



ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

BOOK 11

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by kurodreamer @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Milkbiscuit @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001: One Sword

Yang An stared at the spiraling golden-winged roc; heavy killing intent could be seen in Little Rascal's eyes. Yang An's body radiated immortal law energy as the fearsome tornado transformed into sharp swords that contained absolute power. If these swords were to slash out together, it was unknown how great the might generated would be.

Yang An held a saber in his hand. His form moved like the wind, instantly appearing before Little Rascal as he swiped down with his saber. This saber contained a fearsome might that could cleave everything apart. Little Rascal could sense the danger it posed to him, and he soared upwards. He frenziedly shot out his golden feathers, each as sharp as swords, yet they were all obliterated in the face of that saber light.

With a loud roar, Little Rascal returned to his original form. Stretching out his paws, a formless runic screen of light enveloped him. The saber slammed down on the screen of light as the sounds of cracking echoed. The screen of light shattered apart unceasingly as Little Rascal madly retreated. However, the saber light swept over everything like a thunderbolt arcing through the sky. Little Rascal ended up wounded from the attack, blood dripping from where the light had struck. His golden body had actually been injured—the immortal might was simply too powerful.

At the other battlefield far away, Qin Wentian saw Yang An dealing with Little Rascal. He fought frantically as he tried to head towards their direction. His God's Hand blasted out a towering palm imprint that could shatter everything, but Mu Feng wasn't about to fall so easily. How could he allow Qin Wentian to leave this battlefield? That would be a humiliation to him.

"Little Rascal!" The flames of anger burned in Qin Wentian's eyes upon seeing Yang An preparing to deal a death blow to Little Rascal. And at the instant Mu Feng's meteor fist shot over, Qin

Wentian roared in rage. Powered by the God's Hand, his palm wielded an immortal spear. The long spear expanded rapidly, penetrating directly through Mu Feng's immortal fist and shooting towards his heart.

Mu Feng retreated with explosive speed, only to see Qin Wentian immediately soar into the air towards the other battle. At this moment, Little Rascal was hit by the beam of saber light, splattering the air with fresh blood. Instantly, an extremely terrifying aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian. His God's Hand tightened its grip on the immortal-ranked long spear, unleashing might to its absolute limits.

Yang An continued to attack Little Rascal, slashing down with another saber beam. Yet, he suddenly felt an intense sense of danger boring down on him. He turned, and saw an immortal spear expanding to over a hundred meters in size, penetrating through space with enough power to crush everything. This spear strike was as quick as lightning, and had enough power to shatter the sky.

Yang An instantly slashed his saber at Qin Wentian's spear. Both attacks collided, and the impact shook the heavens and earth. With irresistible force, the long spear broke apart the saber formed from immortal energy, but the law energy of wind instantly translocated Yang An to another part of the area, smoothly evading the domineering spear attack.

Qin Wentian then soared through the air, appearing directly beside Little Rascal. He stared coldly at Yang An, "Today, I, Qin, have clearly seen how shameless the descendants of nobility in the Evergreen Immortal Empire can be. My horizons have been broadened thanks to all of you."

Mu Feng moved to stand together with Yang An. Their expressions were extremely ugly to behold. Both were immortal-foundation characters. And they were already in the wrong since they acted against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant; yet even

despite them personally having acted, they still failed to take down the man and beast that was currently in the air staring at them. What's ridiculous was that everyone today was intentionally targeting Qin Wentian yet now, the situation reversed and they were the ones being sorely humiliated instead.

"I have already experienced everything this banquet has to offer. Farewell." Qin Wentian and Little Rascal prepared to leave. However, they only heard Yang An coldly stating, "You want to leave just like this?"

"You invited me to this banquet. Are all this that has happened not enough yet? Do you want me to leave my life behind then?" Qin Wentian stared at Yang An. Yang An has already displayed his killing intent. Although those descendants of nobility were targeting him earlier, Qin Wentian understood that it was all caused from jealousy and none of them had any intentions to truly kill him. But now, the actions of Yang An was truly too over the top. Even Qin Wentian could feel the intent to kill flaring in his heart.

"You caused chaos at my banquet, and have no regards for the kings and marquises of the royal palace. If you don't give us a satisfactory answer, don't even think about leaving." Right now, Yang An was mounted on the back of a tiger and it was impossible for him to stop halfway. There was a devil in his heart, and he had no way to suppress this breath of anger. He just ascended into immortality and initially, this should be a glorious day of pride for him. Yet, he actually heard of the news regarding Qin Wentian and Qing`er the moment he exited seclusion.

Initially he invited Qin Wentian to this banquet because he wanted to show off his dominance, making Qin Wentian voluntarily retreat upon knowing of the difficulties in pursuing Qing`er. However, who would have thought that his plan would fall through and everything ended up in chaos thanks to Qin Wentian.

Right now, if he allowed Qin Wentian to leave just like that, he wouldn't be able to answer to the reluctance and resentment in his heart.

Qin Wentian laughed loudly as he stared at Yang An. Pointing the long spear in his hand at him, Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Yang An, this is the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. I don't wish to be too ruthless. Who do you think you are, you truly thought you can force me to stay behind and even want me to give you an answer? Utterly ridiculous. Are you even worthy?"

"How would we know if we don't try." Yang An's countenance turned sinister.

"Try?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the air. "I know there are many seniors in the royal palace currently observing this. I'm sure all of you know who is in the right and who is in the wrong in your hearts. The descendants of nobility have truly gone too far, and I, Qin, have already tolerated things to the point where it's beyond my limits. If the Qi King Manor still doesn't send someone out to stop Yang An from courting humiliation and even wanting to force me to remain here, I will take his words for truth and we will determine who lives or dies with a battle."

Qin Wentian's arrogant words caused everyone to be dumbfounded. This brat was simply too arrogant. He meant that if the Qi King Manor didn't send someone to stop Yang An, he would be able to take Yang An's life?

How could Yang An endure the shame of these words? This place was his home, the Qi king Manor.

And as expected, Yang An instantly bristled with rage when he heard that. Immortal might gushed forth violently from him, terrifying to the extreme. His eyes stared at Qin Wentian as he moved forward. It was impossible for him to let this slide.

"I truly want to see how you can fight a life-and-death battle with

me." An immortal weapon appeared in Yang An's hand. This weapon was in the form of a blade, it shimmered with a tragic coldness, shooting out beams of sharpness. It felt that one would die simply if they stared too long at it.

"Come." Qin Wentian kept his spear. A moment later, the demon sword appeared in his right hand, the edge slicing past his palm as his blood dripped onto it. The demon sword started humming, releasing an overwhelming demonic might that swept over the surroundings. At the same time, the runebone of the wind roc appeared in his left hand. At this moment, Qin Wentian's body was seemingly on the verge of transforming into a great roc.

"How arrogant." Yang An dashed out like the wind, inconceivably fast. But at the very same moment, Qin Wentian vanished completely as the silhouette of an incomparably gigantic great roc took his place.

Yang An halted his advance, his eyes widening in surprise. However he didn't hesitate and slashed his blade instantly forward, only to hit nothing but shadows.

Yang An's immortal sense swept out. There was no one else, only a great roc. It was as if Qin Wentian transformed into a roc. Even the sword intent billowing out from him earlier had disappeared completely. The demon sword borrowed the essence of the runebone and also transformed into a roc as well.

"How swift!" The crowd stared at the air, the movements of the two of them were so fast that they couldn't even see anything clearly. An overwhelming pressure emanated forth from Qin Wentian and bore down on Yang An. Yang An brandished his blade as a boundless law energy force field surrounded him. While defending against Qin Wentian, he also would launch his own attacks.

"Bzz, bzz..." The gigantic great roc descended, transforming into countless shadows that rushed towards Yang An. Yang An roared

in rage as his immortal foundation began radiating frenziedly. The law energy he controlled, transformed into a startling windstorm that shot up into the skies, capable of destroying everything. The thunderous explosive sounds continued endlessly. At this instant, Qin Wentian had already unleashed his own attack, manifesting numerous wind rocs that contained terrifying strength, shooting towards Yang An.

An incomparably fast wind roc directly appeared before Yang An, moving at a speed even faster than a windstorm. It directly passed through the gap of attacks as its form dissolved into a beam of sword light which appeared suddenly in Yang An's vision. Yang An's countenance drastically changed. The humming of a sword could be heard as the beam of sword light flashed past.

"Puchi..." A crisp sound rang out in the air as blood flowed.

The next instant, the crowd only saw the body of a gigantic roc descending from the air. A moment later, this gigantic roc transformed back into a human. This form of the great roc was naturally what Qin Wentian transformed into after he activated the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation.

Yang An had both his hands wrapped around his throat as his countenance turned as white as paper. He stared in disbelief at Qin Wentian as the blade in his hand fell from the sky.

This scene, was truly shocking.

Immortal Foundation Yang An, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, was insta-defeated with a single sword from Qin Wentian who was at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

"Boom!" A fearsome pressure descended. Instantly, several figures appeared. One of them appeared beside Yang An and with a wave of his hands, he caused an immortal screen of healing light to envelop Yang An. After which, he fed a medicinal pill to Yang An and an instant later, the wound on Yang An's throat swiftly recovered. His blood ceased to flow, Qin Wentian didn't feel it was

strange when he saw this. After all, this place was the Qi King Manor. It was destined that he wouldn't be able to kill Yang An.

Not too long after, Yang An's injury fully recovered. His eyes turned incredibly sinister, staring at Qin Wentian with hatred.

"Little fellow, you sure got guts." An imposing middle-aged man turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian with eyes flickering with coldness. It was none other than an immortal king character from the Qi King Manor. His strength was undoubtedly terrifying.

"Oh, I think my guts are still too small. If not, I would have used that sword strike to directly kill him. In any case, senior better discipline Yang An properly. If not, I'm afraid of how quickly he will die if he ventured to the outside world with this attitude and merely this level of strength. If today, this incident didn't happen in the Qi King Manor, he would already be a dead man." Qin Wentian sarcastically commented, he didn't even bother to glance at Yang An.

Yang An clenched his fist tightly, the killing intent flickering in his eyes was extremely terrifying. Everything that happened today was beyond expectations. They evidently never thought that Qin Wentian would be so domineering and his strength would actually be so tyrannical.

All of them understood that most probably after the battle today, Qin Wentian would become Yang An's heart demon. His hatred for Qin Wentian would be bone-deep and without killing Qin Wentian, he would never be able to forget or cleanse this humiliation.

"Hehe." That expert smiled. "Shouldn't your elders discipline you too? You are too brazen, I don't think it's a good thing."

"Could it be the seniors of the elder generation in the Qi King Manor also want to act against me?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"Although you are a friend of Princess Qing`er, if our Qi King Manor deals with you on the basis of a personal grudge,

disregarding the immortal empire, there would probably be no one that can help you right?" That immortal king laughed. Although Qin Wentian's performance today was outstanding, his target was none other than the crown prince of the Qi King Manor.

However Qin Wentian was truly too arrogant, causing their Qi King Manor to lose all face. He really wanted to see how big Qin Wentian's guts were.

"Let me advise senior against that course of action." Qin Wentian smiled. "If we really disregard the Evergreen Immortal Empire and your Qi King Manor acts against me on the basis of a personal grudge, I'm afraid your Qi King Manor wouldn't be able to afford the price of your actions."

Chapter 1002: Qin Wentian's Name

Qin Wentian's faint voice rang out. The calmness in his tone seemed even more arrogant than his words of arrogance earlier.

The price of their actions...the Qi King Manor wouldn't be able to afford it?

What arrogance was this? The Qi King Manor was considered one of the most powerful in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. There were numerous immortal kings, and they just had to casually send out a group and they would be able to effortlessly dominate a region in the immortal realms.

The descendants of nobility down on the ground all froze as they stared at Qin Wentian. This banquet today, it can be considered that they finally fully recognized this person who Princess Qing'er is in love with. Incomparably brazen, exuding arrogance that towered up into the skies. When he goes crazy, he wouldn't spare anything and even daring to fight Immortal Foundation when he's only at Celestial Phenomenon, slashing the throat of Yang An with a single sword. What a terrifying character.

And now, even when facing against an immortal king, he didn't seem to be in a disadvantageous position. In fact, he rebutted the immortal king directly and that single sentence from him just offended the entire Qi King Manor.

All these descendants of nobility knew that they would never have such courage, nor such spirit.

The immortal king from the Qi King Manor stared at Qin Wentian with a pair of eyes that seemed as if they could see through everything. After that, he spoke, "Who are you exactly. From your words, are you saying that the person who sent you to the City of Ancient Emperors wasn't just an immortal king?"

"As to who it was, that has nothing to do with you. If you wish to

know, you can investigate it yourself." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. It wasn't difficult for them to find information on people like the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. There should be many in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures who know about this. Even for the ordinary people in there should already know who the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was, after his battle with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

However, the immortal realms were truly too vast. The Evergreen Immortal Empire ultimately wasn't the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. The commotion he caused there might be titanic, but his fame wasn't enough for his actions to spread over here. Only those supreme top-tier existences like immortal emperors would be known throughout the immortal realms. Immortal kings didn't even have this qualifications because simply, in the entire immortal realms, there were too many immortal kings.

"Are you intentionally speaking in this manner, trying to make us second guess ourselves?" Mu Feng coldly asked.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at him, his eyes filled with an intense mockery. "You think I'm the same as you guys? Useless trash that only knows how to talk about statuses and depend on your elders. Other than this, what capabilities do you have? And let me tell you this, let alone descendants of nobilities, even personal disciples and descendants of immortal emperors have been killed by me before. If this was in the outside world, all of you would already be dead. I sincerely hope you all can remember this lesson, or all of you best be prepared to die young. Farewell."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian turned and left. Little Rascal followed beside him, and a human and demon slowly flew through the air, out of the Qi King Manor.

"Uncle, are we going to allow him to leave just like that?" Crown Prince Yang An had an ugly expression on his face as he spoke with reluctance.

"You want to kill him? Sure, go ahead then." The immortal king at the side icily glanced at Yang An, causing him to stiffen. That immortal king then impolitely continued, "You are at Immortal Foundation while he's at Celestial Phenomenon, yet you failed to kill him? What capabilities do you have to make him remain here? Could it be you want us immortal kings to act? Pardon me, I still know shame."

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and directly departed.

"ARGH!" Yang An screamed in impotent fury as he stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. Shame, rage, resentment all rose in his heart. From today onwards, he was no longer that once illustrious #5 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings but was someone Qin Wentian nailed to the board of shame. Everyone would only remember him for the battle today, that an Immortal Foundation expert was narrowly killed by an ascendant. The humiliation of that single sword strike would follow him forever as long as he lived.

"If you want revenge, go and put in more effort in cultivation." A voice drifted over. Yang An clenched his fist, and those people who were present didn't say anything. They knew the immortal king wanted to use today's incident to spur Yang An on. It's either he be trapped by the heart demon, forever unable to advance a single step, or he go all out in the other direction, becoming crazed for improvement and grows stronger and stronger.

Today, this can be considered a sort of rude awakening for Yang An. Similarly for the rest of the people who attended the banquet.

So what if they are descendants of nobility? Even with so many of them, even with Immortal Foundation experts, they were humiliated by a single man. Qin Wentian alone created such chaos, turning the sky and earth topsy turvy, smacking all their faces.

For this banquet today, they became the contrast to Qin Wentian's brilliance, giving testament to Qing'er's judgement.

Why didn't Princess Qing`er choose the son of a king or marquis? She couldn't even be bothered to look at the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, yet she brought Qin Wentian to the royal palace? There were no other reasons but only one - Qin Wentian was more outstanding than any of them.

They wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian, making him retreat voluntarily upon knowing of the difficulties to pursue Qing`er. However, reality was reversed. The things that happened today would surely be branded deep in their hearts.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't be bothered to care about their feelings. He hugged Little Rascal in his embrace and left for Princess Changping's estate.

Princess Changping and her husband were waiting for him and smiles appeared in their eyes upon seeing his return.

"Awesome. Seems like the judgement of that lass Qing`er is truly not bad." Princess Changping smiled at Qin Wentian. Evidently, she knew everything that happened earlier. Not only her, many experts in the royal palace had all witnessed what happened with their immortal senses.

"I'm sure this battle would be sufficient to shut the mouths of many people. If they deemed you unworthy, their descendants would be even more unworthy to pursue Princess Qing`er." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. Today, his horizons have truly been broadened. Usually, immortal kings like them would rarely care about matters of the junior generations, and wouldn't be interested to even hear about them. Even if fights broke out among the junior generations, they wouldn't be bothered.

But this incident of Qin Wentian and Qing`er had caused an earthquake of commotion in the royal palace, leading to many people observing it. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian gave them such a surprise, putting on such a good show. There were very very few juniors who could make immortals feel

fascinated while watching them in combat.

"Marquis, thank you for the praise." Qin Wentian modestly spoke. Qing`er walked to his side. She stared at him and asked, "Are you okay?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Little Rascal is injured though. That fellow Yang An actually attacked him."

Little Rascal stretched his neck out and pout its lips to Qing`er in an adorable manner. "Small injuries, no problem at all."

Qing`er rubbed the fur of the chubby Little Rascal while Princess Changping spoke, "What demonic beast is this little fellow exactly? It seems harmless, yet to think it's actually so tyrannical."

"Who knows?" Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Okay, we won't disturb the two of you any further. After this matter, you guys should be able to enjoy some peace and quiet." Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis left, while Qing`er and Qin Wentian returned to their courtyard.

The royal palace was buffeted by huge waves of commotion. Several kings and marquises started to investigate in depth about Qin Wentian.

He said that he has even killed the disciples and descendants of immortal emperors before. Was this true? Who was this Qin Wentian exactly?

In the royal palace, there were some opinions that started to sway towards Qin Wentian. Yang An has thrown away the face of his Qi King Manor, and no wonder Princess Qing`er would choose Qin Wentian. Clearly, these descendants of nobility were all inferior when compared to Qin Wentian.

Such voices from the public made those descendants who previously targeted Qin Wentian to feel the burning sensation of shame on their faces.

A few days later, various information about Qin Wentian was circulated around the royal palace. Qin Wentian's background was easy to investigate. His experiences in the immortal realms were very simple, yet he had accomplished a few earth-shaking events.

Within the royal palace, the sound of Qin Wentian's name was everywhere.

So it turned out that Qin Wentian wasn't merely so brazen only at the Qi King Manor. Before this, in the past, he had been even more arrogant before.

Qin Wentian participated in the hundred-year immortal banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He defeated all his opponents and obtained the #1 ranking but at that time, he and his junior apprentice brother actually rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take them as disciples, smacking his face in public.

So it turns out that Qin Wentian truly had an immortal emperor at his back. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord went to the immortal banquet to fetch Qin Wentian and fought a great battle with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, requesting ownership of six of the thirteen prefectures.

In addition, this was not all. It's also rumored that when Qin Wentian was in the City of Ancient Emperors, he killed the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Que Tianyi, who was also a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. Not only that, he even killed the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing; defeated the then #1 ranker, Zi Daoyang who was the son of the Violet Emperor.

Qin Wentian's achievements could only be described as radiant. It was sufficient to cause any descendant of nobility in any immortal empire to feel far inferior to him. Just like what Qin Wentian said when he attended the banquet at the Qi King Manor. Who do these people think they are? If this was in the outside

world, he definitely would dare to kill them.

Yang An and Mu Feng. After they received the news, they felt even more ashamed and resentful. As for those targeting Qin Wentian at the banquet, they felt so ashamed that they couldn't even show their faces. What qualifications did they have to insult and humiliate Qin Wentian?

What do the descendants of nobility even count for?

"Although his Majesty didn't express his agreement to allow Qin Wentian to stay in Princess Qing'er's estate, he also didn't express his disapproval when Princess Qing'er and Qin Wentian stayed in Princess Changping's residence. Could it be that his Majesty is still contemplating?" Everyone started to guess the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's intentions. Maybe, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was waiting. In the future, after Qin Wentian became stronger, there was a high possibility that he would agree to the issue of Qin Wentian pursuing Qing'er.

"So, Qin Wentian actually has the possibility to become the prince consort. We can't offend him." Several of the kings and marquises were all thinking of this. It wasn't all the nobles that were against him, back then at the banquet held at the Qi King Manor, that was merely a portion of them.

Also, the squabbles of juniors couldn't represent the attitude of the kings and marquises. To them, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was still low. There was no need for them to interact with him yet.

In Princess Changping's estate, within the library, Qin Wentian and Qing'er were there flipping through ancient books and scrolls. They wanted to read about the experiences of some seniors when they were establishing their Immortal Foundation to broaden their knowledge. Only then would their confidence in establishing an Immortal Foundation be higher.

Qing'er was doing the same as Qin Wentian. She was also preparing to break through. In fact, the time she spent at the peak

of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon was even longer in comparison, making her cultivation base even more stable.

"Big Sister Qing`er, Big Brother Wentian!" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out as a beautiful figure walked into the library.

"Ling`er." Qin Wentian nodded at the person who just came in. Ling`er was only 15 and was quick-witted with a bubbly nature. She was none other than the youngest daughter of Princess Changping.

"Big brother Qin, this is what you wanted. Mother asked me to pass it to you." Ling`er handed over an interspatial ring to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took it and smiled, "Ling`er, help me thank your mother for this."

"All these were exchanged fairly by you with immortal-ranked weapons, there's no need for any thanks. Big brother Qin, you requested all these, are you preparing to establish your Immortal Foundation? Given how awesome you are, you would be sure to succeed in a single try." Ling`er smiled.

"I hope so too," Qin Wentian glanced at Qing`er only to hear Qing`er speaking in a low voice, "Are you preparing for closed-door seclusion?"

"Mhm. I have no idea how long it would take for me to break through to Immortal Foundation. And if I succeed, the time of my seclusion would probably last even longer. How about you Qing`er?"

"If you enter closed-door seclusion, I will do the same as well." Qing`er mumbled in a low voice. Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. Now, the royal palace has already quieted down. Nobody would find trouble for him any longer. In that case, he might as well attempt to break through here in the royal palace of the

Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Chapter 1003: Seclusion

Right now, Qin Wentian appeared at a cultivation platform in Princess Changping's estate.

This cultivation platform was situated atop a lonely mountain peak out in the open, allowing the cultivator to see the starry skies. This was a most suitable place for cultivation, and as for Qing'er, she returned to her own residence in the Emperor Palace. Since she was also going into closed-door seclusion to break through to the Immortal Foundation realm, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor himself would naturally act as her protector.

On the cultivation platform, there were three divine inscription diagrams engraved by Qin Wentian that were akin to altars. They sparkled with resplendent astral light as the runic lines interweaved in an intricate network, channeling the astral energy to the center of each diagram.

He, Little Rascal and Purgatory each headed to the diagrams respectively.

After Qin Wentian inscribed the formations, a mountain of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared on the formations with a wave of his hand. The amount was so astronomical that it was shocking. And not only so, there were many sparkling objects that exuded a fearsome aura as well. These were all immortal crystals and was a necessity for establishing an Immortal Foundations.

The amount of resources a stellar martial cultivator needs to establish their Immortal Foundation, can only be described with the words 'extremely terrifying.' Qin Wentian traded numerous immortal weapons with Princess Changping all for the purpose of gathering these treasures that could aid one in establishing their Immortal Foundation.

These few days, Qin Wentian browsed through many ancient scrolls and books. In addition, to that, the information he knew

from hearing the experiences of those who were already immortals, it can be said that he was very familiar with the process. He also knew that establishing one's Immortal Foundation would take quite a long time.

Mo Xie, Yang An and Mu Feng. These were the Immortal Foundation experts Qin Wentian fought against before. However Qin Wentian knew that although the three of them had immortal might, they hadn't completely solidified their step into the Immortal Foundation realm and couldn't be considered a complete Immortal Foundation expert.

At the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, one's astral soul evolved into the constellations in the skies. And as for Immortal Foundation, a complete Immortal Foundation expert had to use his astral souls as the base for the Immortal Foundation. Mo Xie, Yang An and Mu Feng may have established their Immortal Foundation but they only infused one of their astral souls in the process. These Immortal Foundations couldn't be considered complete and in fact, these existences weren't even comparable to a true immortal with the lowest grade of Immortal Foundation.

However, the success still stood for something as establishing Immortal Foundations couldn't be done all at one go. As long as the first step succeeds, the embryonic form of the Immortal Foundation would be there. This indicated that you already have one foot in the Immortal Foundation realm and if there are no unexpected accidents, their Immortal Foundation would gradually become more complete as time passed by.

To many people, establishing an Immortal Foundation was a lengthy process that required a lot of time. If one wanted to establish a higher grade foundation, the more difficult it would be.

For Immortal Foundation experts with incomplete foundations, even a monstrous existence like Qin Wentian had to use the entirety of his power to defend against them. For Immortal Foundation experts with complete foundations, regardless of how

low the grades of the Immortal Foundations were, it would simply be impossible for Qin Wentian to even fight them. That was the difference in power divided by cultivation realms.

"Hu..." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he stared at the sky. He walked to the center of his runic diagram and sat down cross-legged. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him and in an instant, the light from his constellations illuminated this entire space.

Little Rascal and Purgatory were both respectively in the two other runic diagrams. They were demonic beasts and had their own methods of cultivation. There was naturally no need for Qin Wentian to worry about them.

In the boundless astral space above the Nine Heavenly Layers, beams of light cascaded down onto Qin Wentian. The five original constellations Qin Wentian condensed his astral souls from - Heavenly Hammer, Dreamsleep, Demon Sovereign, King Sword, Towering Giant - shone brilliantly, strengthening the connection between them and Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's perception gushed out, following that connection and arriving in the astral space where he saw the five original constellations. His eyes landed on his fifth constellation, the golden gigantic figure of suppression from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The body of the towering giant was like that of a divinity, its entire body was shimmering with incomparably terrifying law energy and every mote of that energy contained a fearsome suppressive force which he could sense even clearer now.

"The law energy circulating around the constellation from the 7th Heavenly Layer actually feels so clear. So it seems that the higher the heavenly layer one's constellation was condensed from, the easier it would be for them to establish their Immortal Foundations using that." Qin Wentian then prepared to use his towering giant astral soul as the first step to build the base for his Immortal Foundation. Most probably, it wouldn't take too long."

Qin Wentian started to enter a state of self-immersion.

Beside Qin Wentian, Little Rascal was sitting within a runic diagram formation as well. He inclined his head and stared at the sky. After which, as he closed his eyes, beams of light fell from the sky, cascading down onto him. Demonic beasts were different from humans. For powerful demonic beasts, they innately already had a connection to particular constellations where they can absorb energy from.

Right now at an extremely faraway place, within a particle world...there was a towering building so tall that it almost touched the sky. It felt like an altar of the heavens and there was currently a figure sitting there. This figure exuded an extraordinary aura and was actually a young man. Not only that, his appearance totally resembled Qin Wentian.

Di Tian as well, was preparing to establish his Immortal Foundation, planning on ascending to immortality at the same time with his original self.

...

In another faraway particle world, this world seemed to be a stretch of desolation. The stellar martial cultivators in this world all wore ancient clothing and right now in front of a great hall, countless people gathered here like they were going to pay homage to a god. They were all now staring at the highest point of the sky where currently, a young man could be seen sitting cross-legged.

"Is our King finally going to become an immortal?!" A senile-looking old man waved a scepter around in a great hall. He knelt on the ground, his old eyes flickered with hope. Behind him, numerous figures also knelt down, staring at that clean-looking young man sitting in the air.

And now, there was also an old-looking powerful immortal expert standing there. He stared at the crowd below as well as the young man with a calm expression on his face.

"Mengchen, you are an innate king. To you, establishing an Immortal Foundation would be a transformation. Once you complete this transformation, you will surpass countless Immortal Foundation characters. Your evolution will be much more terrifying compared to the others of your generation. I truly hope you can establish a saint-grade Immortal Foundation." That old man stared at Jun Mengchen as he prayed for success in his heart.

To many people, establishing an Immortal Foundation was like a transformation, an evolution. However, they understood that to Jun Mengchen, establishing his Immortal Foundation was more important compared to any other. It wasn't simply an increase in cultivation level. It could be said that he would totally be born anew.

This similar scene also occurred to Zi Qingxuan and Hua Taixu. They were all at various locations in the immortal realms, preparing to ascend to immortality.

...

In the blink of an eye, two months past. During these two months, Qin Wentian's silhouette suddenly disappeared from the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Princess Qing'er seemed to have vanished as well and there was news from the emperor palace saying that she was currently in seclusion to prepare for breaking through to Immortal Foundation. After which, people soon drew the connection. Qin Wentian must also be preparing for his break through.

Back then, both Yang An whose throat was sealed with a single sword strike, and Mu Feng whom Qin Wentian fought against, has entered seclusion as well. And reality was just as Qin Wentian suspected, these two weren't complete Immortal Foundation experts. This was especially so for Yang An, right now his second astral soul has just infused into his Immortal Foundation and the him right now couldn't even be considered half-step Immortal Foundation. Mu Feng was better off in comparison, after spending

several years, he finally achieved 50% of a complete Immortal Foundation. He just needed a few more years for his foundation to achieve completion.

At this moment, at the cultivation platform of Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian's entire perception was still on the golden towering giant divinity. Motes of flowing astral light unceasingly cascaded down onto Qin Wentian's astral soul as a terrifying vortex appeared in Qin Wentian's surroundings. The endlessly cascading light was no longer merely astral light but was a light that contained the almighty force of law energy. As his astral soul absorbed it, his body was entirely baptized as the force circulated within him, flushing out all impurities and finally, moving towards his Yuanfus.

This was the advantage of having a constellation condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The law energy fluctuations around it could be clearly sensed, and it needn't take too long to accomplish the first step for an Immortal Foundation. At this moment, the energy within the sparkling immortal crystals and Yuan Meteor Stones were all consumed at an alarming rate, flowing into Qin Wentian, forming the embryonic form of an Immortal Foundation.

And as time flowed by, the resources prepared were all used up. In the air, law energy continuously flowed as the outline of the embryonic form grew clearer and clearer. Immortal light flashed, radiating from Qin Wentian's body, forming a multi-colored radiance. His constellation in the air also shone resplendently, containing the power of law energy.

Qin Wentian's body was shimmering with immortal light. He sent his perception into another astral soul. That terrifying gigantic king sword still didn't have any law energy within it, but Qin Wentian had already comprehended a trace of sword law energy. Next, he needed to do his best to comprehend, analysing the law energy fluctuations from the original constellation in the starry space and drawing it down, infusing it into himself. One can

only accomplish this by having an extremely strong comprehension ability.

Qin Wentian knew that if he wanted to establish a complete Immortal Foundation in one go, it would require a very long time. Breaking through to immortality wasn't something that could be done in a single leap. He continued his seclusion, immersed in his comprehension and was unaware of the time passing.

Cultivation at the immortal-level would take a lot of time. The higher your level is, the slower your cultivation would be. Becoming an immortal within a hundred years was already incredibly tough for genius-level characters. However, if one could become an immortal king within 10,000 years, that person is already considered very impressive. Once your Immortal Foundation is established, one needed to invest even more in order to advance to the next level.

...

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there was a gigantic mansion adjacent to the Emperor Palace. In this mansion, a figure in white robes, exuding a transcendent demeanor was staring up at the sky. The gaze of this figure seemed immeasurably deep and abstruse, as though able to see through the secrets of heaven.

From a far, the cry of a blue luan could be heard. The white-robed figure retracted his gaze, shifting his eyes onto the beautiful figure mounted on the blue luan.

"Father." That beautiful figure was actually none other than Princess Glaze, the princess from the Evergreen Immortal Empire whom Qin Wentian met during the hundred-year immortal banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"You are back." The eyes of the white-robed figure flashed with gentleness and warmth.

"I heard that Qin Wentian is here in the royal palace?" Princess Glaze asked.

"Mhm. He has been here for quite some time already. He came back with Qing`er and I suppose that was all thanks to you telling him Qing`er's location then."

"Is he the one we are looking for?" Princess Glaze asked.

The White Emperor inclined his head and stared at the sky before smiling, "Seems so."

"Should we tell his Majesty?" Princess Glaze inquired.

The White Emperor shook his head. "We will comply with the heavenly fate written in the stars. If we tell him, the involvement of human factors might change things. You have no need to interfere as well, just let nature take its course."

Chapter 1004: Violet Emperor's Demand

In the boundlessly vast Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, immortal emperors are the peak existences, able to dominate an entire region. And only immortal kings could be considered experts. For Immortal Foundation characters, it can only be considered that they just set foot on the path leading to the strong.

With regards to Celestial Phenomenon, that was merely a realm that was the stage for countless youngsters. If you are extremely old but you are still stuck at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it clearly indicates that your accomplishments are limited. Your path to the strong was already blocked, and if somehow if you managed to break through to Immortal Foundation before the end of your lifespan, that was already considered not too bad.

For Celestial Phenomenon, in the perspective of the boundless immortal realms, it's merely a grain of sand in the vast desert, completely insignificant. Although Qin Wentian caused quite a stir in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he was still insignificant, a tiny grain of sand amidst countless others in the perspective of the entire immortal realms. Hence, not many people were able to observe him.

Therefore, for their break through to immortality, there wouldn't be any ripple effect generated. The immortal realms were still the same as they were, the strong eating the weak, where cultivators of all cultivation levels arose to become stronger or fell to their deaths on a daily basis.

There was an incident that caused quite a stir. A peak-tier immortal emperor of the immortal realms, the Violet Emperor actually led an army of experts to besiege the Myriad Devil Island, causing a storm of commotion. War of immortals against the devils, and the reason for this was said to be the Violet Emperor wanting to take revenge for his youngest son Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang was said to be killed by a devil practitioner that hailed

from the Myriad Devil Island when in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, how would the Myriad Devil Island be so easily invaded? That was a place where the strongest devil cultivators in the immortal realms gathered. There were countless devil sects and some of their peak devil emperors were so powerful that even the Violet Emperor could only return in low spirits from being forced back. Although the Myriad Devil Island was extremely chaotic and the people in there killed and plundered each other daily, they would never allow immortal emperor characters to step into their sanctuary. This was the order given by the master of the Myriad Devil Island.

And today, the Violet Emperor sent people to the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, seeking an audience with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually personally received them.

Within the great hall in the emperor palace, several kings and marquises were present. A group of silhouettes could be seen outside the great hall, preparing to enter. All of them were exuding an extraordinary air and were all immortal kings.

This was especially so for the immortal king in the lead. He seemed exceptionally young, around 34 years of age but naturally, his true age was far from that. This young-looking immortal king had a terrifying gaze that contained a hegemonic aura within.

"Nephew Zi Daolong pays his respects to Uncle Evergreen." That young immortal king bowed politely.

"Juniors pays our respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." The immortal kings behind him followed his lead and bowed. Although they were the subordinates of the Violet Emperor, they still had to be respectful when they saw the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Esteemed Nephew has no need to be polite. Why do you have the time to come to my immortal empire?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor smiled.

"Uncle should already know that my younger brother, Zi Daoyang, was killed by someone in the City of Ancient Emperors. The identity of the murderer is none other than Mo Xie from the Myriad Devil Island. He was killed in an ambush in the middle of the night and that wouldn't have succeeded if he wasn't so heavily injured in the first place."

Zi Daolong went straight to the point as he continued, "The person who injured my younger brother...according to what I know, he should currently be in Uncle's immortal empire."

"You mean Qin Wentian? I do know a little about this. Qin Wentian is a good friend of my youngest daughter and there were rumors saying Qin Wentian and Nephew Daoyang had a fight in the City of Ancient Emperors. The ending of which was Nephew Daoyang being injured and subsequently ambushed in the middle of night and killed. This is truly a pity, but if esteemed Nephew wants to shift the blame to Qin Wentian, wouldn't it be a little inappropriate?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke while the kings and marquises of the empire felt their hearts trembling slightly. To think that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would speak up for Qin Wentian.

"Uncle and my royal father are extremely good buddies that would frequently drink wine together and discuss the Dao. However, nobody expected little sister Qing`er to have a conflict with my younger brother when in the City of Ancient Emperors. This is truly a sad matter but since Princess Qing`er wasn't acquainted with Daoyang, my father and I naturally won't blame her. However, it was because of Qin Wentian's involvement which eventually led to Daoyang's death. Can Uncle allow me to bring him back?" Zi Daolong continued.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor frowned. He then replied,

"Esteemed Nephew, no matter what, Qin Wentian is still a guest of my empire. He also isn't the murderer of Nephew Daoyang. If you have any grudges between you, settle it yourselves after Qin Wentian leaves my immortal empire. If you want me to hand him over directly, it's truly a little inappropriate."

"Nephew understands Uncle's intentions perfectly. Farewell." Zi Daolong bowed. After that he and his men retreated out of the great hall. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't stop them and he merely spoke to his subjects, "Help me send my nephew away."

"Understood." There was someone that bowed in response. Not long after, Zi Daolong and his men left the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Father, the Violet Emperor directly sent men to our immortal empire demanding for Qin Wentian, he's getting more and more tyrannical." A son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor directly spoke after they left. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the emperor of this immortal empire. Regardless whether Qin Wentian was apart of the royal palace, since he's here as a guest, it was simply too rude for the Violet Emperor just to send people here and make a demand like that. No matter what, Qin Wentian was brought here by Qing`er. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really handed over Qin Wentian just like that, what would the others in the immortal realms say?

"He has always been this tyrannical." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed, his heart was still as calm as ever, completely unaffected at all. The other party sent their men over to demand for Qin Wentian, it's fine if he just rejects them.

"The Violet Emperor should have been able to guess that your Majesty would reject him. Why did he still send Zi Daolong on this trip?" Someone furrowed his brows.

"Zi Daoyang's death evidently affected the Violet Emperor's emotions. In addition to his failure to invade the Myriad Devil

Island, and Qing`er's attitude towards Zi Daoyang in the City of Ancient Emperors, it's understandable why the Violet Emperor is in a bad mood." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared toward the air. They wouldn't usually interfere in battles among juniors but if a son of an immortal emperor truly died, things wouldn't be so simple then.

"Your Majesty, would the Violet Emperor come in person to demand for Qin Wentian?" Someone asked in a worried tone. The Violet Emperor was a peak-level immortal emperor in the immortal realms, and it was possible his strength was higher than the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If he personally appeared, it wouldn't be too good for his Majesty to reject.

"Qin Wentian didn't personally kill Zi Daoyang. He's a peak immortal emperor and he wouldn't have the face to do this. For this matter, he should have passed on the responsibility of handling it to his son Zi Daolong. But they are really taking this seriously, to think that Zi Daoyang's death would even implicate Qin Wentian." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor shook his head. Sending out Zi Daolong and several immortal kings was a sign that the Violet Emperor apparently placed a great deal of importance with regards to this matter. To Qin Wentian, this wasn't any good news at all.

Qin Wentian, who was currently still in seclusion, naturally had no idea about this. He also didn't expect that Zi Daoyang's death would implicate him. Naturally, the start of all this was Xiao Lengyue. The Violet Emperor has investigated Zi Daoyang's death, and naturally he did ask a few questions from her. Because of her hatred, Xiao Lengyue said many things that were disadvantageous about Qin Wentian to the Violet Emperor. In fact, she even pushed the blame to Qing`er.

This was the reason why the Violet Emperor ignored giving face to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and directly sent Zi Daolong and the immortal kings here.

...

Time flew by. The events in the outside world had nothing to do with Qin Wentian and in the blink of an eye, he has already been in seclusion for two years.

At this moment, the mountain of resources around him had already been depleted by half. Resplendent light radiated from Qin Wentian and his body sparkled like a crystal.

In his body, there were a total of five Yuanfus, and in every Yuanfu, there was an embryonic form of an Immortal Foundation. In the starry space, the law energy continued cascading downwards, becoming purer and purer but even so, only the Immortal Foundation formed from the towering golden giant of suppression felt pure. The other four Immortal Foundations didn't feel as clean nor as pure, and in comparison to his first Immortal Foundation, clearly they weren't perfect enough.

"Because of my many Yuanfus, my Immortal Foundation is different from others. I don't merely have a single Immortal Foundation." Qin Wentian's immortal sense birthed as he used it to survey the interior of his body. For ordinary people, if they wanted a perfect Immortal Foundation, they had to infuse the law energy of their astral souls into one complete Immortal Foundation, purifying it to perfection. This Immortal Foundation would be the root of their immortality, containing terrifying energy. However he was different, he had an Immortal Foundation in each of his Yuanfus, how should he merge them into one?

"I can't be bothered with it now. Since four of my Immortal Foundations are not perfect, I shall shatter them to form a perfect one, re-establishing them from scratch." Qin Wentian mused. A fearsome storm of law energy congregated. If he wanted perfection, he had to first shatter the imperfect. Although the Immortal Foundations he established were considered pure enough, it still wasn't considered a perfect one.

A wave of destructive power was formed inside his body. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth as he prepared to shatter his Immortal Foundations.

"RUMBLE~!" His body was continuously being destroyed by the power ravaging inside him. Qin Wentian coldly shouted, "SHATTER!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the destructive energy smashed upon his Immortal Foundations as the boundless might ravaged through them, shattering it bit by bit.

"Chi..." Qin Wentian coughed out blood, he even felt his soul was trembling. This kind of pain shook him to his core.

"Shatter, SHATTER!"

Despite him coughing out blood continuously, as well as his body being destroyed, Qin Wentian's heart remained steadfast. Luckily he had a supreme physique and was able to persist. If he hadn't established a supreme physique, he would truly die from the disintegration of his flesh.

"ROAR!" A low roaring sound echoed from Qin Wentian. He could finally not endure the pain and fainted into unconsciousness while his Immortal Foundations were being shattered. When the destruction process ended, next, he would need his extremely strong willpower to re-establish them again. Luckily, Qin Wentian had five foundations instead of one. The first Immortal Foundation from the 7th Heavenly Layer, Towering Giant astral soul, was already perfect so he need not shatter that. Hence, despite his other Immortal Foundations being shattered, he wasn't crippled yet and there was still immortal energy in his body.

After Qin Wentian awoke, he continued cultivating. In the starry space, the energy from the original constellations grew purer and purer. Motes of law energy from them endlessly flowed into Qin Wentian.

In the blink of an eye, another half a year passed. In this half a year, Qin Wentian had re-established his Immortal Foundations and now, every one of his Immortal Foundations were sparkling with crystallic light, perfect and without flaws.

Qin Wentian's body now was more perfect than ever as well. His entire body irradiated with a gleaming light and his flesh was like a newborn, every inch of skin and flesh seemed to be a gift bestowed by heaven.

However Qin Wentian knew that his mission had not been completed yet.

"It's about time to condense the next astral soul, and use that to establish another perfect Immortal Foundation, before blending all of them together." Qin Wentian mused. His perception shot up to the sky, into the Nine Heavenly Layers. He was now already a half-step Immortal Foundation expert, and he just needed a few more steps to truly enter the realm of Immortal Foundation!

Chapter 1005: Phenomenon in the Sky

Qin Wentian's perception rushed up to the Nine Heavenly Layers. Now that he was a half-step Immortal Foundation expert, his perception naturally grew even stronger. It was incomparable to the initial time when his perception shot up to the 5th Heavenly Layer. Now, his tyrannical perception could remain in the 7th Heavenly Layer almost indefinitely.

His perception continued floating in the starry space of the 7th Heavenly Layer. He saw many strange-looking constellations that exuded a fearsome aura. However, Qin Wentian's perception didn't remain and continued stretching out towards the furthest reaches of this starry space. He wanted to see if he could improve, and attempt to condense a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer.

If his perception could break through the limits of the 7th Heavenly Layer and reach the 8th, how strong would the constellations there be?

Qin Wentian's heart burned with anticipation. After some time, he began to feel a terrifying pressure pressing down on him. However, as he is a half-step Immortal Foundation expert now, his perception was way stronger than before. There was no problem for him to persist on and finally, he reached the dividing line between the 7th and 8th Heavenly Layer. Here, there was a supreme pressure that prevented him from advancing forward.

"DASH THROUGH IT!" Qin Wentian's perception gushed up. At the 8th Heavenly Layer, the weakest constellation there would be many times stronger compared to the strongest constellation on the 7th Heavenly Layer.

In addition, the law energy circulating around constellations at the 7th Heavenly Layer was already very clear, let alone constellations from the 8th Heavenly Layer. The fluctuations of law energy would definitely be stronger, and if the astral soul

condensed was used as the base of an Immortal Foundation, his power would naturally become even more tyrannical.

Now, he still didn't know if he would succeed in establishing the saint-grade Immortal Foundation but he would do his best and attempt this.

"BOOM!" His perception rumbled, shooting straight up attempting to cross over to the 8th Heavenly Layer. Qin Wentian began to feel a splitting headache so painful that it felt like his head was about to explode. He gritted his teeth as his brows tightly knitted, bringing along with him his incomparably powerful will as he continued. He could even endure the pain of shattering his Immortal Foundations. He definitely has to succeed in his attempt to barge through to the 8th Heavenly Layer.

His perception climbed higher and higher, and finally after some time, his perception managed to break through the barrier and entered the 8th Heavenly Layer. The instant he did so, a surge of overwhelming might blasted down on him and with an explosive boom, Qin Wentian's mind went blank as he coughed out blood. His body grew soft and directly fainted into unconsciousness.

Qin Wentian only woke up after several days. Sitting up, his body once again flowed with immortal light as he stared at the skies with deep obstinance in his eyes.

"The more you don't allow me, the more I'm going to succeed. Constellations of the 8th Heavenly Layer, how strong are all of you exactly." Qin Wentian's perception shot up into the starry space of the Nine Heavenly Layers once more. Boundless astral light cascaded onto his astral projection. The view here could only be described by the word stunning but to Qin Wentian, he didn't have the time now to admire the beauty. He wanted to succeed.

In the following month, he experienced three failures as he ended into unconsciousness. His perception then finally lingered at the 8th layer long enough for him to see a constellation. That was a

constellation in the form of an ancient halberd. The halberd permeated the atmosphere with a blackish flowing light that promises absolute calamity.

"A weapon-type constellation, the law energy it contains should correspond to the law of destruction."

This was the fourth time this month Qin Wentian's perception entered the 8th Heavenly Layer. That towering constellation in the form of an ancient gigantic halberd hung majestically across the sky. The fluctuations around it was extremely terrifying, if one could condense an astral soul from this, their attacks would contain an inherent destructive might. The Mandates and Laws one could comprehend from this would naturally be related to destruction and finally establishing an Immortal Foundation using the law energy of destruction. This constellation would undoubtedly augment one's attacking prowess, granting them boundless might in combat.

Qin Wentian didn't have any ability to explore further for choosing other constellations. But naturally, this particular constellation already satisfied him. This was a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer!

Of course, there was no doubt he would have more choices to choose from if he remained in the 7th Heavenly Layer. But he chose to give that up with no hesitation for the sake of condensing an astral soul from a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer.

In fact when he attempted to connect to and condense the astral soul from this ancient halberd constellation, he met with umpteen failures. His perception projection body was destroyed time after time, and it felt incredibly tormenting.

After several months of effort, along with his incomparably resolute will, a beam of astral light finally cascaded down from the 8th Heavenly Layer breaking apart everything, descending onto Qin Wentian.

In the White Emperor Palace, a white-robed figure stood there with his arms behind his back. That figure was staring at the skies as a terrifying white light shimmered in his eyes.

"The 8th Heavenly Layer." That figure murmured. Although his tone was calm, his heart was buffeted by huge waves. A moment later, he retracted his gaze as though nothing out of the ordinary happened and didn't look at the skies again.

Now, almost three years have passed since Qin Wentian and Qing'er started their seclusion. The two of them haven't exited yet, and people in the royal palace would occasionally think about them. They were all wondering if the two of them would be able to succeed in a single attempt, completing their Immortal Foundation, ascending to true immortality and not half-step immortality with a single step.

If they were really planning to complete their Immortal Foundation, how many years would they take?

Most probably the time needed wouldn't be short. This was a process that all mortals who wanted to become immortals had to undergo. It would be for the best if they can complete their Immortal Foundations in one go. If they failed to do so, it would leave a shadow in their hearts, breaking their confidence and they might continue to fail in the future, remaining as a half-step Immortal Foundation expert.

A step to immortality, completing one's Immortal Foundation in a single breath. This was the ideal scenario to every stellar martial cultivator.

Qin Wentian formed a connection to the constellation, opened up an astral gate, formed a new Yuanfu, condensed an astral soul. He did it step-by-step. He began to absorb the terrifying astral energy from that 8th Heavenly Layer constellation while comprehending the fearsome law energy of destruction.

If one wants to establish an Immortal Foundation, they first had

to understand the attribute of the law. Only then could they draw the motes of law energy into themselves, using immortal energy to establish their powerful Immortal Foundations.

All these naturally took a very long period of time. For people with weak wills or confidence, low comprehension and perception, it was tough for them to become immortals.

Many people were stuck at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon all their lives. There were also many who were stuck at half-step Immortal Foundation for all their lives. Although they were considered immortals, when compared to true immortals, the disparity was too great. There were plenty of half-step Immortal Foundation existences in the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian was still in his seclusion. He finally understood why a session of seclusion, when at the immortal level, would last as long as an ordinary mortal's lifetime. This was no exaggeration.

Now, roughly four years passed. Qin Wentian's sixth Immortal Foundation finally established and after a round of shattering, it became perfect.

Using immortal sense to survey the interior of this body, he could see the six foundations. Although his foundations couldn't 'fuse' together unlike others, there was a mystical connection between them. Motes of law energy criss-crossed, exuding a light that enveloped all six Immortal Foundations. The law energy from these six foundations repeatedly interweaved and superimposed on each other, as a wonderful transformation occurred.

Qin Wentian's body could only now be described as perfect. He had flawless skin, the exquisite lines and contours of his face grew even clearer, as he became even more better looking.

This was an immortal. At the immortal level, ugly-looking people would be reduced. Unless one was purposely slovenly in dress and manner, not caring about their appearances, or they were innately born incomparably ugly...if not, when they reached the immortal

level, their entire being would transform. Their flesh and skin would become flawless, the demeanor they exuded would have a certain gravity to it and with immortal halos around them, they would all become more handsome or pretty.

The changes to their outer appearance had a limit, but the transformation occurring inside their bodies would continue endlessly.

Now, the immortal light from Qin Wentian's six Immortal Foundations interweaved together, creating a transformation. The last step for Immortal Foundation existences was to complete their Immortal Foundations. At this moment, Qin Wentian had yet to finish that last step.

A white candle-like glow circulated within Qin Wentian's body, around all six of his Immortal Foundations. No amount of law energy from the foundations was able to expel or destroy this white glow as the power contained within began flowing into them. The law energy of the six foundations started to frenziedly circulate as a tempest brewed within Qin Wentian's body, while the countless laws blended together, melding into the white glow.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense surveyed the changes to his body while his heart pounded with sudden shock. To complete an Immortal Foundation, one had to do so using their comprehensions of law energy. However, it seems that he was an exception. The process was being done automatically.

In the external world, in the air above... law energy in the form of astral light from his constellation endlessly flowed into him.

Qin Wentian discovered that right in the center of his six foundations, the boundless law energy actually blended together and transformed into a flawless, brand new, resplendent and sparkling Immortal Foundation.

This Immortal Foundation was in the shape of a human, it gradually grew clearer and appeared to be like a divinity that had

an innate immortal physique, exuding divine charm.

The law energy from his six foundation all congregated onto the human-shaped figure as thunderous rumbling sounds echoed. This human-shaped Immortal Foundation gradually became more and more corporeal, radiating boundless light while the six Immortal Foundations in his body faded away, slowly turning transparent. Although they were transparent, they still existed. The law energy they produced was still flowing constantly into the human-shaped Immortal Foundation.

"RUMBLE!" A heaven-shaking transformation occurred within Qin Wentian's body.

Qin Wentian's body transformed into a fearsome vortex that started ravenously absorbing all the energy from the remaining cultivation resources in his surroundings. After a period of time after all the remaining energy was absorbed, layers of light wrapped around him, resembling a cocoon while he digested the energy. It lasted until one day...when all the energy was finally digested, Qin Wentian's body suddenly emanated boundless light that shot straight up into the sky, causing a resplendent phenomenon to be formed. The amount of power exuded was as though a divinity had appeared in the world.

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, many people had bewildered expressions when they stared up at the sky.

"What is that?" The crowd only saw multi-colored light streaking through the skies as a phenomena was born. Faintly, one could make out the appearance of a human-shaped figure amidst the boundless light.

"Is that the heavens giving birth to a phenomena?" The hearts of many trembled. Some kings and marquises even stepped out of their estates, standing with their hands behind their backs as they stared at the sky.

What did this portend?

In the emperor palace, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood there as he gazed at the heavens, silently contemplating this phenomena.

The stillness and silence of the royal palace had suddenly vanished, replaced with liveliness and excitement. Many people were asking their elders what the phenomena represented? However, even immortal kings had no idea what to answer.

The heavens giving birth to a mystical phenomenon was a sure sign that there was a demon-level genius. Strangely enough, the place below the phenomenon was none other than Princess Changping's estate. Suddenly, a notion hit them... Qin Wentian was still in seclusion, preparing to ascend to immortality there right?!

Chapter 1006: Memory

"This phenomena, was this caused by Qin Wentian establishing his immortal foundation?" In the royal palace, all the kings and marquises stared in shock at the sky above them. Their immortal senses all swept out, gushing towards Princess Changping's estate.

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis were both staring at the sky as their eyes occasionally glance to the location Qin Wentian was in.

"Is this caused by him?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis murmured.

"Only he and his demonic beasts are the ones cultivating at the cultivation platform. Most probably, this phenomena was caused by him and there's a high possibility he already established his immortal foundation. Let's wait awhile more to see if he exits seclusion then we will know for sure." Princess Changping spoke in a low voice.

"If this phenomena is truly caused by him, that young man is simply too extraordinary. Being able to establish a heavenly phenomena just when establishing an immortal foundation...could it be that the immortal foundation he established is none other than the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation?!" The Scarlet Eye Marquis mused as he smiled, his words causing the beautiful eyes of Princess Changping to flash with a strange light as she spoke, "Establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation would cause a phenomena to be birthed?"

"I'm not sure, there are no information on anything like this in the ancient records. But no matter what, something extraordinary must have happened for the heavens to produce a phenomena. Seems like this young man should be an innate immortal king." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. Qing'er was born with an innate immortal king physique, the lowest accomplishments she would achieve was the immortal king realm. Now that Qin Wentian

caused a phenomena by establishing his immortal foundation, his talent was clearly higher even when compared to Qing`er.

At this moment, the illusory phenomena in the sky vanished as everything returned to calmness. However, the attention of everyone was still on Princess Changping's estate.

On the cultivation platform, Qin Wentian's entire body radiated immortal light. With an intention of his will, the light vanished as he opened his eyes. His entire demeanor has changed, and his being emanated immortal might.

"Immortal!" Qin Wentian spoke. The him right now have completed his immortal foundation and fully stepped into the immortal foundation realm. In addition, his cultivation base was incomparably solid, possessing a saint-grade immortal foundation and a perfect physique.

For other stellar martial cultivators, usually when they become immortals, the immortal foundation they established would usually be low-tiered mortal-grade. These people would have limited accomplishments in the future, and mortal-grade immortal foundations didn't have the qualifications to enter the immortal king realm. However that doesn't mean that it was the end of the path for them. As they continued cultivating and increase in cultivation level, there was a chance that their immortal-foundation might level up as they continued infusing their insights into it. Among this lengthy process, the immortal foundation would grow purer and more perfect, slowly upgrading in tiers and grades.

But Qin Wentian was different from others, the moment he completes his immortal foundation, it was already the perfect saint-grade. This indicated that his path during immortal foundation would be incomparably smooth.

And as for combat prowess, there was no doubts that saint-grade immortal foundation can completely dominate lower-graded

immortal foundations. For characters at the same cultivation level, even if they were chosen, Qin Wentian had no need to place them in his eye.

Glancing at his surroundings, he discovered that the mountains of resources he prepared had all vanished. He actually prepared several more times the amount needed to break through to immortal foundation yet he hadn't expect that the consumption rate to establish a saint-grade immortal foundation would be so terrifying to the point where it was completely inconceivable. For stellar martial cultivators who had no background, it was apparent they would face difficulty even if they want to establish the lowest-grade foundations. They had to take risk and go on adventure, fight with their lives on the line for treasures or join a major power.

In addition, the immortal foundation was merely the starting step on the path of becoming truly strong. It has a total of nine levels, and the amount of cultivation resources required wasn't something Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants could imagine. This was why there were so many immortal-foundation experts having to work for others. With no background, one can only depend on hardwork and effort to continue forging ahead.

100 years to establish an immortal foundation, 10,000 years to become an immortal king. These individuals were all considered geniuses. The cultivation path would only grow more and more difficult as one continued advancing.

Luckily for the current Qin Wentian, at the first step of becoming an immortal, could only be described as perfect.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian didn't exit seclusion immediately and continued to cultivate. With the Sky Demon Oracle Bone in his hand, he cultivated the fiendgod body refinement art. Although his first step was a large stride on the path, he wasn't satisfied yet. He wanted to be in the most perfect state ever as only then, each of his continued steps down the pathway of cultivation would all be

perfect. Such a cultivation path wouldn't have any bottlenecks, it would be incomparably smooth instead.

Others were considered geniuses for them to become immortal kings within 10,000 years. However, Qin Wentian had no wish to take that long.

Qin Wentian still hadn't exited his seclusion?

The people in the royal palace discovered that Qin Wentian was still in seclusion and couldn't help but to be puzzled. Could it be he haven't established his immortal foundation yet?

And just when numerous kings and marquises started to pay attention to Qin Wentian, Yang An and Mu Feng who has also been in seclusion, finally came out. They had completed their immortal foundations and truly stepped into the immortal foundation realm completely. This caused quite a stir in the royal palace as after all, it was extremely rare that these two were able to complete their foundations within such a short time to enter the immortal foundation realm fully.

Both Yang An and Mu Feng's immortal foundation was at the mortal grade. However, Yang An's immortal foundation was the third tier while Mu Feng's one was slightly inferior, merely at the second tier.

Qing'er, Little Rascal, Purgatory were still in their seclusion, they wouldn't exit until they complete their immortal foundations.

Today, Qin Wentian finally halted his cultivation. His flesh shone with a brilliant light and appeared as though he was clad in armor.

Turning his gaze over, Little Rascal and Purgatory was still absorbing the law energy from their innate constellations and were at the critical points of their cultivation. He didn't disturb them, he closed his eyes once more as his perception turned inward into his sea of consciousness. Over there, the figure of a tiny astral-

being could be seen shimmering in and out of existence.

"Now that I've already become an immortal, the energy in my body is infinitesimally vaster compared to when I was an ascendent. It should be enough to open up more astral fragments containing the memories my father left behind right?" Qin Wentian mused. His immortal sense gushed towards the tiny astral-being and very swiftly, he entered into the starry space.

"The memories in the outer layers wouldn't prove to be much use. What I want is the core memories, only then can I discovered what exactly father has experienced back then!" Qin Wentian's immortal sense drilled in deeper and deeper. He had once saw his parents in a memory locked by an astral fragment. That man with an indomitable spirit, as well as that woman that exuded magnificence through the generations, had given their everything to him who was still in his infancy then.

Why would his parents have to do this? Why would Uncle Black and the others be so secretive and cautious in their movements? They even went so far to bring him to a remote particle world, observing his growth step by step.

He knew of his parents strength, and that it was sufficient to ensure that he grew up in the best environment with boundless resources and guidance instead of starting from the absolute bottom.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense dove deep into the depths of the tiny astral-being. His fearsome immortal might gushed into the resplendent fragments and all of a sudden, the sound of shattering rangout and there was a boom in Qin Wentian's mind. A moment later, scenes of memories played out in his mind.

"Break, break, break, break, BREAK!" Qin Wentian's immortal sense was in a frenzy, his immortal foundation flared with brilliant light, providing him with immortal might as he frenziedly shatter the astral fragments. The tiny astral-being was like a black hole,

devouring all the energy as it lit up. One hour...two hour.. and gradually, his immortal foundation dimmed. Qin Wentian was still using astronomical amounts of immortal energy to break the memory fragments. A few fragments weren't sufficient. He wanted to know the entirety of the story.

Although Uncle Black had promised to tell him, right now he didn't even know where Uncle Black was. It would be more direct to open up the memories stored in the tiny astral-being.

Finally, Qin Wentian's immortal sense retreated. Countless memories appeared in his mind. He closed his mind and slowly digested them.

The memories blended together, Qin Wentian saw the growing up process of a young man.

That was a lonely young man. A radiant palace, an ancient race, the buildings in his surroundings were as majestic as those constructed for gods. The majesticness of the scene in Qin Wentian's mind was something he had never witnessed before. This place seemed to be the residence of Gods. Regardless was it the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace. They all paled in comparison.

However despite the environment, this young man seemed to exude loneliness. He had a palace belonging to himself, he was the king of the younger generations, he had many slaves and servants who were extremely powerful and loyal, treating him as their sovereign.

His loneliness was because he had no companion. In fact, he didn't even have parents.

These memories weren't completely connected. Hence there were many things Qin Wentian could only speculate. This young boy seemed to be the descendant of an ancient and powerful clan. However, he was merely one of the descendants. He possessed an incomparable glorious status and had his own immortal palace

that was far grander than the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

However, he was alone. In the memories, an old figure appeared. It was an elder on the grandparents level. He brought the young man away, sending him to mingle with heaven chosens from different factions in the clan whose status was just as noble and esteemed as his. He cultivated together with them, underwent many brutal tempering exercises. These geniuses he mixed with were all extraordinary, each possessing overwhelming talent. On the contrary, he seemed to be the most ordinary one among them, only having an average performance. This led to many people shunning him, unwilling to interact with him, causing him to be even more lonely.

There were only two who were the exception - a boy and a girl. They were the most outstanding elites among this bunch, and were both young kings and queens. They were like the moon adorned by the countless twinkling stars, and all the elders doted on them both. Their statuses were naturally extraordinary, as all the nurturing, care and guidance of the clan was fully focused on them.

The memories were disjointed. The young boy grew up, his familiar handsome features finally made Qin Wentian understood that it was none other than the man he saw before in the memories of the past. This boy was his father, he was incomparably resolute and had experienced countless things. In the end, he grew stronger and stronger as his demeanor became more outstanding. He went out to temper himself, roaming the world and experiencing all sorts of trials and calamity. From a young boy, he grew to become a man with an indomitable spirit.

He fell in love with that young girl who once was close to him. However, the other boy whom he regarded as a brother, had also fallen in love with the girl. The two of them seemed like the perfect match made in the heaven, they were like monarchs among

the younger generations, envied by countless people and eventually getting together. Although he felt hurt in his heart, he still sent his blessings, and gave up the most valuable treasure on him as a gift. After which, he chose to leave alone, roaming the world once more.

The years passed by, he encountered the most important woman in his life. Staring at that young woman, Qin Wentian's heart instantly trembled. This was none other than his mother.

In the memories Qin Wentian unlocked, the scenes of his parent's first encounter was there. Evidently to his father Qin Yuanfeng, this memory was extremely precious. That young woman was as beautiful as a celestial, exuding magnificence through the generations, emanating carefree-ness. She didn't bothered about him at first, holding him in disdain. Yet he persisted on, falling in love at first sight, admiring her wholeheartedly as he frenziedly pursued her!

Chapter 1007: Qin Yuanfeng's Story

This was a beautiful memory. Qin Wentian could sense the happiness of his father, Qin Yuanfeng in it. The carefree and unrestrained personality of his was truly a marvel. After seeing the woman he secretly fell in love with being together with his other best friend whom he regards as a brother, he was able to bless them and let go just like that.

He started to pursue this young woman he met. Back then when Qin Wentian's mother was younger, she was more beautiful than the memory he saw her in. Exuding magnificence, grace and elegance, it was like all the spiritual qi in the world was concentrated onto her. Her personality was the same as his, uninhibited and carefree. Despite Qin Yuanfeng's attempt to pursue her, her heart remained unmoved, akin to that of a goddess.

The memories of his father pursuing his mother continued on but weren't fully complete and was somewhat fragmented. Even so, Qin Wentian could clearly feel that the memory of this whole experience was deeply etched in his father's heart, with emotions both bitter and sweet.

She seemed to be from an extraordinary birth, and had countless pursuers. Qin Yuanfeng worked even harder in his cultivation and despite the years passing, he would frequently think about her. However soon after, she was summoned back to her clan and it was very rare for her to come out. In fact, at that time, she didn't want to accept Qin Yuanfeng's pursuing of her.

The next stretch of memories was a little chaotic as the scenes in those memories jumped about to different timings. As he continued watching, the next scene was years later, and Qin Yuanfeng must have cultivated already for a very long period of time. He was clearly older but his personality was as the same as before, carefree and uninhibited. But this time...no matter how he

tried, he couldn't let go of the goddess-like woman whom he fell in love with.

And one day, he barged into a forbidden ground, bypassing layers of heavenly moats, experienced countless instances of life and death... all this just to see a smile from her. Finally, Qin Yuanfeng obtained her heart. He brought her together with him to roam the world, to rest and fly together, living a life of boundless joy.

However just at this moment, Qin Yuanfeng's clan members found him. The two parties had some conflict and the elders of his clan wouldn't allow Qin Yuanfeng and the young woman to be together. How could Qin Yuanfeng submit? He fought against people of his own clan, doing what his heart told him to. For the past few years, he has always been following his heart. Him who was lonely since young, had cultivated a stubborn personality as time passed. Right from the start, none of the elders of his clan had ever looked on favourably or took care of him, so how could he listen to them now? This was a love that belonged to them, nobody can obstruct him.

Qin Wentian's mother's clan also objected to their union. They even sent out experts to kill Qin Yuanfeng. And not only them, the many pursuers of Qin Wentian's mother also banded together, wanting to hunt down the two of them. Many earth-shaking grand battles occurred, the magnitude of which was something Qin Wentian who was currently in the immortal foundation realm, had no way to imagine. The heavens and earth trembled, the ghosts and demons wailed, the sky changed color. Qin Wentian had no idea how powerful his father was then, but all their opponents were so overwhelmingly powerful that his heart shuddered with fear just from spectating.

His parents continued fleeing while their clans sent people to hunt them down unceasingly. In the process of fleeing, Qin Yuanfeng established his own power. Many of those servants who served him when he was a boy, all chose to lay down their lives and

join him, fighting side by side. He fled to a place where no one knew him, yet the assassins never stopped. It felt like this was their destiny. But during this period of time, the feelings between his parents grew deeper and deeper, they were willing to live and die together.

At this moment, all the unlocked memories have been cleanly digested by Qin Wentian. He was immersed within them for a long period of time, the memories were either the growing up of his father, or the love story between his father and his mother.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, gleaming with sharpness yet intense anticipation was in his heart.

What happened later? What happened exactly?

Although he didn't manage to unlock the complete set of memories, merely fragmented ones, he could still deduce something from everything he has seen. Most likely, his conjecture wouldn't be too far off the mark. This was the memory of his father growing up.

"I need more memories." Qin Wentian closed his eyes and continued. Astral light from his constellation flowed continuously into him as his dimmed immortal foundation flared up resplendently once more, filled to the brim. Qin Wentian once again sent his immortal sense into the tiny astral-being, he wanted to use the powerful immortal might to unlock the memory fragments hidden in the deeper layers. He wanted more memories to solve the puzzle of what truly happened to his parents.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense flew deeper and deeper into the starry space within the tiny astral-being. He only stopped after his immortal foundation dimmed again and started to arrange these memories.

"That's a cultivation art, and it's temporarily useless to me." Qin Wentian categorised the memories related to innate techniques and cultivation arts to one side. These were all the power

techniques and arts of his father and were all extremely strong. But now, Qin Wentian clearly had no interest nor the heart to study these. He wanted to know what happened to his parents.

After some time, he finally managed to sort out the sequence of the remaining memories and started to digest them.

These memories weren't complete either. His parents had fled for many years, Qin Yuanfeng grew older yet the manly charm exuding from him furthered intensified. His presence had a gravity to it, Qin Wentian knew this was many years later.

Today, Qin Yuanfeng's old friends, the two of his best friend from his teenage years found him. Now, they were already married. Qin Yuanfeng naturally treated the two of them with great courtesy. After exchanging pleasantries, the man he regarded as a brother proposed a spar. Initially Qin Yuanfeng didn't want to agree, but seeing how passionate his best friend was, Qin Yuanfeng finally conceded, and decided to have a match with his friend. However, he didn't use his full strength because he don't want to push his friend too far. But contrary to his expectations, his friend went all out and there was a few times where his friend issued some ruthless strikes that narrowly heavily injure him. And at this very moment, the girl he fell for in his youth, launched a sneak attack at his wife.

Right now, Qin Yuanfeng was truly angered. He went all out, unleashing the entirety of his strength, causing the space around them to break apart. The particle world he was in had no way to withstand the magnitude of his strength. Waves of destruction leveled the ground, each of their blows created new mountains and rivers, turning existing fixtures into dust. The fight grew in intensity, Qin Yuanfeng's best friend was the king among the younger generations of his era, how could he be weak? His strength was like a heavenly god, and divine glow circulated his entire being with every attack he launched. There was almost no one in the entire world who could stand against him, so powerful

that Qin Wentian trembled despite him merely being an observer of this memory.

Qin Yuanfeng also erupted with inconceivable power. He was like an ultimate god of battle, and his current strength actually made his two childhood friends start in fear. They actually had no way to take him down.

One must know that they were kings and queens of their generations and would be the future leaders of the clan. Their combat prowess far surpassed others in their generations and would surely be legendary heaven-shaking figures in the future. Yet, for all their vaunted powers and potential, they actually couldn't defeat Qin Yuanfeng.

They understood that Qin Yuanfeng must have some miraculous encounters. There was a high possibility that it was that legendary encounter that made him so powerful.

Finally, the two of them was forced into retreat. Qin Yuanfeng didn't feel happy, he was extremely depressed instead. However, this memory also ended here as the scene in Qin Wentian's mind jumped to that of another memory.

Qin Yuanfeng and his wife changed their location, but they still couldn't escape the clutches of their clans. The battle before caused an immense stir in Qin Yuanfeng's clan. Qin Yuanfeng's clan then sent their true experts, and in addition, they also actually allied with Qin Wentian's mother's clan members and decided to hunt them down together. For the battle now, it was experts of the older generations who acted. Yet another heaven-shaking grand battle occurred and the end result was Qin Yuanfeng's wife was taken away. Despite so, Qin Yuanfeng refused to submit, the elders all wanted to take him back to their clan but he refused to obey, choosing to leave alone and announcing to the world that he, Qin Yuanfeng, has cut off all relations and ties, no longer belonging to their clan. The commotion grew bigger and bigger, to the point where there was no salvation.

Until one day, when Qin Yuanfeng turned even more ancient, he eventually chose to return to his clan. However, this wasn't a sign of his submission. His good friend from childhood now already has a lofty position in their clan and he returned precisely to challenge him to a fight. His combat prowess was naturally much higher than before, on the level of gods and demons. Once again, he used unimaginable power and defeated his friend, and many clan members of his faction decided to follow him.

However, the elders from the older generations from the other factions in the clan didn't take too kindly to his attempt to cause chaos. Numerous super strong experts appeared, all of them joining in the fight. However, Qin Yuanfeng and experts from his faction frenziedly fought back valiantly. This battle caused the territory of his faction to be leveled to the ground, all the buildings disintegrated into dust from impact of the fight, shaking the hearts of countless people. But to everyone's immense shock, even the powerful super strong elders had no way to take down Qin Yuanfeng.

The battle continued until the point where the old core ancient members of the clan stepped out. These were all people in the upper echelons, and they heavily injured Qin Yuanfeng, preparing to imprison him while they judge his crimes.

The people of Qin Yuanfeng's faction naturally resisted. The struggle lasted until one of the core ancients took out a heaven-fate changing treasure. Boundless heavenly law descended onto Qin Yuanfeng, ripping out waves of energy and power from him every instant. His old best friend from childhood who was defeated by Qin Yuanfeng, was at the other end of the treasure, receiving and absorbing the energy and power plundered from Qin Yuanfeng.

Upon seeing this scene, the people of Qin Yuanfeng's faction all turned crazy. They spared nothing and even gave their lives as they fought on. However, it was no use, they were obstructed by the power from that treasure as their power and life force was

stripped away from them.

Qin Wentian's body involuntarily trembled. Many of these memories were soundless, there were only a few fragments with sound in them. He had no way to know everything that happened exactly. When he saw Qin Yuanfeng's blood transforming into rivers, flowing out on the ground, the power being plundered away, when he saw Qin Yuanfeng's strength and supreme law energy from his rune bone being forcibly ripped out, when he saw Qin Yuanfeng's flesh lacerated with so many wounds, when he saw that even Qin Yuanfeng's memories were transformed into light, being stolen away...An extremely overwhelming killing intent burst out from Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian saw his father Qin Yuanfeng laughing maniacally. This wasn't a laughter born from despair. Before everything could be plundered, a brilliant beam of light flashed as his body self-detonated, disintegrating into dust and smoke. After which, this memory ended. Since there was no more Qin Yuanfeng, how could there still be more memories?

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" Qin Wentian roared in rage, his thunderous voice shaking the heavens. He inclined his head, as his eyes reddened. His killing intent soared up to the sky, terrifying to the extreme.

That life of legend, that life filled with countless tribulations, that life of loneliness, that life of heroism.

Was all of this, truly the end?

"No, there are still more memories. Father didn't die. He must still be alive." Qin Wentian clenched his fists, filled with an intense determination. In those memories, he wasn't even born yet, he knew that the self-explosion he saw was only because his father wanted to destroy everything. In fact, even his father's cultivation might have been destroyed but there was one thing he could be sure of - his father is still alive.

In the past, a memory he saw then was still fresh in his mind. His parents were together, hugging him, giving him their everything. There must still be more to the story, in a lifetime where his father lived again!

Chapter 1008: Courting Humiliation

"Father!"

Qin Wentian stared at the sky, it was as though he wanted to see his father's silhouette amidst the boundless starry sky. Why was fate so unfair? The majority of his father's life was evading pursuit from others, but he depended on himself to stand at the peak he stood at, defeating his former best friend whom was deemed as a king in their clan ever since that person was young, But ultimately, the power of his blood, the myriad runes on his bones, even his soul strength was plundered away. Qin Yuanfeng could only choose death.

He had no idea to know completely what his father experienced but there were no doubts those memories he saw earlier were core memories. Within those core memories, he already had an idea of how strong the world his father Qin Yuanfeng came from was, including the life of his father from young - the loneliness, the doting of the servants, the bone-engraving immeasurably deep love he had, the betrayal by his good brother, ending up in being surrounding and killed by supreme core ancients of their primordial clan.

At that time, Qin Yuanfeng was no longer lonely, the people of his faction was willing to die in battle for him. His strength seemed to have given them an even purer soul, giving them an indomitable spirit that stood against all obstacles, yet they were sorely suppressed by others of their clan.

Those people clearly knew following Qin Yuanfeng was a path that led to death, yet they had no fear and continued forging forward. They didn't mind sparing any expenses, wanting to fight beside Qin Yuanfeng even in death.

Qin Wentian sensed that his father had no way to break the ties between him and his former best friend. This was why his father

returned back to the clan to challenge him once and for all, wanting to use strength to tell everyone that he, could win against the king the clan had chosen.

"Father, you must definitely be still alive!" Qin Wentian clenched his fist. Back then when his parents were fleeing, they went to many places, even to remote particle worlds. Thinking back to the memories he seen, he guessed that his father might have chosen a new particle world to start a life anew at the very end.

"Maybe this was all planned by father. He knew he could not flee forever and would be captured one day. He must have planned together with mother to meet again, hiding in some other particle world. This might very well be the reason why Uncle Black and the others kept such a low profile." Qin Wentian mused, filled with an intense anticipation at meeting his parents. He was constantly consoling himself that his father was still in this world.

"Hu..." Qin Wentian let out a turbid breath, the anger in his chest were all channeled out.

"Calmness." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, reminding himself. His father was so powerful, totally unexcelled in this world, slaughtering so much until the ghosts and demons wail. At his peak, he even dared to head back to his divine clan and fought the people there until the sky changed colors. Despite him establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation, he was still so far away compared to his father. He had to constantly remind himself - to gain more power, to gain more power.

However he was destined to continue down this path. His heart had to be calm, he had to be the same as his father, possessing an indomitable spirit. He finally understood the reason behind why his parents chose this name for him. Wentian, asking the sky, asking the heavens, he would be the master of his fate, the lord of his own destiny.

"Let's take a look and see if I can find more memories." Qin

Wentian immortal sense dove deep into the tiny astral-being once more. He broke through several memory fragments at the shallow level, however these memories were all fragmented ones and weren't core memories. In this boundless starry astral space with so many memory astral fragments everywhere, it was completely impossible for him to find a fully completed set of memories. And ultimately, Qin Wentian could only sigh and withdraw his senses.

"Now, I can only wait for Uncle Black to tell me. He should know for sure what father has experienced. Combining the knowledge of that with the memories I saw, I would be able to know everything." Qin Wentian mused, yet there was no way for his heart to remain truly calm. The impact this memories given him was just too huge. The joy of him ascending to immortality and establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation, were all wiped away.

The immortal foundation realm was merely the starting step. He wanted to be the same as his father, standing at that peak where his ancient divine clan was at.

Steadying his breath, only after a long period of time did calm return to him. He closed his eyes, his immortal foundation radiated light. The law energy from his constellation cascaded down, refilling his energy to the brim. He would seal these memories temporarily first to spur himself to advance further on the path.

After ten days, Qin Wentian stopped his cultivation. He stood up and glanced at Little Rascal and Purgatory only to see them both in the midst of a transformation. Little Rascal was cloaked in golden light, as immortal might gushed forth from him while exuding an incomparable majesticness. Purgatory's body was cloaked in terrifying flames, literally like hell on earth. It similarly exuded immortal might."

They both had stepped into the immortal foundation realm and became greater demons, known as demon immortals.

Qin Wentian stepped forth, soaring into the air. The close-door seclusion this time around lasted almost five years. It felt too long to him. Qin Wentian had never expected it would be so difficult to establish an immortal foundation. No wonder it was impossible ordinary people to complete their immortal foundations even if they used a lifetime.

In Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian left the cultivation platform. Several people noticed he exited seclusion as their eyes gleamed with light. Back then, the heavenly phenomena in the sky was still fresh on their minds. None of them suspected that was caused by Qin Wentian and now today, Qin Wentian finally finished his cultivation.

"Big brother Qin, you've exited seclusion. Have you ascended to immortality?" A beautiful figure walked over. It was none other than Princess Changping's youngest daughter, Ling`er.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian stared at Ling`er with a smile as he nodded.

"Really? Big brother Qin completed your immortal foundation?" Ling`er had a look of pleasant surprise on her face. It was already very difficult to form the embryonic form of the immortal foundation in one attempt, yet Qin Wentian completed his. Qin Wentian merely nodded as he continued to smile.

"Some time earlier, boundless light illuminated the sky and there's a silhouette of a divinity that appeared in the sky. Was that a phenomena caused by big brother Qin's establishment of your immortal foundation?" Ling`er asked again.

"Hmm, I'm not sure about that." Qin Wentian shook his head. At this moment, Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis appeared here. They stared at Qin Wentian with piercing eyes that felt as though they could see right through him. Right now, although Qin Wentian only had a simple and unadorned robe on, he was clearly more extraordinary and more handsome looking than before. Just a glance was enough to tell that Qin Wentian was

a supreme genius.

"Ling`er, you just have to see if your big brother Qin is more handsome compared to the time before his seclusion and you would know if he ascended to immortality. Is there still a need to ask?" Princess Changping glanced at a daughter as she laughed. Ling`er had an extremely curious expression on her face, she then closely scrutinised Qin Wentian and indeed as her mother has said, her big brother Qin did seemed more good looking than before. Now, she felt that Qin Wentian even had a transcendent aura.

"Not bad, completing your immortal foundation using only five years. Not only that, the grade of your immortal foundation is clearly not low. Since Qing`er hadn't finished hers yet, I will prepare a banquet for you first." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. "Men, organise a banquet to celebrate nephew Wentian's success at completing his immortal foundation."

"Roger." One of the servants bowed and went ahead to carry out the order. It wasn't good for Qin Wentian to reject the Marquis's good intentions so he could only reply, "Many thanks!"

"Let's go and drink a few cups of wine." The Scarlet Eye Marquis didn't put on any airs of nobility at all. He walked together, placing his arm around Qin Wentian's shoulder, like a pair of bosom friends.

However, during the banquet, it was clear that Qin Wentian was distracted. It seemed that he has some worries in his heart.

"Wentian, what are you thinking about?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis could sense that Qin Wentian was off somehow.

Qin Wentian smiled, he raised his winecup and shook his head, "Nothing much, just thinking about somethings. Let's drink up."

"Mhm," The Scarlet Eye Marquis drained his cup. "You've already become an immortal. Do you have any plans for the future? Do you want me to bring you around the immortal realms for tempering?"

"Many thanks for Marquis's suggestion, however there are somethings I need to handle first. I will wait for my demonic beast companions, and if they can end their seclusion within a short period of time, I will bring them along with me. If not, I might venture out myself and leave them for now for Qing`er." Qin Wentian replied.

"You don't plan on waiting for Qing`er?" Princess Changping smiled as she look at Qin Wentian.

"No, I don't know how long would she take for her seclusion." Qin Wentian slightly shook his head. He knew that Qing`er would certainly want to come with him. But Qin Wentian understood the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's heart. Truly, the him right now wasn't strong enough to protect Qing`er. Also, the memories of his father has stirred him up, influencing him. What sort of character was Qin Yuanfeng? Yet he had to undergo so many difficulties to be with the one he loved.

"Might as well." A deep and meaningful look flashed through Princess Changping's eyes. Seems like there were some worries deep in Qin Wentian's heart.

At this moment, the people of the royal palace also received the news that Qin Wentian ended his seclusion. They were all very curious as to whether the heavenly phenomena that time was caused by Qin Wentian or not.

"Princess, Marquis." At this moment, a butler came by to report. "The crown prince of the Qi King Manor is here requesting for an audience."

"Oh? He still has the face to come?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis glanced at Qin Wentian as he smiled. "Allow them in."

"Yes." The butler retreated and an instant later, Yang An and a group of people appeared. A ferocious aura gushed forth from Yang An. Now, he has already completed his immortal foundation, his strength was incomparable to five years ago. His entire body shone

with immortal light and his battle intent soared the moment his eyes landed on Qin Wentian. He coldly spoke, "Qin Wentian, come out and fight."

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis glanced at the elder beside Yang An, knowing full well what these people were planning in their hearts. Seems like they wanted to use Qin Wentian as a grindstone to temper Yang An. This would only make Yang An work harder in the future, and even if he was defeated, they were fine as well. They wanted Yang An to remember the experience and humiliation of defeat. But of course, they could also use this chance to probe Qin Wentian's strength after he broken through to immortality.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts around Yang An, he also understood their intentions. He calmly glanced at Yang An, there were no emotions in his eyes like he was looking at an insignificant being. After which, he turned his head around and quietly sipped his wine, no longer bothering to look at Yang An as he spoke to Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis," Princess, Marquis. Thank you for the banquet, I'm going to cultivate now."

"Sure," Princess Changping nodded. Qin Wentian stepped out and soared into the air, disregarding Yang An.

"You..." Yang An felt extraordinary shame. Qin Wentian held him in so much disdain that he couldn't even bothered to fight with him.

"BOOM!" A fearsome gush of energy burst out. Yang An's immortal might was extremely tyrannical. With a thunderous boom, he directly rushed Qin Wentian as an immortal sabre swipe past, tearing the air apart with crushing force.

An extreme coldness flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He turned about and took a step forward, causing the sky to tremble. Yang An only felt his immortal foundation trembling, totally out of his control.

Qin Wentian waved his hand, causing immortal light to flash. Layers of fiendgod armor covered his arm as he blocked Yang An's strike with his bare hands. A deafening blast echoed out loud, his palm continued forward with no obstruction, directly grabbing for Yang An's throat. His strength was so overwhelming that Yang An couldn't even defend himself. He could only roar in impotent rage, with green veins protruding out of his face, futilely trying to break Qin Wentian's hold on him.

The coldness in Qin Wentian's eyes intensified. They wanted to treat him as a grindstone to temper Yang An?

Sure, he will grant their wish then. His other hand smashed out, slamming into Yang An's body as the sound of something shattering could be heard. Yang An screamed in agony as the sound of shattering grew even louder.

"INSOLENCE!" The other experts from Yang An's side soared into the air, preparing to rush over only to see the Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly speaking, "You guys are the insolent ones."

His voice was like the booming thunder, shaking the others. In the next instant, he stood in the air blocking the others. "Wasn't this your request?"

The bodies of the experts trembled, they didn't imagine that Yang An, after completing his immortal foundation, still wasn't able to withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian directly smashed through his attack, grabbing him by the throat. He was simply too ruthless.

"Are you even qualified to fight me?" Qin Wentian's eyes bore into Yang An, penetrating into his soul. With a toss of his hand, the sound of something crashing rang out. Yang An's body was slammed to the ground as Qin Wentian turned and departed!

Chapter 1009: Two Powerful Demon Immortals

Qin Wentian turned and departed. The people of the Qi King Manor all turned ashen. Yang An had completed his immortal foundation yet he actually couldn't even stand up to a single strike.

Both were at the immortal foundation realm, but how could the disparity be this great? How could Qin Wentian be so powerful?

"Yang An!" Numerous experts appeared before Yang An. An old man had a grim expression on his face as he spoke, "Broken bones, and there are even cracks on his immortal foundation. What a ruthless attack. Does he wanted to cripple Yang An?"

After speaking, his countenance turned ice-cold as he stared at the back view of the departing Qin Wentian.

"Yang An was courting his own humiliation yet you want to blame others?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly snorted. "You guys from the Qi King Manor are truly ridiculous. Finding Qin Wentian to fight, using him as a grindstone to sharpen and temper Yang An? Do you think he is a fool? Not completely shattering Yang An's immortal foundation is already an act of great mercy. Or do you think that Qin Wentian doesn't have the capabilities to do so?"

The people of the Qi King Manor had no way to say anything. They hadn't expect the difference between Yang An and Qin Wentian would be this great. Earlier, Yang An's tyrannical sabre strike slashed down, Qin Wentian actually used his bare hands to block it. There seemed to be layers of armor covering his arm, granting him a seemingly invincible defence. He completely disregarded Yang An's attack and followed up with a ruthless strike of his own.

One can only say that these two were existences on different levels.

"The people from the Qi King Manor are getting more and more useless. You guys were the one who initiate the battle, yet even before the battle ended, all of you actually wanted to gang up on Qin Wentian together? How completely shameless. Just scram, if I see any more of your atrocious behavior, don't blame me for being impolite." Princess Changping coldly spoke. The people from the Qi King Manor could only suppress their anger and shame, carrying Yang An with them as they too, departed her estate.

After they left, Ling`er exclaimed in shock. "Big brother Qin's strength is so overwhelming. Did he really just established his immortal foundation?!"

"Immortal foundation can be separated into three grades and six tiers. Even if he just established his immortal foundation and is at the first level of immortal-foundation, it's completely impossible for mortal-grade immortal foundations to stand against the second grade which is the king/emperor grade. Let alone the fact that the immortal foundation your big brother Qin established is none other than the legendary saint-grade. It's extremely rare, maybe only one would succeed in tens of thousands of years." Princess Changping slowly explained.

"Big brother Qin really established a saint-grade immortal foundation?" A bright light flickered in Ling`er's beautiful eyes.

"Back then the phenomena in the sky, other than him there wouldn't be any others who caused it. I guess he must have established a saint-grade immortal foundation. Against Yang An, his immortal foundation directly emitted a pressure that complete suppressed Yang An's. He's basically invincible at the same realm." Princess Changping's eyes flickered. It was so rare to see someone establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation the moment he ascended to immortality. Under the baptism of his immortal foundation, Qin Wentian's immortal might was extremely domineering. His flesh and bones also undergone cleansing and reached a perfect and flawless statue. In all aspects, he would

surpass another cultivator at the same realm as him.

And just at this moment, a long screech could be heard. The eyes of everyone turned to the location of the cultivation platform only to see a brilliant red glow illuminating the sky. Auspicious clouds could be seen, an illusory gigantic silhouette of a vermillion bird shimmered in and out of existence stretched across the sky.

"A vermillion bird establishing its immortal foundation. Seems like the two demonic beast companions of that young man is also extraordinary." Princess Changping mused. Qin Wentian was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm before and he already has two demonic beasts of such power that grow together with him. Even in their royal palace, it was rare to find a pure-blooded vermillion bird. Other than Purgatory, that other puppy capable of transformation was clearly also an extraordinary greater demon.

At this moment, Qin Wentian walked to the cultivation platform. Purgatory's body expanded, becoming more majestic and blotted out the sky. Baleful demonic aura gushed forth from it, even the luster of its feathers grew more resplendent. Each of its feather was filled with an overwhelming aura of fire. It was extremely terrifying.

Purgatory let out an excited screech. After which, its size returned to normal and with a flash, it appeared above Qin Wentian, spiralling around his head. At the end, it descended and perched on Qin Wentian's shoulder. Qin Wentian was also able to clearly sense how excited Purgatory was at this moment.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and rubbed Purgatory's head, as his emotions inexplicably got better. Although he has been trying his best this few days, to not allow himself to think about those memories of his father, it was clear that he was depressed as there was a hard to dispel tension in his heart.

"ROAR!" At this moment, golden light filled the sky. Little Rascal transformed into an incomparably gigantic body as its roar shook

the entire surroundings. A faint silhouette of a greater demon appeared in the sky, terrifying to the extreme. Golden runes circulated around it, incomparably dazzling.

Qin Wentian's smile grew even more radiant. These two little fellows seemed to be having a competition, to think that both of them would ascend at almost the same instant.

Little Rascal continued issuing heaven-shaking thunderous roars. After some time only did he stop and returned to its normal size. Earlier, the towering might gushing forth from it suddenly abated as it transformed into its seemingly harmless self again with a body of pure white. Leaping up, he jumped straight over to Qin Wentian, transforming into a bolt of white lightning that shot towards Qin Wentian's arms as it imperiously glanced up at Purgatory who was perched on Qin Wentian's shoulder. "Luckily I caught up. If not this baobao would die of shame."

Little Rascal's voice was still puerile, like that of a three-year old child. He seemed to be unable to grow older, exuding an aura of adorableness. But once he transformed, only extreme ferocity and balefulness would remain.

Purgatory's eyes flickered with a smile as it regarded Little Rascal.

"Can't be bothered to compete with you." A clear and melodious voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian to start in astonishment. Little Rascal's eyes widened as he blinked rapidly.

This voice was extremely pleasing to the ear, filled with female magnetism. Clearly, it was a voice of a young girl."

"You are female?" Little Rascal blinked. Purgatory's figure flickered as she soared into the air. A bright light flashed and the next moment, a beautiful young lady appeared before Qin Wentian. Her body was clad in purgatory armor, appearing full of energy and vitality. Her figure was flaming hot, exuding a demonic charm as well as hints of icy intent, causing people not to dare to

stare at her directly.

"Little Rascal, are you courting death?" Purgatory's voice radiated coldness. Qin Wentian was badly shocked as well. He didn't imagine that Purgatory's human form would be that of such a charming young lady.

Little Rascal rubbed his eyes as though in great shock. After which he turned to Qin Wentian and spoke in its baby-like voice, "Female vermillion birds are truly more ferocious compared to female tigers!"

"Cough cough." Qin Wentian cuffed Little Rascal on his head and scolded in a low voice, "You have become a demon immortal but you are still so mischievous."

"Yes, this baobao has also become a demon immortal. Purgatory, why don't we get together? Who knows, maybe a powerful variant-type demonic beast might be born from our union."

"Scram." Purgatory was so angry that her body trembled. Her beautiful eyes were filled with complaint as she stared at Qin Wentian. "Master, you must discipline him."

"Purgatory, just refer to me as big brother Qin would do." Qin Wentian actually perspired when he heard Purgatory addressing him as her master.

"No...I was only born because of you, I naturally refer to you as my master." Purgatory seemed to be very persistent on this. She insisted, totally refusing to comply. Qin Wentian could only roll his eyes as he continued, "In that case, in the capacity as your master, I command you to refer to me as big brother Qin."

"No!" Purgatory pouted, remarkably alike like a young girl showing her temper. Staring at her reluctant expression, Qin Wentian was speechless. He could only nod, "Okay okay, as you wish."

"Thank you master." Purgatory then smiled happily. Qin

Wentian looked at his two demonic beast companions, as the depression of the recent days gradually faded away in his heart. Seeing their growth, accompanying him all the way, made him truly happy.

"Let's go, it's about time for us to leave." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Little Purgatory, bring me along!" Little Rascal's silhouette flashed as he directly jumped into Purgatory's bosom, nuzzling himself within it. Purgatory had a look of contempt but since Little Rascal shamelessly refused to budge, she could helplessly remarked, "Shameless."

"This baobao is going to take a nap." Little Rascal continued resting comfortably while clinging to her. The contempt on Purgatory's face intensified.

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis saw Qin Wentian's return after he left, they then turned their gazes towards Purgatory and Little Rascal who was in her embrace and couldn't help but to smile at the sight.

"Princess, Marquis. Qin Wentian thanks the two of you for all the help you've given all these years. Now that these two fellows also established their immortal foundations, it's about time for me to leave."

"Are you really not intending to wait for Qing`er?" Princess Changping smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian.

"After Qing`er finished establishing her foundation, would Princess please pass on a message from me to her? Tell her I will definitely come back for her. No matter where I might be, my heart will never change." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay, allow the Marquis to send you guys off then." Princess Changping turned to the Scarlet Eye Marquis. The Scarlet Eye Marquis then asked, "Which region do you all want to go to? I can send you guys to the specific spatial transference array."

"Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage. Where is the array located?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The spatial transference array in the royal palace can connect to many places. We only need to adjust the input of the directions and the array will do the rest. Which prefecture do you want to go to then?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis led the way, Qin Wentian and his demonic beast companions followed him as they moved towards the spatial transference array in the royal palace.

"Cloud Prefecture." Qin Wentian replied.

"No problem. The array would send you guys to the Cloud Prefecture. But as to which city...we have no control over that, that would have to depend on luck." The Scarlet Eye Marquis stated.

"No worries, I have many immortal weapons on me. After we reached the Cloud Prefecture, I will naturally head to the place I want." Qin Wentian replied. As they spoke, they arrived at the array location. There were many guards in the surroundings, only kings and marquises of the royal palace had the authority to use it."

"This is the array that would lead to the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. I will input the direction for you." The Scarlet Eye Marquis walked towards one of the array. The spatial transference arrays here were all extremely profound. The person who set this up must surely be a grandmaster of divine inscriptions who were extremely proficient in spatial law.

"Go on." The Marquis spoke. Qin Wentian and his companions walked up to the array and in just an instant, the array activated a fearsome fluctuations rocked the area. A beam of light enveloped them as Qin Wentian stared at the Scarlet Eye Marquis while nodding his head in thanks, "Marquis, farewell. See you again in the future."

"Farewell." The Scarlet Eye Marquis smiled. As the sound of his

voice faded, the beam shot up the sky as the three of them in the array vanished completely.

In the Cloud Prefecture of the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage, the Jiangling Country's boundless stretch of desolation, there was a pair of young lovers who were fleeing from certain death. The body of the male was covered in bloodstains, his countenance as pale as paper.

"Xueru, you leave first. I can delay them. If not, both of us would die here today." The young man stared at the young woman beside him, feeling an aching pain in his heart. Most probably, both of them would find it hard to escape the calamity this time.

"No, if you want to die, let's die together!" The woman shook her head.

"Xueru listen to me. That bastard don't want you to die..." The young man's eyes were red. The young woman beside him had her part of her robes torn away as her jade-white skin showed. Upon hearing his words, the young woman also paled. "If that bastard want to do that to me...I would choose to commit suicide."

"JUST LEAVE!" That young man roared as tears streaked down the face of the young woman.

And at this moment, in the air, a blinding ray of light shot over. There seemed to be a door which opened in mid air as another pair of young man and woman appeared. The young man was handsome while the young woman exuded a hint of demonic charm and elegance. Both of them were clearly extraordinary individuals.

These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Purgatory. The spatial fluctuations ceased, they glanced at their surroundings, not knowing where they were sent to!

Chapter 1010: Battle Sword Sect in the Immortal Realms

The two below only felt their hearts trembling when they saw Qin Wentian and Purgatory directly appearing in the air. And at this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out, appearing before them as he politely asked. "Hi, might I check which country of the Cloud Prefecture is this?"

"Jiangling Country." That young man replied. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Senior, I've offended an enemy and I know I won't be able to live today. Can I beseech senior to help protect the life of the woman I love?"

After he spoke, Qin Wentian surveyed him. That deep gaze of Qin Wentian seemed to be able to penetrate right through him, knowing every thought that run through his mind. However, that young man didn't lower his head. He knew that this man before him was most definitely an extraordinary character. Although this man seemed young, it might be because of his high level of cultivation. As long as this man agree, maybe he and Xueru both would have a chance to survive.

"Jiangling Country." Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback. When he first came to the immortal realms, the location he appeared in was none other than the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian naturally understood that the young man before him was looking for his help. If he agreed to, it would naturally be impossible for him to save the young woman alone. However, he didn't really mind as it was only natural. He then asked again, "This place, which city of the Jiangling Country is it nearest to?"

"Worryfree City, this place is not far away from there." That young man stated again, his words causing sharpness to gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes. When he first arrived at the immortal realms, the place he landed in was none other than the Worryfree City of

Jiangling Country. He even once accepted a disciple here named Qin Feng. But in the end, because of Qin Feng's sister, Qin Qing's run in with the City Lord of the Worryfree City, he had no choice but to send their family of three away as the major powers here were all pursuing him to hunt him down.

Next he was recognised when he headed to Driftsnow City. The Jiang Clan and the other majors here all wanted to make a move on him. But by borrowing the power of Driftsnow Master, he razed the all-powerful Jiang Clan to level ground.

After so many years, even seas turned into mulberry fields. He actually returned to the place he arrived at, in Worryfree City.

Now, the Cloud Prefecture was already governed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and was no longer part of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Naturally, the Jiangling Country's jurisdiction also falls under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

At this moment, a group of expert roded on flying eagles as they flew over. The person in a lead was a young man. His aura fluctuated as though he was injured and his face was also pale. However, his eyes gleamed with coldness when he saw Qin Wentian. He then turned his attention onto the two he was hunting as he spoke, "You guys are still dreaming about fleeing?"

That young man and Xueru's countenance drastically changed, they could only glance helplessly at Qin Wentian.

"Why do you two have a grudge?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man in the lead as he asked.

"When the Golden Armor Sect does things, all other personnel should scram immediately." That young man in the lead coldly shot back. The experts he had directly encircled their prey.

"Golden Armor Sect, how familiar." Qin Wentian mumbled. Back then those years ago, he once formed a grudge with a disciple of

the Golden Armor Sect named Zhao Yuyan. Zhao Yuyan was the disciple of the great elder of Golden Armor Sect. Back then, the immortal sense of the great elder activated and wanted his life. Luckily, Bai Wuya appeared, exterminating the immortal sense of the other party with a single glance and brought him away to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Senior, I'm not acquainted with this man. In the inn, he used words to outrage my modesty and wanted to make a move on me. My senior brother acted and injured him, but we didn't expect that he's a member from the Golden Armor Sect." The young woman Xueru, stared at Qin Wentian with a pleading look in her eyes. The immortal realms was just like this, the experts can be as tyrannical as they wanted, bullying the weak. If ordinary people offended them and they had no backing whatsoever, they would be in for it.

Given how vast the immortal realms are, there are naturally many immortal kings and emperors. However, this was purely because the number of lives in here are just too great. In the perspective of the Worryfree City, immortal-foundation experts already stood at the peak of the pyramid. The Golden Armor Sect was backed by an immortal-foundation expert and this was why their disciples would be so tyrannical.

"Is this true?" Qin Wentian turned to the young man of the Golden Armor Sect as he asked.

"This is a matter of my Golden Armor Sect. You better consider carefully if you want to interfere in this." That young man glared at Qin Wentian, but an instant later his eyes shone with light when he noticed the beautiful Purgatory in human form. However, these two exuded an extraordinary aura and he didn't dare to make any rash moves towards them. He smiled, "I'm a son of an elder in the Golden Armor Sect. If Sir is willing to, we can become friends and head to my Golden Armor Sect to be a guest."

Qin Wentian could tell what this man was thinking with just a single glance. He then turned to the young man and woman who

asked for his help, "You guys can leave."

"Thank you senior." The young man bowed in thanks as the two of them prepare to leave.

"IMPUDENT!" The young man from the Golden Armor Sect coldly shouted. "Are you truly courting death despite the courtesy I shown? Kill this man, leave the female behind. I want to slowly enjoy her."

He really wanted to see who dares to go against the Golden Armor Sect in this location around the Worryfree City. He had a strand of immortal sense on his body, and even if Qin Wentian was a peak-tier ascendent, he didn't fear him at all.

"Yes young master." The experts from the Golden Armor Sect all released their aura, and many of them unleashed their constellations. The young man who was fleeing, wasn't weak. He was an extremely powerful ascendant. This was why there are so many experts being mobilised to hunt him down.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a cold light. He stepped out as a thunderous boom echoed. And a moment later, Qin Wentian and his companions completely vanished from the area.

The young man who was fleeing sensed something. He turned his head to look as he halted his movements. His eyes were fixed there, and his heart pounded rapidly.

"Senior brother!" Xueru upon seeing her senior brother stopping, also turned her head back. Those experts from the Golden Armor Sect were now all on the ground with ashen expressions. All their cultivation bases had been wasted. As for the young man who was in the lead, there was no breath left in him. He had already died but the strand of immortal sense on him didn't even have time to activate.

"How powerful." The heartbeat of the young man quickened. Even in his sect, there wasn't such a powerful character.

"What cultivation realm is that senior at?" Xueru's body trembled lightly.

"Immortal..." The young man spoke a word. That handsome-looking young man whom they met earlier must be an immortal.

...

In the Worryfree City, Qin Wentian and Purgatory strolled about. His immortal sense stretched out, enveloping a radius of several hundred miles. Back then he just came here from a particle world and was at the lower levels of Celestial Phenomenon. He didn't have the time to take a good look at this place.

For a small city in the immortal realms, the number of people with weaker cultivation was also many times more compared to people with stronger cultivation. Peak-tier ascendant are usually at the peak. But because the population here was too much, there were too many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Hence, for ordinary initial immortal-foundation experts, they were either able to establish a sect, or able to rule unchallenged over a city, they were on the level of City Lords.

As his immortal sense stretched out, many scenes with color and sound appeared in Qin Wentian's mind eye.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian's brows twitched. An inn appeared in his mind, and as his immortal sense focused, it landed onto a person sitting at a table within the inn.

"I think the Battle Sword Sect is surely dead this time around. Who asked them to be targeted by Xie Yu? But then again, these people from the Battle Sword Sect are truly extraordinary. Everyone of them are young and good-looking. That Lou Bingyu is as icy as a snow blossom, and extremely arrogant. Xie Yu most probably have evil intentions towards her."

"Yeah. I heard that the Young City Lord Xie Yu is currently cultivating an evil art. His father is a demon, and Xie Yu's innate

nature naturally is skewed to the evil side. It's rumored that there are many pure virgins who have already been drained of their essence by Xie Yu. Also, the Battle Sword Sect offended so many powers although they just came here. I'm afraid their sect would be destroyed soon. Well, I heard they are from a country bumpkin particle world, it's no wonder that they don't understand the rules of the immortal realms."

"Battle Sword Sect!" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. After which he stepped out and an instant later, his figure appeared in the inn. The two person who was conversing suddenly realised two more presence at their table. Their eyes narrowed, staring at Qin Wentian and Purgatory. These two exuded an extraordinary aura and most likely, must be some young master and mistress from some great powers.

"Young hero, can we help you?" One of them clasped his hands in greeting, speaking politely. In the immortal realms, the most taboo things is to offend people casually. It's very easy to die because of a few words wrongly spoken. For those who are weak, keeping a low profile is the best path of survival.

"Bring me to the Battle Sword Sect." Qin Wentian stared at him and spoke.

The Battle Sword Sect, have they arrived at the immortal realms?

"This..." That expression of the person turned awkward.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, his eyes were as sharp as sword and just a glance caused the person to perspire cold sweat as a burst of towering pressure bore down on him. That person trembled, "Young hero please... right now the son of the City Lord, Xie Yu, has activated many experts to surround the Battle Sword Sect. I truly don't dare to go there."

"Lead me to the general vicinity and point me in the right direction. I will naturally allow you to leave after that." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. That person lowered his head, "Okay..."

He knew there it was already extremely courteous of Qin Wentian not to use force with him. If he continued to be obstinate, maybe he wouldn't even know how he die.

Within the Worryfree City, in an area filled with mountains, the Battle Sword Sect was here. At the foot of a mountain, there was a figure that seemed akin to a plum blossom standing there. An ancient sword was on her back, her long robes fluttered in the wind, giving her the appearance of an immortal.

At this moment, this woman was frowning. Her eyes were like sharp swords, gazing at the horizon. She sensed two auras coming from there and a few moments later, there were indeed two figures walking over. But when she saw clearly who the young man in the lead was, her beautiful eyes instantly froze. A dazzling light then gleamed in her eyes, as though she didn't dare to believe what she was seeing.

That young man gradually approached, slowly walking before the woman. He smiled as he gazed at her, "What? Don't you know me anymore?"

Lou Bingyu was still in a daze. Qin Wentian's aura has completely changed and he even became more handsome than before. There was also a hint of transcendence about him.

"What happened? Why is the Battle Sword Sect here in the immortal realms? Qin Wentian asked. He was very concerned with things in his particle world.

Lou Bingyu stared at Qin Wentian as well as Purgatory behind him as she spoke, "Let's return to the sect while we speak.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, he walked beside Lou Bingyu as she answered his questions. "After you left, senior Medicine Sovereign became the hegemon of our particle world. However, he had no intentions to lord over all, which led to the rise of several powers contending against each other. Everything was still fine, but do you remember the Star River Association which you demolished?

They vanished for a period of time but just some time ago, the Star River Association mobilised experts from the immortal realms and sent them to our world, using overwhelming strength to dominate everything."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness. It was the Star River Association once again.

"How are senior Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng? Are they here in the immortal realms as well?" Qin Wentian asked.

Lou Bingyu stared at Qin Wentian as she slowly shook her head, "Medicine Sovereign sent majority of the young elites to the immortal realms. However, Mo Qingcheng refused to leave."

"Why?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled.

"She knew that the immortal realms were just too vast." Lou Bingyu spoke. "She wanted to wait for you in the Royal Sacred Region!"

Chapter 1011: Domineering Stance

Qin Wentian trembled, speechless for a moment. Yes, the immortal realms was just too vast. Qingcheng was afraid that it would be too difficult for them to meet if she came here. It wouldn't be easy for immortal kings and emperors to search for someone precisely given how vast the immortal realms are.

He made a promise that he would be back. Hence, Qingcheng decided not to leave the particle world, she wanted to wait for him to come back.

"Nothing will happen to Qingcheng!" Qin Wentian silently stated. After settling the Battle Sword Sect's matters, he would immediately head back to the Royal Sacred Region to look for her. He can't waste a single moment.

"How have you been, in the immortal realms?" Lou Bingyu was silent for a moment before asking. Seeing how extraordinary Qin Wentian's demeanor is, in addition to having a beauty accompany him, Qin Wentian should be doing quite well for himself in the immortal realms right? Most probably, his strength have explosively increased. And given his talent, there was no doubt that the Qin Wentian now must already be a peak-tier ascendant.

"Everything is fine." Qin Wentian nodded. "How about you?"

"I'm fine as well." Lou Bingyu nodded. The two of them didn't say anything much as they continued on, and finally reached the sect.

"Bingyu, you are back." A figure walked over. But when he saw Qin Wentian, he froze before a smile lit up his face. "Junior brother Qin!"

"Senior brother Ji." Qin Wentian called out. The person who came was none other than Ji Feixue.

"Haha, I didn't expect that we would be able to encounter junior brother Qin in the vast immortal realms." Ji Feixue smiled. "Quick

let's go, I'm sure the rest would surely be very happy to see you."

As Ji Xue spoke, several figures flickered as they appeared here. These were all the members from the Battle Sword Sect and Qin Wentian saw many familiar faces among the crowd. Senior brother Lin Shuai, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness and in fact, even his god-sister Ye Lingshuang was present.

"Wentian!" Ye Lingshuang had a look of a pleasant surprise on her face when she saw Qin Wentian. Taking a step forward, she appeared before him and held his hands. She was clearly excited, she didn't expect that she would be able to see Qin Wentian here.

"Sister Lingshuang, is foster father here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Father is still in the particle world, he has no way to abandon our Ye Country." Ye Lingshuang shook her head. Ye Qingyun was the emperor of Ye, it really wasn't that appropriate for him to leave alone. As for Ye Lingshuang, she was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, it's natural for her to appear here.

"Wentian." More and more people appeared. Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw these familiar faces.

"Brat, why are you here?" A voice suddenly rang out. The crowd parted, as the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect appeared. Qin Wentian smiled when he saw him, "Hey old fellow, why can't I be here?"

"Still as arrogant as ever." The old ancestor had his hands clasped behind his back as he walked over. But the instant he neared Qin Wentian, he suddenly blasted out a palm that emanated a violent wave of sword might, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"Wanting to probe me?" Qin Wentian laughed. This old fellow has always been nursing a grudge in his heart ever since Qin Wentian rejected his offer to take him on as a disciple years ago.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm and blasted out with it. The two

palm imprints collided into each other as a powerful shockwave rocked the area. The old ancestor took a step back, yet Qin Wentian stood his ground with a smile on his face. This made the old ancestor glared at him. "Good fellow, no wonder you are so arrogant. So you also reached the peak-level of Celestial Phenomenon and can fight to a draw with me.

The people in the surroundings started laughing. The old ancestor was clearly forced back a step yet he said it was a draw. But everyone left some face for him and didn't say anything more.

"Old fellow, I'm actually already showing mercy." Qin Wentian impolitely laughed, his words causing the old ancestor to blow air through his beard as he cursed, "Stop farting."

"Hahaha..." Everyone in the surroundings were laughing. At the side, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had an indescribable feeling in her heart. Back then at the grass hut when she offered to take Qin Wentian as a disciple but Qin Wentian rejected her offer, she even mocked him with harsh words. But now, Qin Wentian have already surpassed her.

Not only Qin Wentian, there were many disciples of the younger generations in the Battle Sword Sect who had extremely high talent. Right now, they were all gradually catching up to the elders.

"Junior brother Qin, please leave some face for the old ancestor alright?" Lin Shuai laughed.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, staring at Lin Shuai, Duan Han and the rest. He nodded and called out a greeting to them all. Although he was very powerful now, he completely had no airs at all.

"Brat, you are here at the wrong time." The old ancestor of Battle Sword Sect spoke. "We are already surrounded by our enemies. We offended the experts from the City Lord Manor and they would soon kill their way here.

"What happened exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The moment we try to establish the Battle Sword Sect in the Worryfree City, we were instantly targeted by some major powers here. Those disciples of the major powers were very close to Xie Yu, the son of the City Lord. They kept on targeting us, Ji Feixue and Bingyu fought a battle with them and more troubles soon ensued."

"It's my fault." Lou Bingyu lowered her head.

"That has nothing to do with you. They are too overbearing." Ji Feixue defended.

"It's no longer important who's in the right and who's in the wrong. Let's just prepare for the battle. The City Lord is an immortal-foundation expert, he shouldn't be participating in this. It was only those youngsters who done so, even going so far as to say they wanted to eradicate our entire sect. Brat Qin, what do you plan to do?" The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect asked.

"Old fellow, no matter what I'm also a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. Don't tell me you are chasing me away." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Good. Our Battle Sword Sect has not misjudged you. Regardless of victory or defeat, we are all planning to withdraw from the Worryfree City." The old ancestor seriously spoke. "Prepare for battle, I received news that our enemies are already on their way here."

"Understood, old ancestor." Everyone nodded. Their countenances all turned heavy. This battle would be a difficult one.

"Okay, members of the Battle Sword Sect, prepare for war!" The old ancestor roared. After which, the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect all soared into the air and in an instant, the sound of swords humming filled the sky. Numerous young figures rode on swords

as they soared ahead, fighting for their sect. Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw this scene. No matter where they were, the Battle Sword Sect was still the Battle Sword Sect.

In front of the place where the Battle Sword Sect was situated, the ordinary experts all stood on top of the huge rocks around the area. Qin Wentian was here as well. Beside him, there were Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue, Lou Bingyu, and other elite geniuses. While at the back, were experts from the elder generation, where people like Sword Sovereign Ling Tian stood. All of them were staring at a surge of experts flying through the air, heading towards them while mounted on demonic beasts. The man in the lead was none other than Xie Yu from the City Lord Manor. Majority of these experts from the younger generations were people from the major powers of the Worryfree City. They all treated Xie Yu as their leader.

"Prepare for war." The sword qi from the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect gushed out. Lou Bingyu's eyes were ice-cold as she stared ahead.

"Haha, Lou Bingyu the beauty is truly here. There are so many good-looking females in the Battle Sword Sect." An expert laughed.

"Even Lou Bingyu's master isn't bad. I love older females, they taste better." Those experts were completely rude as they spoke in arrogance.

"If the Battle Sword Sect is willing to gift all the females to us, we might be so happy that we can consider sparing you a path of survival." Someone intentionally mocked, his words causing the killing intent of the Battle Sword Sect to shoot up the sky.

More and more experts from the enemy appeared. And at this moment, someone exclaimed in a pleasant surprise. "Wow, this little beauty exudes a demonic charm. I've never seen her before."

The eyes of the person who spoke was on Purgatory in her human form, who was now currently standing behind Qin

Wentian. Purgatory's figure was flaming hot, and extremely charming to look at. She was clad in fiery armor that further accentuated her figure, causing her to look incredibly sexy. That and in addition to her demonic charm and beautiful features, instantly attracted the attention of many.

"Haha, the Battle Sword Sect is truly such a good sect. Xie Yu, look at her. Tell me between her and Lou Bingyu, who do you prefer?" That person who spoke glanced at Xie Yu. But at this moment, Xie Yu was acting weirdly. The provocation in his eyes vanished, in fact he didn't even look at Purgatory, but his eyes was staring at the young man in front of her.

Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered in the wind, standing there with his hand clasped behind his back. His presence caused chaos in Xie Yu's heart. Why was he here? Was he somehow involved in this?

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes was fixed on him, causing Xie Yu's expression to turn somewhat unsightly.

"Xie Yu, what's wrong?" The young man beside Xie Yu sensed something was wrong as he asked.

"This incident has nothing to do with you right?" Xie Yu stared at Qin Wentian, bracing himself as he asked. Upon hearing Xie Yu's words, everyone turned their gaze onto Qin Wentian. Those around Xie Yu felt somewhat strange. Xie Yu was acquainted with this person? Could this person also be a disciple from an immortal-ranked power?

The people from the Battle Sword Sect also turned to Qin Wentian. Xie Yu actually knew Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stood there calmly, his gaze fixed on Xie Yu. His eyes were so piercing that it felt they could penetrate right through Xie Yu, causing Xie Yu's heart to pound rapidly with panic as his expression grew uglier and uglier. Why was this bastard's gaze so terrifying?

"Get your parents to see me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His words shocked everyone into a daze. Xie Yu's parents were immortal-foundation experts. Yet he told Xie Yu to summon them to see him?

"Brat, you must be tired of living right?" A young man coldly laughed. The experts behind Xie Yu all radiated coldness. Even those from the Battle Sword Sect were dumbfoundedly staring at Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian's eyes were fixed on Xie Yu. Qin Wentian knew that although Xie Yu was living in this small Worryfree City, because his parents were the City Lord, Xie Yu should be clear of what Qin Wentian's current identity was.

"Okay, I will bring my men and leave right now." Just as everyone thought Qin Wentian had gone crazy, Xie Yu suddenly submitted. His words instantly caused everyone to be speechless, even feeling a sense of surrealism. Those experts that Xie Yu brought here were all thinking who exactly was this young man.

"Who said you can bring your men and leave?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "I told you to get your parents to come see me. You don't understand my words?"

The people from the Battle Sword Sect stared in shock at Qin Wentian. They discovered that at this instant, Qin Wentian's demeanor changed. There was no more gentleness and warmth in him. Qin Wentian now exuded an aura of extreme tyranny. His words were like a command. Nobody can defy them.

"What's going on?" The people of the Battle Sword Sect were prepared for a battle, but they didn't expect the situation would turn out like this. Lou Bingyu also stared at Qin Wentian as bewilderment flashed in her eyes.

"Yes." Xie Yu submitted once more to Qin Wentian's domineeringness. He nodded and replied, "I shall immediately inform them to come over."

After he spoke, he took out a treasure talisman and shattered it directly. At the same time, Xie Yu transmitted his voice to the experts who were around him. "Quickly get the elders of your sect to come and apologise. If not, you guys would be in for a calamity."

Chapter 1012: Qin Wentian, Immortal

"Who is he exactly?" Everyone was staring at Qin Wentian. They all knew the character of Xie Yu very well. He was extremely evil and both his parents were immortal-foundation experts. His father Xie Shi, was a demonic lion, a hegemon of a particle world. His mother Bu Yanyu, is the City Lord of this city. Xie Yu basically could do whatever he wanted in the Worryfree City, and no one would dare comment anything.

But now, just a sentence from this young man - commanding Xie Yu to get his parents to see him - actually made Xie Yu submit.

From this point, one could infer that this young man surely had an extraordinary status. Those arrogant young experts from the immortal-ranked powers who came here with Xie Yu all quieten down, not daring to be rude anymore as they felt trepidation in their hearts. They transmitted their voices to Xie Yu, asking him about the background of this man. However, Xie Yu refused to say anything at all, accusing them to be extremely annoyed.

The people from the Battle Sword Sect were all bewildered as well. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect looked at Qin Wentian as he silently mused, "The talent of this fellow is extremely outstanding. Seems like even in the immortal realms, he must have extraordinary accomplishments. It's very possible that he also joined a major immortal-ranked power. If not, Xie Yu wouldn't be so afraid of him.

"Wentian, you joined an immortal-ranked power?" Ye Lingshuang directly asked.

"You can put it that way I guess." Qin Wentian spoke. He was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, but everyone in the external world thought that he was the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Seems like you must have joined a major power in the Jiangling

Country, your sect should be able to suppress the City Lord of the Worryfree City right?" Ye Lingshuang smiled. This foster brother of hers was truly awesome.

Qin Wentian declined to comment and merely smiled. The people of the Battle Sword Sect rest their heart at ease. Seems like with Qin Wentian here, nothing would happen to their Battle Sword Sect. Given how terrified Xie Yu was of Qin Wentian, it was clear that Qin Wentian must have an extremely high status.

Both sides simply ceased fire despite them being fully prepared for battle. The experts all stood there not knowing what to do.

Qin Wentian, naturally became the focal point of attention.

"Everyone, please feel free to retreat. Just let me handle the things here. There won't be any problem." Qin Wentian spoke to those from the Battle Sword Sect. All of them nodded and retreated to a space behind Qin Wentian. Only Lou Bingyu and a few others remained standing together with Qin Wentian.

After some time, fearsome auras could be felt gushing over here from afar. Everyone inclined their heads only to see two silhouettes rushing with rapid speed over, directly landing before Xie Yu.

"City Lord." The experts Xie Yu brought with him, all bowed to Bu Yanyu.

Bu Yanyu didn't even bothered to glance at them, her eyes were on Qin Wentian. As expected, it was him. He actually returned to the Worryfree City. Back then, Qin Wentian heavily injured Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan right before her face. At that time, nobody knew that this young man would eventually become the top ranker of the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and even daring to reject the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in his face. In fact, she only knew of this after the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord governed the six prefectures.

The people of the Worryfree City might not know this, but as the City Lord, she naturally paid attention to the news.

Many thoughts flashed through her mind. Qin Wentian once had some conflict with them. Was he here to call to account of those grudges formed in the past?

"City Lord of the Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu pays her respect to Lord Qin." Bu Yanyu bowed. This scene caused all the experts here to be stunned.

An immortal-foundation expert, the City Lord of Worryfree City actually called Qin Wentian as Lord Qin. Not only that, she even bowed to him. What status did this young man have exactly.

"Bu Yanyu. You don't know how to discipline your son. How should you handle this?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he tyrannically spoke. The experts from the Battle Sword Sect all felt their hearts shuddering. In the fact of an immortal-foundation expert, Qin Wentian was actually still so domineering?

Immortals in their particle world, had boundless supreme authority. Back then, the Royal Sacred Sect could act so tyrannically and be the hegemon of their world simply because they had immortals backing them.

Now, Qin Wentian was actually so daring when facing against an immortal-foundation expert. Simply inconceivable.

Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi visibly stiffened. Xie Shi then spoke, "Once we return, I will make sure to give him a harsh punishment which he will never forget."

"I'm not talking to you." Qin Wentian glanced at Xie Shi, his eyes cold. Xie Shi countenance turned sinister, as Bu Yanyu hurriedly interjected, "Lord Qin, how do you want us to deal with him?"

"As the Citylord of Worryfree City, you are supposed to govern this city. However you allow your son Xie Yu to tyrannize and

oppress the other powers, treating lives of people as weeds. Xie Yu should be punished by death and as for you, it's about time for you to give up the position as the City Lord." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His voice was like thunder that rang through the skies, shaking the hearts of countless people. This young man wanted Xie Yu to be punished by death?

Not only that, he wanted Bu Yanyu to give up the position of City Lord.

"I've been governing the Worryfree City for 1,000 years. Despite the Cloud Prefecture shifting ownership, the City Lords of all 81 Countries remained unchanged. Isn't it a little ridiculous that Young Lord Qin wants me to give up the position with a single sentence and even want to sentence my son to death?"

An extremely cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face when he saw Bu Yanyu's domineering attitude. He then spoke in a low voice, "Very good."

His smile was cold and sharp, and it actually caused Bu Yanyu to feel her heart trembling, faintly sensing how dangerous the young man before her was.

"Since City Lord Bu doesn't like me using my status to override you. I shall talk to you using my personal identity, no more no less. In the past, your City Lord Manor seized my friend Qin Qing and even pursue to hunt me down. It's about time to account for that debt right?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"So we are handling this on the level of personal grudges now?" Bu Yanyu icily spoke.

"That's right. Personal grudges. Feel free to disregard my status." Qin Wentian spoke.

"In that case, fine. Since Young Lord Qin put it this way, we might have to offend you then." Bu Yanyu's eyes flashed with killing intent. Seems like there was no way for her to continue

being the City Lord of Worryfree City anymore. Given Qin Wentian's current status, how could he allow her to stably sit in her position. And if she killed Qin Wentian, there would only be endless troubles. Her only option now was to escape the prefecture immediately, heading to the other prefectures under the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and support them.

As long as she has authority and power, what does it matter if she loses the City Lord position?

"Just get it over with. Don't waste my time." Qin Wentian spoke.

However in the next moment, a swishing sound echoed as a man stepped out from the crowd. His body had a corona of immortal light and was none other than an immortal-foundation expert.

"Who are you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Commander of the Worryfree City." The immortal replied. "I pay my respects to Young Lord Qin."

"Good. After today, you will temporarily take over the position of City Lord." Qin Wentian calmly stated. As the sound of his voice faded, Bu Yanyu smiled. "Qin Wentian, you are too impudent. Although you have a protective strand of immortal sense on you, I won't kill you but will capture you instead and send you to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in exchange for a better position."

"You must be courting death." Purgatory icily spoke. Stepping out, a resplendent red glow filled the sky as a wave of heat enveloped this space, causing many to feel shock in their hearts.

The beautiful girl behind Qin Wentian was actually an immortal-foundation expert.

"Immortal Foundation." The experts of the Battle Sword Sect were all in a daze. As for those which spoke rudely earlier, all of them were shuddering from this realisation.

"No wonder you dared to be so impudent. So it turned out that you have an immortal-foundation expert protecting you. However,

she alone is far from sufficient." Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi gushed forth with immortal might. Stepping out, an angry roar from Xie Shi shook the sky as a terrifying lion king manifested and dashed forth, lunging for Purgatory.

Purgatory stabbed forth with her finger, her immortal-foundation unleashing a overwhelming might as the phantom of a vermillion bird shot out, colliding with Xie Shi's attack, causing both to explode from the impact.

"Her combat prowess is very strong." Xie Shi spoke to Bu Yanyu. The two of them stepped out together as a thunderous blast rocked the area. Xie Shi transformed into an incomparably gigantic demonic beast, wanting to devour heaven and earth. He directly appeared before Purgatory, wanting to swallow her whole.

Purgatory's body shimmered with boundless light. Instantly, the faint shadow of a resplendent vermillion bird shrouded her being. Spreading its wings, its charm had no comparison. With a long screech, balls of purgatory fire shot towards Xie Shi as the two of them began to fight. Xie Shi was a second level immortal-foundation expert yet Purgatory wasn't in any way inferior during combat, matching him blow for blow. The people in the surroundings were all staring at this scene with their eyes wide open.

"Bzz!" And at this moment, Bu Yanyu transformed into after-images, bypassing Purgatory. Her movement was too fast, powered with the use of an immortal movement technique. She instantly appeared before Qin Wentian, a domineering burst of immortal might bore down on him as silvery white feathers as sharp as swords manifested, slicing down at Qin Wentian. Given the speed of an immortal-foundation expert, she was so fast that the Battle Sword Sect completely had no time to react.

"Wentian!" The countenances of the people from the Battle Sword Sect all drastically changed. Bu Yanyu had a cold smile on her face, the sword feathers had already descended.

"Chi, chi, chi..." Sharp piercing sounds rang out, the sword feathers landed on Qin Wentian's shoulder but upon coming into contact with his body, a pure white flame appeared. There weren't any blood, Qin Wentian's arm wasn't severed either. He simply stood there, calmly watching everything.

However the Qin Wentian at this moment, had resplendent runes flowing around him, covering him with their light. In the next moment, a burst of immortal light illuminated the sky while Qin Wentian's aura changed, to something transcendental, simply unexcelled in the world.

Qin Wentian was an immortal!

"This..."

"Immortal Foundation!" The experts from the Battle Sword Sect were all immensely shock, staring at the young man before them. Qin Wentian actually ascended to immortality!

"Hu..." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect felt his body shaking as he drew in a deep breath. "How fearsome the latter generations are. No wonder he said he was showing mercy when we sparred earlier."

"How can this be? Many people were in disbelief. Although Qin Wentian might be an immortal, Bu Yanyu was one long ago. How could she fail to sever his arm with such a powerful attack? Could it be the defence of his body was extremely strong?

Ji Feixue, Lin Shuai, Duan Han and the rest were all dumbfounded when they saw this. Qin Wentian ascended to immortality?

Lou Bingyu stared at that king-like figure radiating immortal light in a daze. A slight feeling of depression crept in her heart as complications could be seen in her eyes.

Naturally, the one whose expressions changed most was none other than the Citylord of Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu. Her attacks

basically had no effect on Qin Wentian.

"Courting death." Qin Wentian spoke. He lifted his right hand and pierced forth with a finger infused with immortal might. The distance between them two was too close, Bu Yanyu simply couldn't evade this finger attack.

"Puchi!" The finger landed as the immortal might directly tunneled through her. Waves of energy from the law of destruction gathered in his finger, penetrating right through her immortal foundation.

"ARGH!" A cry of agony rang out. Bu Yanyu's immortal foundation was shattered!

Chapter 1013: Qin Wentian's Exhortation

This finger contained an overwhelming destructive might, shattering Bu Yanyu's immortal foundation.

In that instant, the immortal light radiating from Bu Yanyu vanished completely. She stared in agony at Qin Wentian as her face visibly aged, marred by wrinkles.

A broken immortal foundation meant that her immortal qi had dissipated; her path to immortality was forever shattered.

"ARGH!" Bu Yanyu screamed endlessly. Her immortal foundation was shattered by Qin Wentian, her path to immortality severed. Right now, it seemed that she still hadn't comprehended the fact that her life and death was in the hands of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's palm shot out, as a gigantic palm imprint directly caged Bu Yanyu within, lifting her up into the air. Those experts who came here with Xie Yu were all trembling with terror in their gaze when they stared at Qin Wentian.

Such tyrannical strength, it was easy to inspire fear and reverence from others. This was precisely the immortal realms.

Before this, they initially only thought that Qin Wentian had an extraordinary status. Even Bu Yanyu thought so as well but the moment they exchanged blows, everything was made clear. Other than status, Qin Wentian's strength was sufficient to insta-kill Bu Yanyu if he so wished to.

The experts of the Battle Sword Sect were speechless as they stared at the scene with shock. Their eyes stared at that figure peering down at everything under the heavens with disdain. Qin Wentian could casually extinguish immortals with a wave of his hand. He has already become so terrifying.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had some traces of jealousy in her heart initially. But now, upon seeing that supreme

figure standing in the middle of the heavens and earth, she was suddenly filled with a sense of depression. She then truly understood the adage that geniuses cannot be measured by logic. She herself basically had no qualifications to compare with Qin Wentian. She should have acted more like an elder before. And now Qin Wentian had surpassed her by far too much. He was an immortal, an immortal so strong that he could erase other immortals with a wave of his hand.

If this was in the perspective of the past, Qin Wentian could effortlessly destroy the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect. The Sacred Emperor was an existence unparalleled in their particle world, someone who was so strong in comparison to her.

If she couldn't even compare to him, how could she compare to Qin Wentian?

What's the point of being jealous? Qin Wentian was an existence that has long surpassed her, they were basically not on the same level.

"NO!" Xie Yu's countenance turned as pale as paper. It was like only now did he come to his senses. His mother, the City Lord, actually couldn't even stand up to a single strike. This made the usually tyrannical him instantly felt his body going cold. It was like he sensed the presence of the god of death boring down on him as well.

"ROAR~" Xie Shi let out an earth-shattering roar of anger. However, Purgatory whom he was fighting against, was extremely powerful as well. He completely had no way to rush over to where Qin Wentian was.

Bu Yanyu was grabbed securely by Qin Wentian. She stared with disbelief in her eyes at him, "How can this be? How is it possible that you are this powerful?"

Back when Qin Wentian was at Worryfree City, his cultivation base was merely a low-level ascendant. And when he obtained the

position of #1 ranker among the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's recruitment banquet, the reports stated that he was only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. But now, only a short ten plus years have passed. How is it possible that he ascended to immortality and his combat prowess was so overwhelming that it's inconceivable? She had no way to understand this at all.

"We are settling this on the basis of a personal grudge, back then Xie Yu abducted my friend Qin Qing, wanting her to become a slave. In addition, he also brought so many experts along, killing his way here in an extreme display of tyranny. Ever since you became the City Lord, too many innocent lives were lost in his hands. The reason why he dared to act so brazenly, doing as he pleased, was because he had a mother that shielded all his shortcomings. As the City Lord of Worryfree City, you actually allowed your son commit all sorts of evil. Today, I, Qin shall administer justice on behalf of heaven."

"DIE!"

Qin Wentian's hand streaked through the air as a beam of sword light slashed down directly. Bu Yanyu's body shuddered in mid air before helplessly falling onto the ground. Xie Yu and the experts around him were all trembling in terror.

Immortal Foundation experts already stood at the peak of Worryfree City. Bu Yanyu was the City Lord here, but she was directly killed by Qin Wentian, under the pretext of him administering justice on behalf of heaven.

"ROAR~" Xie Shi transformed into a terrifying greater demon, howling with madness. His aura gushed forth chaotically, sweeping across everything.

Qin Wentian glanced over, staring at Xie Shi as he coldly spoke, "When you guys connived Xie Yu's act of killing the innocents, have you ever thought about this day?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a grand nihility palm imprint

appeared in the air, smashing down at Xie Yu.

"NO!" Xie Yu roared. He turned and wanted to flee, but how could he be a match for Qin Wentian? He was instantly grabbed by that gigantic palm imprint. Evil qi towered up into the sky, however that was only because nobody in Worryfree City dared to oppose him. Now, there that there was no guarantee for his life, his entire body trembled unceasingly.

"If I allow you to continue existing and to remain here in Worryfree City, you would be nothing but endless trouble." Qin Wentian's palm squeezed as Xie Yu, who was caught within was completely crushed to pieces, disintegrating into clouds of dust.

Immortal Foundation experts were invincible to ascendants.

Xie Shi and Purgatory were still fighting. Qin Wentian saw that Purgatory had also truly gone all out. She transformed back into her original form, with an ocean of flames surrounded her, incinerating the heavens and earth. Xie Shi kept screaming, like an arrow at the end of its flight.

"Purgatory vermillion bird. It's that demonic beast of Qin Wentian." The people of the Battle Sword Sect fell into another daze. So that charming young lady who stood behind Qin Wentian was none other than his demonic beast companion. Even his demonic beast had ascended to immortality, gaining an unparalleled combat prowess.

"How powerful." Ye Lingshuang murmured. She stared at Purgatory before glancing to Qin Wentian's back. The scene of her meeting Qin Wentian back then in the Battle Sword Sect resurfaced in her mind once more. Now, he was already this powerful.

"Beauty Purgatory isn't too bad, although she is weaker than me." Little Rascal who was in Ye Lingshuang's embrace suddenly spoke. It's paw kept kneading her chest... Ye Lingshuang long knew of the character of this puppy and instantly cuffed its ear, causing Little

Rascal to grimace in pain. "Ai! The most venomous things are the hearts of women."

"Glib tongue, you better take a leaf from the book of my foster brother." Ye Lingshuang rapped Little Rascal on his head, causing Little Rascal to angrily glare at her. "This baobao is a demon immortal!"

"You? Forget it." Ye Lingshuang spoke in disdain. Little Rascal could only snort and turn its head away, "Can't be bothered with you."

"ARGHH~~" Screams of pain rang out. Xie Shi's gigantic body was covered in Purgatory's immortal fire and was starting to burn. The flames spread from his external body, into his internal organs, the scene was like a real purgatory in the mortal world, immensely shocking to behold.

The screams continued endlessly. Xie Shi's body twitched and convulsed but soon after, the flames in the surroundings died out as his gigantic body fell from the air, slamming into the ground with a thunderous boom. After that, the crowd only saw Xie Shi's body, disappearing bit by bit as Purgatory's immortal fire was eating him from the inside out, completely incinerating him into nothingness.

The flames around Purgatory also vanished. She took on human form once more. And at this moment, that young man who rudely outraged her modesty earlier was trembling so badly that he wanted to do nothing more than to find a hole and bury himself in it. The young lady whom he was eyeing earlier was actually a demon immortal strong enough to kill Xie Shi. Wasn't he simply courting death with his earlier actions?

Such a charming demon immortal wasn't someone they could profane. They could only look up to in admiration.

Purgatory's silhouette flashed, quietly standing behind Qin Wentian as though nothing had ever happened. However, this

entire space turned silent. Those experts hidden in the shadows didn't dare to show their faces at all. Countless gazes were staring at the corpse on the ground as their hearts shivered in fear. This was especially so for the experts Xie Yu brought with him. They were afraid Qin Wentian might kill them all in a fit of anger.

Right now, given Qin Wentian being in the immortal-foundation realm, no matter how great their numbers are, ascendants were like ants before immortals. With the ability to use law energy, they could insta-kill everyone in a mere second.

Qin Wentian's eyes swept over the others, "On the account of you guys not acting earlier, I can spare those who merely followed along. Cripple the leaders on your own volition to atone for your crimes and I won't pursue this any further."

"No please, Lord Qin please show mercy." Those experts in the lead all turned pale. The people behind them surrounded them, no longer caring for things like friendship. Although they were the subordinates of these young experts, they weren't willing to offend Qin Wentian who was an existence that could easily slay immortals. If they did so, that would simply be courting death. Qin Wentian even dared to kill the City Lord, would he care about killing them? Their life and death all depended upon Qin Wentian.

"Do it." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Those leaders would be nothing but a menace if he allowed them to survive. He might as well use them to set an example to warn everyone not to depend on their power to bully the weak, tyrannically oppressing others.

A wave of violent qi gushed out. Those youngsters who were the leaders could only scream before being engulfed by a tide of terrifying attacks. After that, the remaining people turned and stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation in their eyes.

"You guys can leave." Qin Wentian waved his hand. The crowd instantly departed, none daring to remain.

Just a few moments later, only the Battle Sword Sect remained.

When Qin Wentian glanced over, he discovered that the eyes of everyone were on him. Ye Lingshuang stood by the side and had a smile in her eyes as she regarded him.

"Hey brat, you've become an immortal yet you still hide this fact from us?" The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect glared at Qin Wentian.

"Didn't I say that I showed mercy earlier? But you refused to believe me." Qin Wentian shrugged, suddenly appearing extremely harmless while exuding friendliness and approachability. The him now was completely different from the him earlier. The people of the Battle Sword Sect had no way to erase the scene of Qin Wentian destroying immortals effortlessly, they had no way to forget that shocking scene.

Qin Wentian would only behave this way when facing them alone.

He was already an immortal, and he even had a status so extraordinary that the City Lord feared him, referring to him as Young Lord Qin.

"Wentian, what identity do you have exactly?" Ye Lingshuang smiled as she stared at her foster brother, feeling extremely curious.

"Just so nicely, I wanted to discuss this with all of you." Qin Wentian spoke. "Now that our particle world is invaded, I have to rush there immediately. I will leave behind a strand of my immortal sense on sister Lingshuang. This immortal sense contains my will and consciousness. You guys head to the capital of Jiangling Country and look for the Country King. Tell him I, Qin Wentian, was the one who asked you all to look for him, and get him to bring you all to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture."

"This..." Everyone in the Battle Sword Sect felt their hearts pounding rapidly when they heard Qin Wentian's words. Although

they just arrived in the immortal realms, they knew that the Cloud Prefecture had a total of eighty-one countries and this Worryfree City was merely one of the countless cities within the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian told them to look for the king of Jiangling Country straightaway? Wasn't this a little too crazy? What identity and status does he have exactly?

In addition, it was not only so. Qin Wentian seemed to be telling them to get the king of this country to send them to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture. This power, all of them had heard of it before. It was a peak-tier power in the entire Cloud Prefecture.

Ye Lingshuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at Qin Wentian. "Somebody must be doing well for himself in the immortal realms."

Everyone in the Battle Sword Sect felt even more curious about Qin Wentian's identity. Doing well? Wasn't he doing too well to be believed?

Chapter 1014: Life and Death Unknown

When the people of the Battle Sword Sect had just arrived in the immortal realms, they settled down in this small Worryfree City. For them, each day was a constant struggle for survival. It was naturally difficult for them to have connections to major powers like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Worryfree City was too small. It was a mere city from the Jiangling Country, one of the 81 countries of the Cloud Prefecture. Its people wouldn't even think about the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as that was something too far away for them.

Qin Wentian didn't know how to explain it as well. He couldn't divulge the secret of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, and strictly speaking, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wasn't his real sect. There was only a connection between the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"You'll all know once you get there." Qin Wentian smiled. "Sis Lingshuang, the immortal sense I will leave on you can be activated at any time. However, it's merely a representation of my will and consciousness—it doesn't possess any attack power. I will know whatever you do though... will you mind?"

Ye Lingshuang blushed slightly. She rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, "Okay, but you are not allowed to see the things you shouldn't see."

"Mhm, definitely not." Qin Wentian nodded. This particular strand of immortal sense had no attack power and wouldn't last forever. He wanted to leave it on her as a means of communication, and if the situation in his particle world were to exceed his capabilities, he might need help from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

This was also the reason why Qin Wentian asked the Battle

Sword Sect to head over to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. From what he'd heard from Lou Bingyu, the situation in their particle world was extremely serious.

"No problem, just leave a strand of your immortal sense on me," said Ye Lingshuang. After which, Qin Wentian closed his eyes as immortal light flared from his immortal foundation, wrapping around Ye Lingshuang, seeping into her body before dissipating altogether. This was the first time Ye Lingshuang experienced such a strange sensation and she couldn't help but turn red. But she and Qin Wentian were foster siblings, and she didn't really mind it that much either.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes. With a wave of his hands, several immortal-ranked weapons appeared. He passed them to the old ancestor, "Old Ancestor, all of you should hold on to these immortal weapons."

"Okay." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect didn't stand on ceremony and accepted all the weapons.

"Remember, hurry to the Jiangling Country's capital and look for the country's king. Get him to send you all to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Try not to cause trouble during the journey, you might encounter more situations like today's incident in the immortal realms." Qin Wentian glanced at the experts of the Battle Sword Sect as he clasped his hands. "I will return to our hometown first. Let's meet again in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the future. Farewell."

After speaking, he immediately soared up into the air as Purgatory followed closely from behind.

"Farewell!" Little Rascal waved his paws at Ye Lingshuang. After that, a raging wind gusted and he transformed into a golden-winged roc, shooting up into the sky with lightning speed. He appeared right below Qin Wentian and Purgatory, and they both mounted the roc.

"This..."

The people of the Battle Sword Sect started in surprise. Even Little Rascal had ascended to immortality?

Ye Lingshuang's beautiful eyes flashed as a radiant smile appeared on her face. "This brat... he became a dragon after stepping into the immortal realms."

"When one achieves the Dao, even chickens and dogs can ascend to the sky." The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness felt melancholy in her heart as she stared at the three silhouettes soaring up into the sky. She involuntarily cast a glance at her disciple Lou Bingyu. She suddenly felt that as a master, she might have been delaying Lou Bingyu's progress. If Lou Bingyu were to follow after a character like Qin Wentian, her accomplishments would undoubtedly be higher by now.

"Pack up, let's prepare to leave," said the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect. "That brat left behind his immortal sense on Lingshuang, so he must be extremely worried about our particle world. We'd best not delay. He might need reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect."

"Roger!" Everyone nodded, they had a rough idea regarding Qin Wentian's intentions as well.

...

Qin Wentian soared into the air. Immortal-foundation experts were able to break through the bindings of the world, enter true space and head over to the layer where countless particle worlds were located.

Gradually, overwhelming law energy descended onto him. He could feel the shackles of the world's bindings restrict his movements. Little Rascal, who had transformed into a golden-winged roc, gave a roar as his golden wings flapped rapidly, and he rushed straight through the clouds. Their bodies flew higher and

higher, and after some time had passed, Qin Wentian glanced downwards, and he could no longer tell which direction was up or down. It was the exact sensation he'd felt back when Li Mubai brought him to the immortal realms.

The vast immortal realms were so large that they had no boundaries. And as they flew higher and higher, the places they could see grew in number.

Finally, another sharp sound rang out as the golden-winged roc broke through the last layer of bindings. Instantly, the oppressive law energy vanished, and they appeared in the starry space where countless particles that were pinpoints of light floated before him. They looked to be extremely close, but in reality, they were an inconceivable distance away.

Many of the particles looked extremely tiny. However, each particle, no matter how small, represented a world.

"Little Rascal, can you sense it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm." Little Rascal nodded. Spreading his wings, he rapidly shuttled towards a specific direction. There were countless particle worlds, but the perception of a stellar martial cultivator was extremely sharp. This ability is further enhanced after ascending to immortality. They could sense the coordinates of the particle world they used to live in. Qin Wentian could sense it, and naturally, so could Little Rascal.

A human and two powerful demon immortals soared into space. Qin Wentian's eyes turned toward a certain direction. He could see figures shuttling through space as well. They should be experts heading to other particle worlds.

In fact, Qin Wentian was thinking that in this boundlessly vast space of stars, how many existences like the immortal realms would there be? Most probably, only a very rare few knew the answer.

Traveling through the stars would naturally cause one to feel tiny and inconsequential when compared to the majesty of the constellations in space.

After a very long time, a few figures broke through space, descending into the Royal Sacred Region's atmosphere. The golden-winged roc returned to his original form and jumped into Purgatory's embrace. Qin Wentian swept his gaze at the surroundings—they were in a city belonging to the Royal Sacred Region. The city was extremely populated and its citizens were all turning their attention to these figures who had just appeared in the sky. They could sense that these newcomers were extraordinary, but they had no idea who they were and where they had come from.

Qin Wentian landed on the ground. His immortal sense swept across hundreds of miles, and soon he knew where they were. They had actually arrived at the Grand Zhou Empire.

"We will head to the Royal Sacred City." Qin Wentian stepped out, directly vanishing from sight. The people who were staring at him suddenly froze as looks of surprise painted their faces. What rapid speed. Who was that young man exactly?

Although the Royal Sacred Region was extremely vast, it was too small in comparison to the immortal realms. Now that Qin Wentian had become an immortal, it didn't take him long to travel from Grand Zhou to the Royal Sacred City.

The Royal Sacred City was just as flourishing as before. Endless streams of people came and went. Back then, the Medicine Sovereign Valley had relocated to the Royal Sacred City, fighting against the then #1 sect, the Royal Sacred Sect, for the hegemony of this world. After that, Di Tian led several immortals to destroy the Royal Sacred Sect while the Medicine Sovereign Valley replaced it as the strongest power in this world.

By right, the Medicine Sovereign Valley should be as majestic as

ever. But when Qin Wentian saw the scene before his eyes, he could scarcely believe it. It was a scene of shocking destruction; all the buildings had been demolished from fissures that had wrecked the earth. This holy ground which had once been incomparably glorious, had now become a dead zone where nobody dared to step into.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he stood atop a mountain peak. This was a place where he'd once lived with Qingcheng. But now, all the lush ancient trees were uprooted, turning this place into rubble.

Qin Wentian's countenance appeared calm, yet his heart was incomparably cold. The Medicine Sovereign Valley had been destroyed.

The only one with enough power to destroy the Medicine Sovereign Valley was undoubtedly an external power, foreign to the Royal Sacred Region.

Right now outside the valley, several powerful figures with cultivation bases at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm could be seen. People from afar were quiet out of fear as they stared at these experts.

"They're from the Star River Association. Who are those two that still dare to go into the Medicine Sovereign Valley? That's simply courting death."

"The Star River Association have already sent out a command to hunt down the remaining survivors of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Those who dare to step into that location shall be killed with no mercy. Who would have thought that there were still people who dared to enter? They simply must be tired of living." The people from afar were discussing, their voices drifting into Qin Wentian's ears. Qin Wentian immediately headed straight outside of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and stared at the ascendant-level experts.

The Star River Association destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and had even given out a command to hunt the remaining survivors?

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian closed his eyes. However, right now, the group of ascendants had already surrounded them. They looked coldly at Qin Wentian and Purgatory. The man in the lead coldly demanded, "Give me a reason not to kill you all."

"Are you guys from the Star River Association?" Qin Wentian asked, his eyes still closed. The experts frowned, but before they could say anything, Qin Wentian asked again, "Where is the Medicine Sovereign now?"

"You are courting death," one of the experts said coldly. But at this very moment, Qin Wentian's eyes snapped open and a terrifying coldness gushed out. In an instant, a stifling pressure descended, and all the countenances of the ascendant-level experts drastically changed, becoming extremely unsightly to behold. They discovered that they had no way to move underneath the pressure. They could only tremble with fear as they asked, "Sir, who might you be?"

"I'm the one asking you a question." Qin Wentian stepped out. The moment his foot landed on the ground, a voice screamed. The heart of the person on the left was instantly crushed. An expression of terror was on his face as his body limply fell from the air.

The countenances of the others were as pale as paper. They heard Qin Wentian asking again, "Is the Medicine Sovereign still alive?"

"I don't know, the Medicine Sovereign fled for his life after being heavily injured. No one knows if he's dead or alive," a person mumbled after Qin Wentian stared at him. He didn't dare to say anything.

"How about his disciple, Mo Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"I have no idea." That person shook his head. "Senior, who are you exactly? Our Star River Association has already taken over this world. Even if you are an immortal foundation existence, you won't be able to win against us. Senior, you'd better not throw your life away."

He knew his life was in Qin Wentian's hands. And as he tried to dissuade Qin Wentian, he didn't forget to use the name of the Star River Association to pressure him.

"Within our ranks, experts are as common as clouds. Our Star River Association knew that the Medicine Sovereign Valley once led a troop of immortal foundation experts to destroy the Royal Sacred Sect. But even so, an army of immortal foundation experts would never be able to stand against our Star River Association. Nobody can violate the prestige of our Star River Association," that person continued coldly, his tone hardening.

Qin Wentian's entire being exuded coldness. He turned and stepped out. "Kill them."

As the sound of his voice faded, immortal might gushed forth from the young lady standing behind him. Numerous dazzling feathers flashed through the sky, slashing down with no mercy. The experts from the Star River Association trembled; they had no time to react before blood rained from the sky as their bodies fell and slammed onto the ground.

Chapter 1015: Return of the Monarch

"Who is he?" The corpses of the Star River Association's experts fell down from the air, and the spectators staring at the Medicine Sovereign Valley from afar felt waves of shock rising in their hearts. The entire world was in chaos ever since the Star River Association had dominated the Sacred Royal Region, this was especially so after the Medicine Sovereign Valley was destroyed. All cities in the Royal Sacred Region had re-established branches of the Star River Association. The association may not concern themselves with external issues, but they were undoubtedly supreme existences—the kings who stood at the peak.

All those who refused to submit were oppressed and killed without mercy.

The Star River Association had long existed in this world. However, everything changed when an extraordinary character appeared more than a decade ago. His appearance allowed the Medicine Sovereign Valley to defeat the hegemon of this world back then: the Royal Sacred Sect. That young man had always looked upon the existence of the Royal Sacred Region with disfavor, and had even exterminated all their branches in this particle world. This was the reason why the Star River Association had made such a violent counter-attack.

It was no longer a secret that this was a particle world. Everyone already knew of this fact even when the immortals descended from the sky and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had come to this world to recruit disciples. The Star River Association had always been a foreign power, and after summoning immortals from other particle worlds and the immortal realms, no one in the Royal Sacred Region could resist their forces. If the Medicine Sovereign had not been so quick to flee he would have died long ago.

In this entire world, no one could disobey the Star River Association. No one dared to side with the Medicine Sovereign

Valley.

But today, a young man appeared and entered the dead zone that was the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Not only that, he'd even slaughtered the experts from the Star River Association.

"Who is he?"

"He looks familiar... I feel like I've seen him somewhere before," contemplated the crowd. At that moment, a man of advanced years pushed his way through the crowd, his eyes fixated on where that young man had departed. He mumbled, "He has finally returned..."

"Who?" The crowd turned to look at him.

The old man's eyes gleamed, "It's been more than twenty years, and his aura may have changed, but a legend is still a legend. He is none other than..."

As he spoke, the old man slowly turned to face the crowd, and his eyes shone with a dazzling light—"Qin - Wen - Tian!"

—BOOM!— The sound of his voice rang out like a thunderclap, deafening everyone's ears. Those who felt that the young man looked familiar, now had a gleam in their eyes. That's right, his aura had changed and they had actually forgotten such a legendary character. Back then they could only watch him from afar, looking up at this man who stood at the ultimate peak. Memories of his glory and might resurfaced in their minds, playing out countless scenes from the past.

"Qin Wentian." Some of those from the elder generation had heard this name before. Boundless anticipation appeared in their hearts. Was he as dazzling as they said in the legends? Back then, he had single-handedly helped the Medicine Sovereign Valley to topple the previous hegemon of this world—the Royal Sacred Sect.

Now, Qin Wentian might have returned. But the opponent he faced was much more powerful compared to the Royal Sacred Sect of yesteryear.

Qin Wentian had left, the Medicine Sovereign Valley no longer existed, and the most important thing now was to locate the Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng. There was no doubt that they were in the Chu Country of Grand Xia. The chances were extremely high that Qingcheng would go to their hometown.

However, Qin Wentian had no idea what the situation in Grand Xia was currently like.

Grand Xia was located extremely far away from the Royal Sacred City. Qin Wentian had once needed to spend many months traveling from Grand Xia to reach the Royal Sacred City. Now, this distance was no longer considered anything to him. After some time, Qin Wentian arrived at the Grand Xia Empire.

The Grand Xia's royal palace was as majestic as ever—it had not been destroyed.

But when Qin Wentian stood in the air space above it, his heart couldn't help but sink.

Fairy Qingmei was no longer around, and neither was Old Xing. Those who had accompanied him in uniting Grand Xia had all gone missing. A group of strangers had taken their place. These people not only occupied the Grand Xia Royal Palace, it looked like they were searching for something: the Royal Palace's treasury/ the treasures of the Royal Palace. After briefly listening to their voices using his immortal sense, Qin Wentian instantly knew who these people were. They were none other than the transcendent powers who had sworn fealty to him back then.

"What are you all doing?" Qin Wentian's cold voice blasted out, sweeping across everything and enveloping the entire Grand Xia Royal Palace. In an instant, several figures shot into the air with lightning speed. Many of their countenances changed the moment they saw Qin Wentian. Evidently, they recognized him.

"Qin Wentian." An old man clad in red froze in place.

Qin Wentian stepped out as a surge of sword qi gushed forth from him, instantly disintegrating numerous buildings below his feet and turning them into dust. The surge of sword qi swept over everything as cracks and fissures tore through the ground. The sword qi released an overwhelming sword might that encompassed their surroundings, and they felt like the might of the heavens was boring down on them. All of them couldn't help but tremble in the face of that power.

Qin Wentian had returned.

"Get a few of you to come here and tell me everything that has happened." Qin Wentian's countenance remained free of emotion, controlling the lives of everyone present.

"We will answer whatever you wish to the best of our knowledge." Someone bowed. Qin Wentian was too strong. Back then, Qin Wentian had already been a character they could only look up to. There was no need to mention the great disparity between them today. At this moment, the entirety of Grand Xia's royal palace was enveloped by that towering, domineering sword might. If Qin Wentian willed it, everyone here could be torn into pieces.

Outside the royal palace, countless people stared in their direction and all of them felt their hearts trembling. This vast royal palace was completely enveloped by a wave of sword might. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"Who's there?" Countless experts started to slowly make their way to the royal palace, as trepidation filled their hearts. How powerful a person must be to instantly envelop the entire royal palace with such a powerful sword might.

Within the royal palace, Qin Wentian stared at the people here as he coldly asked. "Where are those who were in charge of Grand Xia? What has happened here?"

"Some time ago, experts from the Star River Association arrived

and announced to the world that all cities must have a branch of their association. That batch of experts were merely the first batch from the Star River Association, and they immediately destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Subsequently, even more experts from their association appeared in this world. After those in the royal palace of Grand Xia received the news, they all vanished within a single night. Someone must have given the order to hide from the Star River Association."

One of the people here replied. "Next, the Star River Association issued a kill order that promised great rewards for anyone hunting them. Since then, Grand Xia's royal palace became an empty one. This is the reason we came here—we wanted to see if there were any treasures left behind."

"The Star River Association couldn't find them?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't think so. The Star River Association doesn't even intend to act by themselves. After declaring their hegemony to the whole world, they started to recruit disciples to rebuild their association.. Every city in the world had to build a luxurious building that would house a branch of the Star River Association. Simply put... they held no regard for anyone in the royal palace..."

That person stopped short, prompting Qin Wentian to issue a curt command, "Continue."

"Yes. If they had gone all out, they probably could have destroyed all the people in the royal palace of Grand Xia with the same ease as turning their hands. However, they delegated the hunting matter to their subordinates and the powers who wished to seek favor from them. Now, those from the royal clan of the former Grand Xia have already become targets to be hunted by others. There were a few times when their hiding place was discovered, resulting in intense battles."

Just as he spoke, several figures clad in robes of the same color

appeared at the empty space above the royal palace that was enveloped by sword might. They frowned as they peered downwards. Other than their Star River Association, there was still such a powerful expert in this world?

"Sir, who are you?" A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian didn't look up. Instead, he merely glanced at the person he was getting information from and asked, "Are these people from the Star River Association?"

"Yes." That person nodded.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the figures in the sky. The killing intent in his eyes was extremely intense. Soaring upwards, the boundary of the sword might enveloping the Grand Xia's entire royal palace shifted up as well. Countless swords coalesced, akin to a raging tidal wave, their sword qi sweeping across the air. In an instant, the countenances of those experts from the Star River Association drastically changed. They hurriedly called out, "Sir, we are from the Star River Association. May we know of your identity?"

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply. Beams of sword light flashed through the sky, shooting towards those experts from the Star River Association. Their countenances all turned ashen, their faces painted with terror and shock. In this world, there was still someone who dared to kill those from the Star River Association?

"NO, NO~" Voices of rage screamed. The swords rippled through them, destroying everything, and a moment later, those experts from the Star River Association had all disintegrated into dust by the overwhelming power. This was a truly shocking sight.

"This...?" Everyone in the royal palace felt their hearts trembling violently. Luckily, Qin Wentian hadn't killed them.

Outside the palace, countless gazes turned over to their location. Huge waves arose in their hearts—that scene was burned into their minds, simply too terrifying. Who was this young man?

After that, they saw a handsome silhouette soaring up into the sky. He stood there in the air, and upon looking at his features, several people felt a sense of familiarity with him. It was like they had met him before.

From afar, the sounds of experts rushing over could be heard. These people were all clad in the Star River Association's robes. All of them were frightened out of their wits when they saw the scene ahead. Looking at Qin Wentian from afar, they politely asked, "Senior, may we ask who you are?"

"Qin Wentian."

A voice echoed out from Qin Wentian, and it was akin to a thunderclap, reverberating in the hearts of the people from Grand Xia.

The Monarch of Grand Xia, Qin Wentian.

He had returned.

The countenances of the people from the Star River Association stiffened. They immediately turned, wanting to flee yet, Purgatory instantly reacted, directly appearing behind them. And with a wave of her hand, balls of purgatory fire swept forth, engulfing them all and burning them into nothingness, only leaving behind screams of pain and agony.

"I, Qin Wentian, will not allow the Star River Association to continue existing in Grand Xia, and in this world. It was so in the past, it will be so in the future. From today onwards, if I meet anyone from the Star River Association, I shall kill all with no mercy." A voice rumbled through the heavens and earth, like rolling heavenly thunder, spreading a distance of several hundred miles. Countless people inclined their heads, turning to the direction of the royal palace of Grand Xia. Their hearts suddenly pounded frenziedly.

"I, Qin Wentian, will not allow the existence of the Star River

Association in Grand Xia, and in this world. It was so in the past, it will be so in the future. From today onwards, if I meet people from the Star River Association, I shall kill all with no mercy."

Qin Wentian was back.

The Monarch of Grand Xia had returned!

This world, does it belong to the Star River Association, or to Qin Wentian exactly?!

Chapter 1016: Hunted by the Entire World

Qin Wentian's body soared into the air. He stared in all four directions, at a loss for a moment, not knowing where to start his search.

Although his speed now was extremely fast, having to search through a particle world bit by bit was still going to be a long and cumbersome process. His current cultivation was not enough. Unless he was an extremely powerful immortal king character, his immortal sense would naturally be several times more powerful compared to immortal-foundations experts, and would be able to instantly envelop the entire particle world.

"Purgatory." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Master." Purgatory walked up, she could sense Qin Wentian's current emotions.

"Qingcheng is familiar with you. Transform into your original form and release your purgatory flames while flying high in the air. If Qingcheng sees you, she would understand that I've returned." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Understood." Purgatory nodded. A long screech emitted from her as she transformed back into a vermilion bird, soaring up into the clouds, igniting the space around her. The people from afar were all stunned when they saw this. The vermilion bird was an immortal demon.

"Little Rascal, transform into a golden-winged roc and search Chu. If you find her, summon me immediately." Qin Wentian spoke to Little Rascal who was standing on his shoulders.

"Okay." Little Rascal was also extremely obedient at this moment. He instantly transformed amidst a gust of raging wind, becoming a golden-winged great roc as he shuttled with great speed towards the Country of Chu.

"This..." Everyone was speechless when they saw this. The Monarch of Grand Xia was back, and the two demonic beast companions he had before, were all immortals now.

"Where is the Star River Association in Grand Xia located?" Qin Wentian stared at the people in the royal palace below as he asked.

"Not far from here, in the western direction." A person spoke. Qin Wentian turned and stepped out, flying towards the west. And not long after, under the surveillance of his immortal sense, a towering majestic building appeared. This was even more grand than the Grand Xia Royal Palace and was none other than the Star River Association that was built in Grand Xia.

Right now, everyone at the Star River Association felt a little nervous. They were all flying out of the association as though in preparation to leave. Before this, Qin Wentian's brazen voice rang out through the heavens and earth. They knew that Qin Wentian had returned and the Star River Association in Grand Xia was nothing more than a branch, no one there was strong enough to stand against Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, the outline of a silhouette suddenly descended on the airspace above the Star River Association. The figure's cold gaze took in everything in the surroundings.

Qin Wentian discovered that although there were some people from the Star River Association preparing to flee, there were still many experts remaining. Evidently, after the experts from the other worlds descended, they used an overwhelming method to dominate the entire particle world, while many experts of this world chose to join with them.

With a sweep of his immortal sense, Qin Wentian could see the reward list of the Star River Association. His anger intensified, generating a palpable wave of might that gushed forth from him. What hefty rewards were to be given out - killing of core members from the Grand Xia Royal Palace would result in one obtaining

fifth-ranked divine weapons from the Star River Association. It was truly luxurious.

At the top of the list, the names of the Medicine Sovereign, Fairy Qingmei, Ye Qingyun, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Mo Qingcheng could all be seen. There wasn't a single missing one among his friends that was to be hunted. Among these, the rewards for the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng were the highest. The immortal-foundation experts from the Star River Association couldn't be bothered to personally hunt them down. They believed that with such luxurious rewards, everyone in this particle world would feel tempted to do their bidding.

No matter where this group of people hid, they would be captured sooner or later. There was no chance of survival for them. This was why the Star River Association couldn't be bothered to personally go after a bunch of defeated characters.

This reward list was also a method for the Star River Association to establish their dominance. Most probably, this reward list was something that is shared to all the current branches in this entire particle world.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's body shuttled forth, his sword qi sweeping across heaven and earth. Everywhere he passed by, experts wearing the robes from the Star River Association could be seen falling from the air, directly vanquished by the power of his sword qi. Countless people from afar stared at this scene with immense shock in their eyes.

Qin Wentian stood at the top of the Star River Association's building. From him, a fearsome sword qi swept frenziedly across everything, enveloping the entire Star River Association. Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered despite there being no wind, resembling a god of slaughter.

The Star River Association issued such hefty rewards for the killing of his closest friends. The instant he saw the reward list, it

was already destined that both the Star River Association and him stood at absolute opposite ends. There was no way for the grudge between them to be dissolved.

The Star River Association wanted the lives of his closest friends, including the life of his wife, Mo Qingcheng.

The violent sword qi gushed forth, causing piercing sounds to ring out. When the towering sword qi sweep across the Star River Association's building, the entire building was instantly demolished into rubble. The waves of sword qi stacked endlessly upon each other, transforming into a windstorm ever-increasing in might and ferocity. To the Star River Association of Grand Xia, it was like apocalypse had come.

Under Qin Wentian's feet, the rubble further crumbled, transforming into nothing but a pile of dust. The countless dust particles drifted through the air, this glorious newly built Star River Association, only lasted for such a short period of time before becoming history, lacerated into motes of dust by the power of the sword qi windstorm.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he vanished. The spectators from afar stared at the vanished Star River Association as they felt a shuddering from the depths of their souls. The return of Monarch of Grand Xia...Was the flames of revenge in his heart going to combust this entire world?

"Luckily for me, I didn't choose to join the Star River Association." Someone sighed at his own luck. For those individuals who wanted to join but were rejected, all were perspiring cold sweat now. Before Qin Wentian arrived, they were still saying that the newly built Star River Association was a sacred ground and would become the hegemon of this world, so strong that nobody could defend against it. Once you managed to join the Star River Association, what awaited you was a life of riches and glory. However, nobody would imagine that all of this would be ripped into pieces in nothing but an instant. For those people who

joined the Star River Association, all felt their hopes burning away, turning into despair.

Was Qin Wentian wrong? Nobody would feel like this. They could well imagine the rage in his heart. He was once the Monarch of Grand Xia, a legendary character that united Grand Xia. The moment he returned, he actually saw the Star River Association having a reward list specially for the hunting down of his friends and companions. It was apparent how hot the flames of anger burning in his heart was.

Those who joined the Star River Association also understood that since they have already joined, they were destined to stand in opposition with the Monarch of Grand Xia.

Far up above the Grand Xia Empire, a vermillion bird releasing red flashes of light could be seen. The vermillion bird flew in circles around the Grand Xia Empire with extreme speed. The eyes of the bird were like flaming torches, peering at the people below. She knew how anxious Qin Wentian was, so even if she had to look through every place in this empire inch by inch, she wanted to find Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian similarly didn't stop. After leaving the Ginkou Continent, he directly sped towards the Demon Continent. He wanted to visit every place Fairy Qingmei once stayed in, hoping to be able to find her. However since the Star River Association announced to the public that they were hunting Fairy Qingmei, it was also possible that Fairy Qingmei might have hidden herself in some location unknown to everyone.

Outside the Demon Continent's capital city, the Celestial Lake Palace of yesteryear was located there. Qin Wentian wished to go there to take a look.

This was a city that was surrounded by countless ancient trees, deep in a dense forest where many demonic beasts lived. Qin Wentian was disappointed when he arrived at the Celestial Lake

Palace. There wasn't the slightest trace of Fairy Qingmei and the others. But traces of combat could be seen etched in the surroundings as the buildings nearby were all destroyed.

"Swish~" Qin Wentian vanished once more, as he continued heading to other places. This time, he prepared to head to the revived Azure Emperor Palace, and to the other locations where he thought that there was a possibility for Fairy Qingmei and the others to go to.

...

In an extremely secretive place in the Grand Xia Empire, there was a lush green forest. Within here, there were many small huts being constructed, seemingly like the living quarters of a tribe hidden from the world.

In a certain part of the forest, several figures could be seen. One of them was extremely fat. He laid on the ground and complained in a low voice, "This kind of life where we flee again and again truly sucks. When will it end?"

"You can't take it anymore?" A mature-looking beauty wearing a smoking hot dress smiled.

"Nah its fine, being able to see senior sister daily, I can still be considered blessed." The smile on the fatty's face when he saw beauties, could cause one to have the shivers.

"Oh is that so? I better have a good chat with Xuan Xin." The beauty laughed.

"Sis, please spare me..." The fatty trembled.

"Hmph." A tender-sounding voice drifted over as several figures walked out of the forest nearby. One of them appeared elegant and distinguished and there were two beauties by his side. One of the beauties was none other than Xuan Xin, she walked towards the fatty and spoke, "Fan Le, all of us have finished discussing. Starting from tomorrow, it will be your turn to go out and scout for

information."

"My beautiful wife, you can't treat your hubby like this." The flesh on the fatty's face trembled.

"Damn fatty, this should be a grand occasion. All our lives are in your hands." Ouyang Kuangsheng walked over, laughing as he stared at the fatty.

"Forget it, I feel that in the short term at least, they won't be able to find this place."

"It's still better to be more cautious. Many seniors are already injured. If we are hunted down again, it's highly probable that we won't be able to survive this calamity." Ouyang Kuangsheng's expression turned heavy. Given how vast this world is, there seemed to be no place for them. Now, they were scouting for information on the outside world to avoid capture. It was no easy task given that all of them were on the reward list, to be hunted down by the entire world.

"I heard that that fellow once recuperated here for quite some time, with Qing`er taking care of him. The old forces from the hidden factions of Azure Emperor Palace also used this forest as a gathering point. I wonder how he is doing in the immortal realms now." Fatty glanced up at the sky as he sigh. "How far away do you think the immortal realms are, from our particle world?"

"Who knows? Isn't it said that the immortal realms are boundlessly vast? I'm afraid he wouldn't be able to return so easily." Ouyang Kuangsheng sighed.

"Yeah. Even if he's back, it's useless as well. Who would have thought that the Star River Association would be so powerful. Seems like for us brothers, most probably we won't be able to reunite ever again in this lifetime." Fan Le shook his head in resignation. He stared in the air in a daze, thinking unknown thoughts.

"Maybe there might be a miracle!" Jiang Ting who was beside Ouyang Kuangsheng, smiled. "Back then, weren't there many miracles as well? Before the very last moment, who knows what would happen?"

"I guess we can only resign yourself to fate. I, the senior sister, truly have been cheated badly by that little brat. This whole life, I slogged wholeheartedly for him. When can I ever enjoy life?" Luo Huan grumbled nearby. Although she was grumbling, a radiant light could be seen flickering in her eyes when she thought back to that fellow. There was also a beautiful smile on her face.

Chapter 1017: Traitor

These people would side with whichever direction the wind blew, but who knew what they'd face today? When the Star River Association took over this world, they had done so in such a domineering manner that no one dared to disobey them. In addition, if they surrendered they would be able to gain glory and riches. Why would they still choose to fight on?

One must know that there were many immortal senses of immortal foundation experts in the Medicine Sovereign Valley. This matter was a secret to all, but with the Star River Association's arrival, the immortal senses had activated when the Medicine Sovereign was injured. However, the Star River Association paid no attention to them at all. They swiftly erased the strands of immortal sense with a warning to their owners that they'd best not meddle in the business of others. After which, they promptly destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

Faced against such overwhelming might, they could only struggle on while at death's door.

Now, they were merely trying to find joy in their sorrow.

"Senior Sister, wait for me to become an immortal. I will definitely bring you around to enjoy life," Fatty Fan Le said to Luo Huan.

"You're talented enough to become one?" Luo Huan grinned as the others laughed.

—BOOM!— Abruptly, the earth shook with fierce tremors as the sound of a thunderbolt echoed out. Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes flickered with coldness.

"Even after hiding all the way out here, they are still so persistent. Is there no other place where we can find refuge?" Fatty's eyes narrowed, also flickering with a cold light.

"Looks like we won't be able to escape this calamity. However, I'm glad that I met all of you. Especially that little brat. Sadly, I won't get another chance to see him one last time." Luo Huan laughed gaily, but her eyes were red. Many of their experts were already injured, and they had no idea how to fend off this next round of attacks.

Everyone stood up and rushed outside. Releasing their respective cold intents, they braced themselves for the upcoming battle.

Outside the forest, Fairy Qingmei and the others were there. These were the initial hidden factions of the Azure Emperor Palace, the Mystic Moon Hall, and other allies. They led experts from their sects and clans, and they endeavored to repel their attackers, causing a cacophonous din to ring throughout the entire area. After they broke through the initial wave, they saw even more experts advancing towards their position. Among their enemies, many were people who wanted to gain rewards and favor from the Star River Association.

"Fairy Qingmei, where are you guys planning to escape to?" The sound of laughter echoed through the air. Fairy Qingmei appeared, and after seeing the enemy's forces converging around the area, she knew that those who'd been sent to scout for information earlier had all been hunted down and killed. They were all the younger elites of Grand Xia. Ever since the Star River Association had publicized that reward list, their numbers had steadily dwindled.

"Many of you have submitted to our Grand Xia, including the transcendent powers of yesteryear. After so many years, Grand Xia has been fair in our treatment of you, yet you guys actually chose to join our enemy?" Fairy Qingmei coldly asked.

"Qingmei, a wise man submits to the circumstances. Since we are still living in this world, it's only natural to submit to a greater power." An old man spoke, it was none other than the head of one of the transcendent powers that submitted in the past.

"Shameless." Fairy Qingmei's eyes gleamed with cold killing intent.

"Shameless?" That person laughed. "For so many years, how glorious were you Fairy Qingmei? You have unparalleled charm, and I believed I hadn't enjoyed the taste of a female demonic beast who has taken human form before."

As the sound of his voice faded, raucous laughter filled the air. But towering waves of anger rose from those who were in Fairy Qingmei's faction. They were this close to killing their way over.

"Don't be enraged. Form our formation, they are intentionally trying to incite our anger so our hearts will fall into chaos." Fairy Qingmei spoke. The experts from her faction nodded as they formed a formation. The reason why they were able to survive this long was because of these battle combination formations. They were one complete entity while the Star River Association was made up of different groups of experts, they had no way to stand against such formations.

"Haha, although Fairy Qingmei's age is somewhat great, she still has the looks and charm. No problem, I will grant her for you old fellows to enjoy after this is done. For the other females as well as the girls from the Mystic Moon Hall, Yun Mengyi, Jiang Ting, Luo Huan and Bailu Yi are all extreme beauties. Don't kill them, just cripple their cultivations and leave them alive so we can enjoy them slowly."

An evil-sounding voice rang out, wanting to intentionally make them go into rage, disrupting their state of mind. And as expected, as the sound of the words faded, many females had cold-expressions on their faces as their killing intents surged out, wanting nothing more than to storm out of the formation and kill the man who spoke.

"Everyone, if you want to capture them alive, work harder in this battle. Go surround them." An expert from the Star River

Association commanded.

"Fight and look for an opportunity to escape." Fairy Qingmei spoke in a low voice.

"Do you all really believe you can escape this time?" An emotionless voice rang out. After which, numerous tyrannical auras manifested within their own group. When Fairy Qingmei turned her head, her countenance instantly paled. They gathered all their strength here because they didn't want to be dispersed, congregating their combat prowess. But sadly, they underestimated the despicableness of many. Back then when they governed Grand Xia, who dared to defy them? But now, the descent of the Star River Association caused countless people in Grand Xia to betray them. There was even a traitor within their ranks.

"No wonder you guys were able to find this place so fast." Fairy Qingmei glanced at the figures behind them. Originally, they were their own people. They were one of the four great powers who joined Qin Wentian before he reunited Grand Xia - The Thousand-Jue Alliance.

"Wentian allowed you guys to have one of the largest pieces of the pie when he united Grand Xia back then, sharing authority with the Mystic Moon Hall, Jiang Clan and us. After these years of glory, you guys actually betrayed him." Fairy Qingmei's tone was extremely cold.

"Qingmei, the philosophy of our alliance is always to ally ourselves with the greatest power. In the past, we followed Qin Wentian. Now, the era has changed. Qin Wentian is nothing but history. The ruler of this world is the Star River Association. I cannot allow my Thousand-Jue Alliance to fall just like this. Don't blame us." The alliance leader spoke.

"A traitor actually still dares sound so pompous despite his betrayal." The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall coldly spat.

"There's no way I can allow for the Thousand-Jue Alliance to be destroyed in my hands." The alliance leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance spoke.

"Are you not afraid that Qin Wentian would return one day, and after knowing the situation of our Grand Xia, take revenge on you because of your betrayal?" The radiance emitting from Yun Mengyi was blinding as she coldly regarded the alliance leader.

"There's no more hope. Look at the world now. No matter how heaven-defying Qin Wentian is, there's no way he can overturn this piece of sky." The alliance leader spoke with an assured tone, showing no traces of shame at all after his betrayal.

Everyone was in despair. Originally, there was already a disparity in the strength of both parties. Now that someone on their side betrayed them, they were helpless to overturn the situation.

"Will we not be able to escape this time around?" Bailu Yi was as exquisite-looking as before. Her pure clothing and ample figure would cause one to drool with desire. Her countenance now was cold, marred with traces of desperation.

"Don't give up hope yet. Little Yi, I will protect you. I shall slaughter a path out." Bailu Yi's big brother Bailu Jing spoke. However, he didn't feel confident either.

"How good would it be if he was here?" Bailu Yi smiled. Bailu Jing stared at his sister while sighing in his heart. Seems like this lass has never been able to forget him. Back then when Qin Wentian left the particle world, Bailu Yi hugged him and told Qin Wentian that after meeting him, how could she still meet another guy in this world that could leave a mark in her heart.

"Stop thinking, the odds are impossible that he would appear now." Bailu Jing shook his head.

"Yeah, we probably won't be able to meet him ever again in this lifetime." Bailu Yi smiled, she was thinking back to the times they

spent in the White Deer Institute, studying divine inscriptions. Although they had no fate with each other, they were acquainted and that by itself was also a thing of beauty, albeit somewhat cruel.

"If you guys understood the current circumstances and submitted as well, you wouldn't have the ending you will have today. Are you still hoping for Qin Wentian to return? What a ridiculous idea." The alliance leader continued. Evidently, he now needed to get into the good books of the Star River Association so that his past debts wouldn't count against him. After all, he was part of Grand Xia's strength in the past.

"Oh, is that so?"

Just at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out. The volume of the voice wasn't loud, yet it was clearly heard by everyone. The familiarity of it caused the hearts of all to pound violently.

"Who?" The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader inclined his head and stared in all directions, yet there was no one to be seen.

"Who do you think I am?" The voice was soft and somewhat illusory, as though projected from over a great distance. The countenance of the alliance leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance instantly changed. He stared at the air, "Pretending to be ghosts and demons, get the fuck out here."

As the sound of his voice faded, the sound of a slight wind gusting rang out from afar. Their eyes turned over and saw a faint shadow emerging. The speed of the shadow was so fast that they couldn't see it clearly.

"BOOM!" A raging wind gusted. In the center of both parties, the after-images caused by that shadow merged together as one, becoming a young man of incomparable handsomeness. He was clad in white and his long hair fluttered in the wind, giving off an unexcelled and transcendent aura.

Just casually standing made it seem that he was the only person

in the world.

At this instant, this entire space turned quiet. The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader began trembling the moment he saw this young man, feeling both his legs growing soft. How can this be, why was he back?

Fairy Qingmei and the others all froze the instant they saw Qin Wentian. Bailu Yi's beautiful eyes blinked as though she didn't dare to believe what she saw.

Yun Mengyi fell into a daze when she saw that familiar silhouette. He, actually returned.

Luo Huan was stunned, a moment later, her eyes grew red as she scolded in a low voice. "Smelly brat, what precise timing you have."

Her voice broke apart the silence in the air. Fan Le also cursed. "What the hell? Ouyang, did I see incorrectly?"

"No. That fellow has returned." Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were both smiling. Looking at Qin Wentian like they were looking at a leader that restored their confidence. Qin Wentian had always been the central core among them, and the moment he appeared, it was like all troubles could be solved with no problems. This was a fellow that can create miracles.

"Who is he?" That expert from the Star River Association coldly questioned. When he saw some of the experts from the ex-transcendent powers of Grand Xia cowering at the sight of this young man, his face couldn't help but to turn cold.

"Qin Wentian." Someone replied in a low voice, his countenance extremely unsightly to behold. Back in the past, Qin Wentian was already overwhelmingly strong. Most probably, none of the people here would be able to stand against him.

Chapter 1018: Heaven and Hell

"He is Qin Wentian?" That expert from the Star River Association stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian. "Back in the past, he merely borrowed the strength of others. So what even if he is here now? What's there to fear?"

The expert from the ex-transcendent power of Grand Xia felt himself trembling. The Star River Association naturally didn't fear Qin Wentian. But how could those of Grand Xia not have a deep impression of how frightening Qin Wentian could be?

However at this moment, Qin Wentian didn't bother about them. Luckily he came in time, and Fairy Qingmei and the rest were here indeed. However, the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng were missing. But even so, it was good seeing his friends again. The burden in his heart lightened by a little.

"Sis Luo Huan." Qin Wentian smiled as he stared at Luo Huan. After that, he turned his gaze onto the others as he called out, "Senior Qingmei, Ouyang, Fatty, Yun Mengyi, Bailu Yi...I've returned."

"It's good that you came back." Luo Huan smiled, her eyes red. Upon seeing her expression, Qin Wentian stepped out, moving next to Luo Huan as he asked, "Senior sister, it has been hard on you. Is teacher still well?"

"I was together with senior Qingmei. Teacher and the Emperor Star Academy don't really have many that the Star River Association want to target. There shouldn't be anything that has happened to them. However, I have no idea where he is as well." Luo Huan shook her head.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He felt extremely happy in his heart that everyone could gather together.

"Boss, why are you back?" Fan Le was filled with bewilderment,

this seemed too magical.

"I initially already planned to come back sooner or later. I encountered the Battle Sword Sect in the immortal realms and learned that you guys are in danger." Qin Wentian spoke. "Let's chat later, there are still some things here that need to be settled."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. Next, Qin Wentian's eyes turned to the leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance. His eyes gleamed with an extremely glacial light that shone with a faint killing intent.

"I didn't hear what you said clearly. Can you say that again?" Qin Wentian's voice was like frost. The people from the Thousand-Jue Alliance all had ugly expressions. The alliance leader then stared at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, we were also forced to do so. In this era, the Star River Association rules supreme, nobody dares to defy them or death is the only path remaining. Since you have returned, my Thousand-Jue Alliance is willing to sit out of this combat between both parties."

"Sit out of it?" Qin Wentian laughed, his hair fluttering in the wind from his anger. "The Thousand-Jue Alliance truly submits to a stronger power. When I'm not here, you became the traitor and want to exterminate the people in the royal clan of Grand Xia. Yet now you see that I'm here, you are willing to sit out?"

"Truly thick-skinned and shameless." The countenance of the sect leader from the Mystic Moon Hall was ice-cold. "You were forced to? If you were fearful of the Star River Association, you could have chosen to leave our alliance. No one would have stopped you. If you made that choice and lived like that, at most you are merely living a dog's life, a craven coward. But today, you actually betrayed us, exposing our location to the Star River Association and caused the death of those brothers who went out to scout for information. You even wanted to use our lives to gain favor, clearing the past debts and to elevate your own position. So tell me, were you forced to do this?"

The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader's face was extremely unsightly to behold. He then continued, "Qin Wentian, the Star River Association has already dominated this entire world. When the many strands of immortal senses protecting the Medicine Sovereign Valley manifested, the Star River Association decimated all of them and gave them a warning not to meddle in their business. How can I stand against such power? Even if you are back, can you even defeat them?"

"And then?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"There's basically no way you can change the situation of this world. If you have immortals helping you, just get them to bring you out of this world. Don't try to join the combat any more and don't offend the Star River Association again or they might pursue you to your death." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader persuaded. "Everything is already destined, you are powerless to overturn this piece of sky."

"Immortals?" Qin Wentian stared at the alliance leader as a fearsome might gushed forth from him. Immortal light radiated, illuminating the surroundings, incomparably resplendent. The light from Qin Wentian completely enveloped this place and when everyone saw the halo of immortal light surrounding Qin Wentian, their hearts couldn't help but to pound rapidly as the voice of the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader stopped abruptly. His countenance was pale white and the expressions of the experts from the Star River Association were all exceedingly ugly to behold. Immortal. This young man was actually an immortal!

"I. Am. An. Immortal." Qin Wentian's eyes bore into the alliance leader as he continued, "All of this is merely the beginning. What's this 'everything is already destined' crap that you spoke of?"

"Even if you are an immortal, there's no way you can stand against the Star River Association." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader's countenance turned pale. It was like he was silently consoling himself that he hadn't made the wrong choice.

"Are you trying to comfort yourself?" Qin Wentian looked at him. "I have no need for you to prove anything. I just wanted to tell you that everyone in the Thousand-Jue Alliance will be buried because of you."

"The decision was made by me alone. Why must you implicate everyone here? Can't you spare a thought for our past relationship and spare the Thousand-Jue Alliance?" The alliance leader's body was shaking.

"A thought for our past relationship? When you made the decision to betray us, have you thought about that? All of these people are willing to follow you and clearly, they have also made their choices. If I didn't appear today, there's no doubt that they would too raise the butcher knife and slaughter my friends and comrades. Now, can you tell me that they are truly innocent?"

The sword qi from Qin Wentian gushed out, permeating the atmosphere with his killing intent. The alliance leader was shuddering badly, the experts from the Thousand-Jue Alliance all had ashened expressions.

"Submitting to the strong, my actions weren't wrong. Even if the Thousand-Jue Alliance is doomed today, it's only because my luck isn't good. Upon encountering you, who just stepped into immortal-foundation, there's no way we can put up a fight. But you must know that you have only recently broken through. No matter what, you are still not a match for the Star River Association." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader stared at the sky, refusing to submit to this. Luck wasn't on his side.

"You are right." At this moment, a voice descended from the sky. The experts from the Star River Association all had looks of joy on their faces, seeming to recover from an impossible situation.

"I can guarantee that the Thousand-Jue Alliance will not be destroyed. As for these remnants of rebellion, they shall all die today." That voice continued. Very soon, a figure radiating

immortal light appeared in the air. He stood there, unexcelled in the world and was a second level immortal-foundation expert. His countenance was imposing to look at, exuding a tyrannical aura without being angered. Peering down with disdain, it felt like he was looking at ants.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you would appear here so quickly. Well that saves me trouble, I will directly capture you to answer to my superiors. I have no need to pursue your wife or the Medicine Sovereign any longer." The immortal-foundation expert turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. That old fellow Medicine Sovereign truly knows how to hide, the people of this particle world failed to find him. Even when the immortal acted personally, he failed as well. Nobody had any idea where the Medicine Sovereign hid himself away to.

"If you dare to kill anyone from the Thousand-Jue Alliance, I will make your friends and comrades suffer a fate worse than death." That immortal expert in the air crossed his arms in front of his chest and spoke in arrogance. The countenance of Fairy Qingmei and the rest all turned unsightly. They didn't expect that an immortal-foundation expert from the Star River Association would be sent here. This time, they were in a truly difficult situation.

"THE HEAVENS ARE HELPING ME!" The alliance leader laughed uproariously as he stared at Qin Wentian. "I said it before, submitting to a greater power is always the correct course of action. Qin Wentian, you won't be able to escape the calamity today."

The earlier experts here from the Star River Association and the Thousand-Jue Alliance all heaved a sigh of relief. They were already perspiring cold sweat but at this moment, only smiles could be seen on their faces. Everything has concluded, it has been truly a rollercoaster ride of emotions. When Qin Wentian started to radiate immortal light, they felt that they were at the edge of the abyss with no more hope. Who would have thought there would be

an unexpected twist, the Star River Association actually sent an immortal-foundation expert over.

"You are too optimistic." Qin Wentian stared at the Thousand-Jue Alliance with a cold smile on his face. With a wave of his hand, a beam of immortal light slashed out. And as the sound of something being slashed rang out, blood splattered through the skies amidst the screams of the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader.

"Have you gone mad?" The alliance leader roared in rage. "Do you want Fairy Qingmei and the others to suffer a fate worse than death?"

"Are you purposely antagonising me?" The second level immortal-foundation expert in the air spoke, unleashing his immortal might.

"Do you think he can save you?" Qin Wentian pointed to the immortal in the air while staring at the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader. "Watch clearly."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian soared into the air, facing off directly against that second level immortal. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed an unparalleled might. The moment he soared into the air, the immortal light from the second level immortal expert was actually suppressed while he felt his immortal foundation trembling violently as though there was a terrifying pressure boring down on it. This was clearly a suppression effect when a low-grade immortal foundation encountered a high-grade one.

"How can this be?" His countenance drastically changed as his aura gushed forth frenziedly.

"BOOM!" A deafening blast rocked the sky. The body of the second level immortal from the Star River Association was trembling due to the shaking of his immortal foundation. It felt like his immortal foundation was about to be shattered. When Qin Wentian's immortal foundation unleashed its might, there seemed

to be an image of his foundation manifested, shimmering in and out of existence. This was something no one had ever seen before, and it sorely suppressed the second level immortal to the point where he couldn't even breath.

For a lower level immortal to suppress a higher level one... At this instant, that immortal-foundation expert turned completely pale.

"Chi..." A tyrannical ancient halberd smashed out, bringing with it the law energy of destruction. It felt like only this ancient halberd existed in the entire world. The second level immortal from the Star River Association didn't dare to defend against it. He chose to retreat instead.

"BOOM!" The ancient halberd expanded at an alarming rate, flying out from Qin Wentian's hand as beams of destructive light manifested, penetrating through his opponent. That second level immortal's immortal foundation was instantly destroyed. His body trembled, his eyes filled with disbelief as he pointed his finger while mumbling, "How...how can this be?!"

As the sound of his voice faded away, his body instantly exploded as his soul disintegrated. Such a tyrannical death only took an instant.

"Ba-thump...ba-thump..." The heartbeats of those below quickened. The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader had a face that was as pale as paper. As for those other experts from the Star River Association, their expressions were like dead ashes. Qin Wentian only used the span of a single breath to smash their hope, sinking them into despair again.

In the span of a breath, they fell from heaven, back into hell.

Qin Wentian's silhouette then flickered, appearing before the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader once more. "The heavens are helping you?"

There was no hint of any color on the alliance leader's face. He suddenly felt that maybe, he had truly chosen incorrectly.

"There's no need to give me any of your pompous and shameless reasons. If the betrayal today didn't exist, the Thousand-Jue Alliance would be part of the hegemon ruling this world. But now...there's only death and destruction in your future." Qin Wentian's voice rang out like peals of thunder through heaven and earth, shaking the minds of the experts from the Thousand-Jue Alliance. The next instant, Qin Wentian waved his hand as beams of sword light slashed down. "Exterminate!"

Chapter 1019: The Most Dangerous Place

The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader, died.

He'd thought that since the Star River Association had sent an immortal foundation expert, the heavens were helping him and his Thousand-Jue Alliance had already escaped the calamity.

But in the span of a single breath, Qin Wentian had killed the second-level immortal foundation expert, shattering his dreams right there and then.

"You can't escape the evilness of your own sins. What does heaven have to do with this?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the experts of the Thousand-Jue Alliance who betrayed them. He commanded coldly, "Kill all traitors. Show no mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, he stretched out a finger that manifested a supreme ray of sword might. Everywhere he pointed, scintillating beams shot out and penetrated the throats of the Thousand-Jue Alliance experts. In a few short seconds, a major power had been annihilated just like that.

The moment they became traitors, the moment they raised their weapons against their brethren, they had already been destined to die.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!—

The enemy instantly split their remaining forces in their haste to flee from the battlefield. Their hearts were shaking with disbelief and shock. They had just witnessed someone kill an immortal in front of their very eyes. Death was the only path remaining if they stayed here.

Qin Wentian slowly turned and watched the fleeing experts, a cold light flickering in his eyes. "Do you think you can escape?"

An instant later, boundless immortal might emanated from his immortal foundation, transforming into a wave of total

annihilation light that swept tyrannically outwards. In just a moment, the light enveloped everyone who tried to flee. Their faces turned pale, and they felt themselves tremble from the depths of their soul.

"Monarch, we acknowledge our mistakes." One person's heart shook so badly that it felt like it was about to break into pieces. There was only incomparable terror on his face now.

Never in their wildest dreams did they imagine that Qin Wentian would choose to return at this time.

And not only did he return, he returned after becoming an immortal, reappearing in an overwhelming fashion. Now, he was so strong that he could slay an immortal with a single strike. How high had his strength reached?

Qin Wentian's countenance was calm. Acknowledge their mistakes? Weren't they pleased with themselves when that second-level immortal foundation expert had shown up earlier? Simply ridiculous.

—BOOM!— The immortal might from his immortal foundation erupted forth in a tidal wave How powerful was Qin Wentian now? He had formed his immortal foundation from the congregation of six perfect immortal foundations. In just an instant, those attempting to flee simply fell to the ground, their hearts pulverized by the law of destruction. Qin Wentian didn't even need to attack them individually.

This was immortal might—a power that belonged only to immortals. When enveloped by such might, the method of killing was formless.

And just like that, a large-scale battle had been wrapped up. From the start to the end, only Qin Wentian had attacked. The enemy forces didn't even have the strength to resist before they were all annihilated. Even that second-level immortal foundation expert couldn't stand up to a single strike. This was the strength of Qin

Wentian who had just returned.

Fairy Qingmei, Luo Huan, Fan Le, and the rest all wore looks of immense shock on their faces. No words could describe how they felt. It was completely inconceivable for them to imagine that the same Qin Wentian who had unified Grand Xia would turn out so domineeringly powerful the moment he returned. He had slain immortals with the same ease as a flip of his palm. It had been more than twenty years since he'd left, yet he had accomplished something no one in this particle world had ever done before.

Waves of astonishment rocked their hearts, but, naturally, they were happy. He had returned, this fellow who could create miracles.

Qin Wentian had also heard some good news. That immortal foundation expert had yet to find the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng. This meant that they were still safe for the time being.

At this moment, everyone's eyes were all focused on Qin Wentian. When he saw this, he only shrugged and smiled, "I know I'm really good-looking, but there's no need to stare at me like that, right?"

"Brother, I'm almost afraid to reacquaint myself with you! Are you still my boss? You are simply too ferocious!" Fatty Fan Le's fat trembled with emotion, and he looked like he wanted to rush over and embrace him in a hug. Goosebumps prickled Qin Wentian's skin when he saw Fan Le's wobbling fat, and he instantly said, "Damn fatty, get away from me!"

"Heh heh, it looks like you're still the same. Boss, you actually became an immortal. Please give me some guidance and let me experience the feeling of immortality too." Fan Le narrowed his eyes, a shameless expression appearing on his face.

"For someone of your low talent, you might find hope after cultivating for a few thousand years." Qin Wentian joked as the others in the surroundings laughed. Although Qin Wentian had

become an immortal, he didn't put on any airs at all. He was still the same friend they knew in the past.

"Wentian, to think that we used to fight side by side. But now, I can only stare at your back from afar," Ouyang Kuangsheng said wistfully as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"Ouyang, this isn't like you." Qin Wentian smiled. "Ouyang Kuangsheng is a character that exudes heroism. He's buoyed by his immense self-confidence, and always sets high targets for himself."

"Haha, I was shocked by your strength. It was simply too powerful. Is that the power of immortals?" Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, feeling a trace of anticipation. With a single immortal, the Royal Sacred Sect had managed to dominate this world. Below immortals, all were mere mortals.

"You look like you're doing quite well for yourself. When are you bringing your senior sister to enjoy life in the immortal realms?" Luo Huan smiled, wrapping her arm around Qin Wentian's shoulders, her beauty as alluring as before.

"If Senior Sister wishes to go to the immortal realms, you can come with me after this matter in our particle world has been settled." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Really?" Luo Huan's beautiful eyes flashed. The immortal realms...ever since the discovery that this world was just a particle world, all its inhabitants felt an immeasurable yearning for the boundless immortal realms.

"Why would I dare lie to Senior Sister?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Okay, in the future your senior sister shall follow you around to enjoy life then." Luo Huan laughed. There were so many familiar faces here. Fairy Qingmei also smiled as she asked, "Have you met Qing`er in the immortal realms yet?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qing`er is fine. She's currently in seclusion and preparing to attempt her breakthrough into the

immortal foundation realm. There shouldn't be any problems."

"I can rest my heart at ease then." Fairy Qingmei cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Since this fellow was so informed about Qing'er's situation, the two of them must have spent quite some time together.

"Senior Qingmei, do you wish to go to the immortal realms? You are Qing'er's former master, and in the immortal realms, Qing'er is a royal princess of an immortal empire. Her status is supreme, and I believe that if Senior heads there, life should be quite comfortable." Qin Wentian smiled.

"It's fine. With my little bit of cultivation, I would only throw the face of that little lass." Fairy Qingmei shook her head. A royal princess of an immortal empire. If she, a master only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm headed over there, she would only be despised by all.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He then turned to Bailu Yi. Her pure and innocent eyes stared at him, yet she didn't say a word. This caused Qin Wentian to smile. "Why are you looking at me like that? Am I more handsome than before?"

When she heard his joke, Bailu Yi's reaction was the same as before. She nodded her head, and a slight blush pinkened her cheeks. The others broke out into laughter at seeing this.

"Mu Feng and Yun Mengyi, both of you are already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Not bad," Qin Wentian remarked approvingly. Even after so many years, and even though Qin Wentian was now an immortal, the friendships he'd forged in the past would always be something he treasured.

A long screech sounded out as a large vermillion bird descended from the air. Many people looked nervous at seeing it, except a few who looked at it with a thoughtful air.

—bzz!— The vermillion bird transformed into a charming young

lady, who proceeded to stand behind Qin Wentian. Everyone's eyes flickered in response as they stared at her.

"This is Purgatory. Many of you should know who she is," Qin Wentian remarked.

"Waaa, little Purgatory has transformed into such a beauty." Fan Le's eyes shone with delight. Standing next to him, Xuan Xin immediately pinched his ears, causing Fan Le to hurriedly shout, "Naturally, my Xuan Xin is the most beautiful of them all!"

"Hmph, lecher." Xuan Xin's mouth twitched as the others laughed.

"Do any of you have information regarding the whereabouts of the Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked. Everyone instantly turned quiet, and Fairy Qingmei spoke out, "I heard that Senior Medicine Sovereign is heavily injured, and the sect members from the Medicine Sovereign Valley have suffered a disastrous calamity. He brought Mo Qingcheng away with him, and they disappeared without a trace. The Star River Association placed extremely high importance on those two. They might even send out immortal foundation experts to deal with them, just like the one they sent to kill you earlier."

"Mhm, I will let Purgatory bring you all to Chu Country. I'm feeling quite worried, so I'll leave by myself first," said Qin Wentian. Everyone nodded in understanding.

"Purgatory, there are a few flying-type treasures in here. Imbue them with your immortal might and bring everyone to Chu. I will make a move first." Qin Wentian handed over an interspatial ring to Purgatory. He simply had too many ordinary immortal-ranked treasures now.

"Yes, master," Purgatory replied.

"Take me with you. I wish to head to Chu as fast as possible to see the situation there," said Luo Huan.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. Pulling Luo Huan along, he stepped out and soared into the sky.

...

Chu Country, Sky Harmony City, Wu King Manor.

The Wu King Manor had been all the rage for a time, but it was now in dire straits after an outside party had taken control of it. Within the area surrounding the Wu King Manor, otherwise known as the Qin Residence, several experts kept a watchful eye on everything.

Ever since the Star River Association had dominated this world, even the Wu King Manor had been affected by the resulting waves, despite its remote location in the Chu Country. As Qin Wentian's old home, it was natural for them to monitor this place. The other great clans of Sky Harmony City had started to throw stones at the fallen Qin Residence, and there were even some who helped build a branch of the Star River Association here. They did this to gain the association's favor and had even sent their own clan members to join the association. Hence, these clans instantly became the new major powers of Sky Harmony City.

Within the Qin Residence, the sounds of a quarrel could be heard. A young man with several subordinates could be seen inside the Qin Residence, speaking with Qin Yao. "Qin Yao, you should know that I've admired you for a long time. Why must you constantly reject my advances?"

"Just you? Are you even worthy?" Qin Yao stared at the young man with disdain.

"Hehe, you are still as proud as before. Do you think the current Wu King Manor is still the same as it was in the past?" the young man said coldly. "I am now a disciple of the Star River Association. If you follow me, I will definitely never mistreat you. Let alone now, when the fate of your Qin Residence is under the control of my Star River Association. Just follow me, and if the upper brass

gives the order to destroy this place, I will intercede and beg for mercy for you."

"Scram!" Qin Yao spat coldly.

The young man's expression darkened as he stared at Qin Yao. "Refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Qin Yao, just you wait. I will definitely make you my woman one day. And at that time, I shall slowly abuse and enjoy you."

After speaking, the young man started to laugh uproariously. He even glanced at the maid beside Qin Yao as he continued, "Your maid might be a little ugly, but her skin is really smooth, and she has a good figure. If I get the opportunity, I wouldn't mind enjoying you both at the same time."

"You..." Qin Yao's eyes flashed with killing intent as she took a step forward. The young man retreated while smiling coldly. "Just wait for the day when I can pamper you with my love."

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and led his men away. The maid behind her gently pulled on her arm. Qin Yao turned her head to glance at her. This maid had perfect skin and a flawless figure. Her demeanor could be considered perfect as well, and her only flaw was her looks—she was so ugly that people tended to disregard her existence.

"He dared to insult you. I will definitely kill him for sure," Qin Yao said, her tone glacial.

"Forget it, let's not draw attention to ourselves." The maid's voice was light and melodious and was incomparably soul-stirring.

"Mhm, I will endure it for now. However, this place is getting more and more dangerous." Qin Yao frowned, feeling worried in her heart. As the saying goes, the most dangerous place is none other than the safest one, but everything would quickly be exposed if the Star River Association were to send out powerful experts to topple the Qin Residence.

Chapter 1020: Reunited

In the Sky Harmony City, the rebuilding of a branch of the Star River Association was taking place. Although it wasn't as grand as the Grand Xia branch, it was still the most luxurious building in the entire city.

In one of the great halls of the Star River Association, a figure stood with many experts behind him. They stood respectfully with their heads bowed, and none of them dared to release their auras, even the branch leader of the Star River Association.

The figure wore the long robes of the Star River Association, but the color of his robes was a deeper shade compared to the others. Right now, his closed eyes opened as he emotionlessly stared at everyone who gathered here. "A bunch of trash. The person you've been searching for was right in front of you, yet you had no idea."

"Sir." The branch leader knelt, "Sir, please enlighten us."

"If I'm not wrong, the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng are both at the Qin Residence. Bring your men and capture them there," the person commanded.

"The Qin Residence?" The branch leader froze. They had been extremely strict with their monitoring of the Qin Residence, yet they had actually failed to discover this.

"They have all changed their appearances. The Medicine Sovereign has taken on the role of a servant, while Mo Qingcheng is now a maid. No wonder we couldn't find them despite such a long time, they actually dared to relocate to Sky Harmony City. I guess they can be considered smart. You guys go on, just take note that Ye Qingyun is there as well. The Medicine Sovereign is now crippled, so there's no need for me to act personally. Bring them to me within two hours," the expert commanded coldly.

"Yes, sir." Everyone nodded, before turning and exiting the great

hall. The branch leader instantly mobilized his people to head to the Qin Residence. They flew through the air in an imposing-looking group, and at their appearance, everyone understood that the Star River Association was finally going to act against the Qin Residence.

Several of the city's clans had already joined in with this group from the Star River Association; they had been quick to cast a stone the moment the Qin Clan had fallen from grace. The Qin Clan was a major power with huge business operations in Sky Harmony City. Although the Star River Association cared nothing for these businesses, the major powers of the city naturally wanted to seize them for their own benefit. Once the Qin Clan had been completely routed, and its people ushered away, the major powers were free to take any belongings left behind.

And many small clans in Sky Harmony City planned to do just that.

After talking to Qin Yao, the young man who'd just left the Qin Residence was still quite close to its surroundings. When he saw a large group of people from the Star River Association in the air, he joined up with them. He spoke to a man beside the branch leader of the Star River Association and asked, "Teacher, what happened?"

"We are going to the Qin Residence to capture the rebels. The Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng are hiding in there," his master replied.

"The #1 beauty of Chu from back then, Mo Qingcheng?" The eyes of the young man gleamed, feeling anticipation in his heart. How beautiful was Mo Qingcheng exactly? The rumors painted her to be as beautiful as a celestial being.

Many people in the Qin Residence soon received the news, and they instantly gathered their forces. Qin Chuan and the other experts quickly appeared, accompanied by a figure who emanated an intense aura. The figure radiated an imperious air and appeared

majestic without being fierce. Beside him was another old man, so aged that he seemed ready for the grave. The body of the old man was extremely weak, and he had several servants taking care of him. The maid that had earlier stood beside Qin Yao was now standing next to this old man.

"Ye Qingyun. Bring the Qin Clan Leader and Qingcheng away from here. You might still have a chance to survive," the old man spoke to the imperious-looking man beside him. This man was none other than Ye Qingyun, the Emperor of Ye, and Qin Wentian's other foster father.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, since the Star River Association has already discovered us, there's probably no way for us to escape. This shall be our last battle. The only thing I regret is that I couldn't protect Qingcheng. I've failed Wentian." Ye Qingyun stared at the sky as he sighed.

"You have already done enough. If it weren't for you, we wouldn't have been able to hide for this long. Unfortunately, we have even implicated the Qin Clan." The Medicine Sovereign sighed as well.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, what are you saying? Wentian is like a son to me; his matters are my matters. Qingcheng is the wife of my son, which means she is also a part of our Qin Clan. As long as she's here, the Qin Residence will be here defending her until we fall." Qin Chuan inclined his head and spoke, his tone filled with steel-like resolution.

"This old man is impressed by the Qin Clan Leader's character." The Medicine Sovereign then continued, "In that case, let this be our last battle."

—BOOM!— A violent wave of energy suddenly gushed over, causing the buildings around them to collapse. A group of mounted soldiers invaded the Qin Residence, destroying everything in front of them. After the dust cleared, the silhouettes from the Star River

Association could be seen. They arrived and stopped right in front of Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, and the others.

They heard the sounds of many people approaching from all around them. At the same time, they heard an explosion in the distance and saw the destruction of more buildings; the entire Qin Residence was leveled flat to the ground. Qin Chuan and the rest gathered together, surrounded from all sides by enemy forces.

Outside the perimeter, many experts from the other powers in Sky Harmony City all rushed over to spectate the scene. More than a decade ago, the Qin Residence had encountered a calamity which Qin Wentian had resolved. However this time, their enemies were much more fearsome than before.

—bzz!— At this moment, a raging wind gusted through the sky. A terrifying silhouette could be seen riding the wind as it flew towards them. The power generated when it flapped its wings buffeted the people below with enough force that they couldn't stand upright.

The silhouette soon paused, and they glanced upwards only to see the outline of a large avian demonic beast with wings that gleamed with a golden light.

"A golden-winged Great Roc!"

"The legendary divine roc has actually appeared?!"

Everyone's hearts trembled. The golden-winged roc flew towards them with rapid speed. It spiraled around the airspace above the Qin Residence, apparently extremely excited. At this time, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a bright light; he was still heading over to the Qin Residence. Finally, there was news of Qingcheng. Accompanied by Luo Huan, he increased his speed, heading straight in the direction of Sky Harmony City.

"A golden-winged roc!" Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, staring at the Great Roc in the sky with a strange expression on her face.

In that moment, her features changed, revealing her true face. She was now strikingly beautiful, capable of toppling empires.

"Qingcheng, this baobao is back!" The Great Roc in the air suddenly spoke in a baby-like voice, causing everyone there to start in surprise. Could this be a fledgling chick of a legendary golden-winged roc?

A radiant smile bloomed on Mo Qingcheng's face. Her beautiful eyes glistened—how could she not recognize this little fellow's voice? Little Rascal had become even more impressive; he must have transformed into this golden-winged roc.

Since Little Rascal had returned... was he nearby?

Upon thinking of this, Mo Qingcheng's heartbeat quickened. Finally... had he returned? Just moments ago, she'd thought that they would never again meet in this lifetime.

"Where is he?" Mo Qingcheng's voice rang out, trembling with emotion.

"We acted separately. He's a little stupid, so how could he be as intelligent as me? I knew exactly where to find you. But this baobao has already informed him, so he should be here soon," Little Rascal shamelessly boasted. Mo Qingcheng nodded heavily, her eyes filled with tears as anticipation filled her heart. She felt slightly nervous...it had been so many years. Would she finally see him again?

"Master, did you hear that? He's back!" Mo Qingcheng stared at the Medicine Sovereign, looking exceedingly flustered.

"I did, I did." The Medicine Sovereign smiled as he nodded. He also hadn't expected Qin Wentian to return at such a crucial moment.

"Qin Yao, this baobao is back. Don't you want to show your love to me?" Little Rascal asked Qin Yao, causing her to roll her eyes at him. "Little Rascal, get down here this instant."

"Ai, my life sucks." Little Rascal descended from the air, transforming into a beam of white light that shot into Qin Yao's embrace. He snuggled his head against her, rubbing against her body.

"Looks like you're doing well." Qin Yao hugged the white puppy and smiled. From afar, everyone felt as though their eyes were about to fall from their sockets. Damn, this little demon cub could actually transform into a roc?

"That's right," Little Rascal replied. He then glanced at Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, this baobao missed you."

"Little Rascal." Mo Qingcheng also laughed—this fellow was too adorable.

Beside them, Ye Qingyun, Qin Chuan, and the rest were all smiling. Upon seeing Little Rascal, they knew that Qin Wentian would arrive soon.

But at this very moment, an immortal might bore down on everyone. An immortal foundation expert from the Star River Association appeared. His gaze stiffened when he glanced at Little Rascal in Qin Yao's embrace. This little demon cub was a demon immortal!

"Immortal." The countenances of the Medicine Sovereign and the rest turned unsightly when they noticed the figure in the air.

"Let me finish off that fellow first, then I'll come chat with you pretty girls again." Little Rascal's voice still sounded childlike. After which, he shot up into the sky, his form expanding. Now covered in golden armor, he let out a thunderous roar. This time, he transformed into a terrifying demonic dragon with nine heads, exuding an incomparably baleful aura. His sharp talons gleamed with such sharpness and power that the spectators felt a chill in their hearts just by looking at them.

In just an instant, an adorable-looking puppy had transformed

into such a terrifying demonic beast.

"Do I look very dashing with this appearance?" the dragon mumbled to himself. After that, a thunderous roar rang out as his sharp talons raked through the air as if to slice apart space itself.

The immortal unleashed immortal might from his foundation, sweeping across the heavens and earth as he cursed in rage, "Quickly subdue them!"

"Yes!" The experts from the enemy forces below complied and rushed towards the experts in the Qin Residence. Ye Qingyun stepped out, leading their defense. He released his constellation, emitting a fearsome might, but then a peak-level ascendant from the Star River Association stepped out and immediately obstructed his path.

"DIE!" The experts on both sides clashed, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. The young man who had insulted Qin Yao earlier kept staring at Mo Qingcheng in a daze. How beautiful... truly, she was like a celestial fairy. If she could become his woman... Upon thinking of this, his heart started to pound with excitement. Unfortunately, he didn't have the qualifications to defile such a woman.

However, even if he could not, it didn't mean that the others couldn't. A young ascendant from the Star River Association instantly advanced towards Mo Qingcheng the moment he noticed her. Grabbing out with his hand, he manifested a golden gigantic palm imprint.

Mo Qingcheng stretched her palm out, shooting balls of terrifying jade-green fire at that young ascendant. The two of them soared into the air and continued their battle.

"This can be considered a blessing, seeing that I've been given a chance to fight against such a beautiful woman. How about following me? Maybe my master will spare you a path to survival."

Mo Qingcheng's expression turned cold. Her constellation shone brightly, but the young man merely laughed as he pressed closer. But at this very moment, a beam of destructive light shuttled through space, speeding towards them. With a piercing sound, a bloody hole suddenly opened up in the center of the young ascendant's brows. His body trembled, and with immense difficulty he turned around, only to see an incomparably good-looking silhouette slowly walking in the air. This newcomer had an extraordinary demeanor, and with a wave of his hand, he tossed the young ascendant directly to the side. He didn't even know how he died.

Mo Qingcheng stared at this familiar silhouette as her eyes reddened with emotion. Tears began to streak down her face—she had no way to stop them.

The newcomer took another step and appeared beside her, stretching his arms out and pulled her close in an embrace. The two of them stared at each other, deep emotion running through their eyes. The others could clearly feel their intense feelings; a palpable aura of love seemed to surround the two. For a moment, it felt as if they were the only people left in this entire world!

Chapter 1021: Qin Wentian's Anger

At this moment, time seemed to stop. The two figures embracing in the air were so beautiful, and so moving.

He had returned.

Right now, everyone in Sky Harmony City finally knew who it was that has returned.

Qin Wentian had made a name for himself at Sky Harmony City when he was 16 years old, and by the time he turned 18, his name had rocked the entire Chu Country. Eventually, he had enough power to choose the next emperor of Chu, and he had even unified the nine continents, ultimately becoming the Monarch of Grand Xia. He had also rejected an immortal emperor's offer to take him on as a disciple in full view of the entire particle world. How glorious was that? There was no one in this world who didn't know of him.

When he married Mo Qingcheng in Chu, a commotion of earth-shaking proportions had occurred when the various transcendent powers came to make trouble. However, he had quelled their attempts in a single move. There was no one who could compare to him.

He'd been born in Chu, grew up in Sky Harmony City, suffered the renouncement of his engagement with the Bai Clan, and had eventually become the legend of Sky Harmony City.

However, in the end he chose to depart for the immortal realms and his departure had lasted over ten years.

Memories can fade with times, causing one to forget the events of the past. This was especially so in a small city like Sky Harmony City. When the Star River Association dominated their world, everyone submitted to their authority, and gradually people forgot about Qin Wentian's existence. They had forgotten him to the

point that they even dared to have designs on Mo Qingcheng.

Now that he'd returned, the magnificence he exuded reminded everyone of who he was—the legend of this entire particle world.

Staring at the magnificent silhouette of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's flawless beauty, they seemed to be the most compatible couple underneath the heavens. Anyone who wished to desecrate their bond were merely courting their own humiliation.

Luo Huan finally caught up to Qin Wentian from behind. When she saw this scene, she felt currents of warmth in her heart. With a smile on her face, she had witnessed everything between these two lovebirds, right from the start of their relationship during their teenage years, until this very moment.

Finally, they were reunited once again.

Within the Qin Residence of Sky Harmony City, there were also people from the Bai Clan. Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow stared at the two lovers embracing in the air. Autumn Snow felt no jealousy—she only felt happiness for them both as tears flowed down her eyes.

Qin Yao too, was moved by the sight and she openly wept with joy.

The two figures enjoyed each other's embrace and didn't speak for a long moment. Mo Qingcheng leaned against his chest and gazed at his handsome face, soaking in his familiar presence. Her beautiful face had long since been stained by tears, but she wasn't bothered that Qin Wentian could see her fragile state. And despite her tears, she couldn't help but smile with an incomparable radiance when she gazed into Qin Wentian's eyes. She simply cried in that silly manner, and smiled in that silly manner.

That moment seemed to be encased in eternity. Qin Wentian stretched his hands out, wiping away the tears flowing from Mo Qingcheng's eyes. His hands were very gentle, and he stared at the

beautiful yet fatigued face of his wife. Qin Wentian's heart clenched with pain. She must have suffered so much throughout these years.

"Qingcheng... I'm sorry." Qin Wentian felt extremely guilty. Mo Qingcheng had made too many sacrifices for him—she had delayed too much of her own progress for him.

Mo Qingcheng's dainty finger pressed on Qin Wentian's lips. Her tears were still flowing, but with that gentle and radiant smile, it seemed that all the suffering she had gone through had instantly dissipated, like smoke into thin air.

Qin Wentian was smiling as well, and he held back from further apology. Right now, his silence conveyed what he wanted to say better than a thousand words. Leaning forward, he placed a tender gentle kiss on Mo Qingcheng's forehead and murmured quietly, "Qingcheng, after this matter is concluded, I will bring you to the immortal realms."

"Mhm," Mo Qingcheng nodded earnestly. She had managed to curb her tears, but at his words they started to flow anew. Her glistening eyes were an extremely moving sight. She no longer wanted to be apart from him, separated by a distance of entire worlds between them. That was simply too far apart. For countless nights, she had stared at the sky, fantasizing that she could see Qin Wentian's face among the stars.

Qin Wentian had Mo Qingcheng in his embrace as he landed on the ground. He glanced at the Medicine Sovereign, Qin Chuan, and Ye Qingyun as he called out, "Foster Fathers, Senior Medicine Sovereign. Wentian apologizes for being late."

"Not late at all, you are just in time. If you were any later, you'd probably lose the chance to see an old skeleton like me one last time." Qin Chuan smiled when he saw how extraordinary Qin Wentian had become. During the years, he had constantly worried for Qin Wentian's safety. After all, Qin Wentian was in the

boundlessly vast immortal realms that had been nothing but a legend to him. Over there, the experts were simply too numerous.

"It's my fault—I have implicated foster father," Qin Wentian said regretfully.

"That's no fault of yours. The Star River Association is just too tyrannical." Qin Yao was filled with vengeance with regards to the Star River Association. One of their ordinary disciples had even dared to harass her daily.

"Sis, who bullied you?" Qin Wentian saw the expression on Qin Yao's face, and he stretched out his hand to stroke her hair.

Qin Yao glanced at him with some resentment, "You've come back after such a long time, and you still dare to ask who's been bullying me?"

"I know I'm in the wrong, Sister, and you can beat me if you want to," Qin Wentian joked. From a young age, the woman in front of him had been his closest companion. They had grown up watching the stars together.

"Hmph, it's good that you know you are wrong," Qin Yao pouted. "I can forgive you. Go and handle that fellow for me—he keeps coming to our residence every day to harass and insult me and even Qingcheng. He must die for sure."

As she spoke, Qin Yao pointed towards the young man who had insulted them earlier. Qin Wentian turned and gazed at the figure she pointed at, and when the young man saw Qin Wentian staring at him, he couldn't help but beat a hasty retreat. He was someone from Sky Harmony City—naturally, he knew of Qin Wentian's name.

"You even dared to harass my sister?" Qin Wentian spoke in a tone of ice. That person turned and tried to frantically run away, but with a flick of Qin Wentian's finger, the sound of something being pierced rang out. The person fell directly to the ground.

"These people are all here to deal with our Qin Residence?" Qin Wentian asked Qin Yao.

"Mhm, everyone in the surroundings is a part of this. Other than the Star River Association, a majority of them are experts from the powers of our city. They wanted to fish in troubled waters, hoping to gain advantages and benefits from our strife. And so, they threw their lot in with the experts of the Star River Association to destroy us," Qin Yao said icily.

"Understood." Qin Wentian slowly stepped forward, and his overwhelming momentum caused the other experts to retreat. Qin Wentian's name in Sky Harmony City, in Chu, and even in this entire particle world, belonged to the level of legends. Even if they had the Star River Association at their backs, who would dare to antagonize Qin Wentian?

The immortal from the Star River Association was still fighting against Qin Wentian's demonic beast. Over here, nobody dared to touch Qin Wentian.

From afar, the sound of a raging wind gusted by. A group of experts on immortal treasures shuttled rapidly towards them with great speed. It was none other than Purgatory, Fairy Qingmei, and the others.

"Surround them." Fairy Qingmei waved her hands when she saw the situation, and a moment later, experts from her faction formed an outer perimeter, caging their foes within a circle. The people who came to destroy the Qin Residence all had extremely unsightly expressions on their faces.

"Monarch, how should we deal with them?" Everyone turned to Qin Wentian, awaiting his order.

"Spare no one, kill them all." Qin Wentian commanded.

"Roger!" Their voices were unified, thundering loudly together. The experts of Grand Xia began their slaughter. The expression of

the expert fighting against Ye Qingyun instantly changed as he abruptly descended, intending to aid his people.

Qin Wentian didn't even bother to look at him. He simply lifted a palm and blasted it outwards, smashing the peak-ascendant into smithereens.

The spectators who were watching from afar were all trembling. How powerful. How strong was Qin Wentian now exactly?

The experts from Grand Xia began their slaughter amidst screams of agony. Qin Wentian's expression was coldly unforgiving. He stared at the Qin Residence's demolished buildings; regardless if the enemy was the Star River Association or the other powers in the city who wanted a share of the benefits, he knew that only by using the most brutal methods to resolve the situation would everyone remember the warning. He didn't want something like this to happen again.

A booming sound echoed from the air. The demonic dragon transformed from Little Rascal had ripped one of the immortal's arms off. Fresh blood splashed through the air—he gave a roar of anger and sped downwards. His immortal foundation radiated a blinding light as it enveloped the people of the Qin Residence.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation thrummed as a supreme immortal might gushed forth from him, creating a force field of protection that was impossible for the immortal's immortal might to break through.

Purgatory also made her move. She shot towards that immortal at lightning speed, launching purgatory fireballs straight at him.

Qin Wentian stared at that immortal. That man may be a second-level immortal foundation expert, but Little Rascal and Purgatory could even defeat him solo, let alone if the two of them joined forces.

"Qin Wentian, even if you have a total of three immortals on your

side, you guys still won't be able to withstand a single strike in the face of the Star River Association. Very soon, our great army will come here to slaughter you all. If you dare to kill me, the Star River Association will make your death even more miserable!" The expert struggled as he roared in rage.

"Don't kill him off so easily, let him enjoy the pain of living before giving him death," Qin Wentian replied bluntly. Purgatory burned one of his legs with her flames, and the expert screamed once more. The fire then flowed into his body, burning his immortal foundation directly.

"QIN WENTIAN YOU DARE?!" he screamed in panic.

When Purgatory saw him threatening Qin Wentian, her countenance turned ice-cold. While the enemy was clashing with Little Rascal, her palm blasted into his body, shattering his immortal foundation amidst a thunderous deafening boom. The immortal light radiating from him vanished, but he was still alive.

...pu... Balls of vermillion bird flames began to consume his body.

"ARGH!" The immortal-foundation expert screamed in agony. His immortal foundation was crippled, relegating him back to mortality as the purgatory flames burned him alive. One could very well imagine how much pain he was in. Many in Sky Harmony City personally witnessed this scene, and they felt their hearts turn cold. The famed legendary character was so terrifying, and had shown how ruthless he could be after being threatened.

An immortal was an existence they could not imagine, one that stood high up on an unreachable peak. Yet such a character was brutally crippled and burned to death by Qin Wentian's demonic beast. He had threatened Qin Wentian as a test, and Qin Wentian replied to his threat with the most domineering response.

Finally, the body of the immortal from the Star River Association burned into cinders, dispersed by the wind. However, the shock that came from his death didn't vanish.

Below, all the experts from the Star River Association no longer had any intentions of fighting. They only wanted to flee. How loud and imposing had they been when they arrived? They intended to level the Qin Residence to the ground, and capture the #1 beauty in Chu as well as the Medicine Sovereign. But now, they only wished to survive.

However, was living still an option? A few moments later, the entire ground of the Qin Residence was dyed red with their blood. They had destroyed the Qin Residence and reduced it to rubble. And now, the rubble they created would be their graveyard.

"Foster Father, bring some men to deal with those powers in the city who participated in this. Spare the innocent and the children, but for those who had the slightest bit of responsibility in this decision—kill them all without mercy." Qin Wentian's frosty voice rang out through the heavens and earth, shaking the entire Sky Harmony City. They were preparing to use iron-handed methods to cleanse Sky Harmony City with blood. The large and small powers who wanted to strike at the Qin Clan when they were down, they would all be finished!

The Qin Wentian who returned had reappeared in a storm of fury. The powers wanted to kick his closest kin when they were down, destroyed the Qin Residence and had even been audacious enough to try laying their hands on his wife, Mo Qingcheng!

Chapter 1022: Sleepless Night

A solemn and cold killing intent contorted Qin Wentian's good-looking features. He glanced at Purgatory as he commanded, "Purgatory, go and destroy the Star River Association Branch in Sky Harmony City. Annihilate anything that has a connection with that place."

"Yes, master." Purgatory's silhouette flashed, directly shooting up into the sky. Sky Harmony City was very small, and with a sweep of her immortal senses, she instantly discovered the location of the Star River Association.

The experts from Grand Xia also set out, hunting down those powers who participated in the Star River Association's vendetta against them. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the Medicine Sovereign as he asked, "Senior Medicine Sovereign, what happened exactly? Back then, so many immortals left their immortal senses here. Weren't they enough to restrain the association?"

Before leaving for the particle world, Qin Wentian's incarnation, Di Tian, destroyed the Royal Sacred Sect by unsealing the sealed immortals in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace. The rescued immortals all left behind their immortal senses inside the Medicine Sovereign Valley. These immortal senses didn't possess overwhelming combat prowess, but they were still at the immortal foundation level after all. If they stood together, the might they emanated would be extremely overwhelming. No ordinary powers should have dared to touch the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"It was useless. Those immortal senses were forcibly wiped away by the Star River Association." The Medicine Sovereign slowly shook his head, "When the Star River Association descended into our world, they swiftly rebuilt the association's old bases and began to take over the different regions using brutal and domineering methods. At that time, I had already sensed that they would soon move against the Medicine Sovereign Valley."

"I realized that the situation was serious, and instantly decided to send a batch of people to the immortal realms to flee from the danger. The people of the Battle Sword Sect were also here, and coincidentally, many of them wanted to head to the immortal realms. And so, I sent them away. Initially, I also wanted to send Qingcheng, but this lass kept stubbornly refusing to leave. She said she wanted to wait for your return here. In spite of my earlier misgivings, I didn't expect the situation to turn out so serious. Soon after, the Star River Association sent several immortals from the immortal realms and instantly launched an attack on the Medicine Sovereign Valley with overwhelming might..."

The Medicine Sovereign's body shuddered as he spoke. His current appearance was so aged that it seemed he was ready for the grave. If not for the use of strong medicinal pills protecting the fires of his life, he would have already died.

"The immortal senses left behind by the other immortals were all wiped away, and they even told the immortals not to interfere in this matter. If they tried to come here in person, they would end up killed without mercy. I risked my life and fought desperately, and ended up sustaining heavy injuries. It resulted in my immortal foundation being cracked, and we barely made it out of there alive. They destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley as we fled. We wouldn't have been able to hide until today if it weren't for your foster father, Ye Qingyun, protecting us."

The Medicine Sovereign's eyes turned red, burning with the fire of hatred. "Everything happened too fast. I am nothing but a bag of old bones, and I've lived long enough. It didn't matter if I died, but many of the disciples from my Medicine Sovereign Valley were still so young... The vast majority died unjust deaths."

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, this isn't your fault. I will impart to you an immortal art. Try your best to cultivate it, and there's a chance that you can re-establish your immortal-foundation." Qin Wentian felt a coldness in his heart. The Star River Association's

actions were truly contemptible.

"Immortal foundations are the root of our immortality. Since mine has already cracked, there's no more hope." The Medicine Sovereign shook his head.

"How would you know if you don't try? Senior, please trust me," Qin Wentian implored seriously. The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. A beam of light shot forth from the center of Qin Wentian's brow, imprinting to the Medicine Sovereign the heaven-defying method to shatter and rebuild one's immortal foundation.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, how many immortals does the Star River Association have in this world?" Qin Wentian asked again. He needed to gather more information.

"I'm not sure precisely, but at present, there shouldn't be more than ten. What I'm afraid of is the strength they've been keeping in reserve. They could easily wipe away the immortal senses of so many immortals. This is a clear indication that they might be a terrifying power even in the immortal realms. Wentian, just take the people here and leave for the immortal realms. The immortal realms are boundlessly vast, so it won't be so easy for them to find and hunt you guys down.

"Little Rascal, make a trip to the Royal Sacred Region and investigate how many immortals are in affiliation with the Star River Association. I will give you a teleportation talisman, so if you encounter any trouble, shatter it immediately and flee. You can achieve a myriad of transformations, so they won't be able to chase after you, especially since you can also change your aura," Qin Wentian instructed Little Rascal who was in the air.

"Okay, I will leave now. Qingcheng, let's chat when I get back." Little Rascal waved his paws at Mo Qingcheng as he soared into the air. He transformed again into a golden-winged Great Roc and shot towards the distance with great speed.

Knowing oneself, plus knowing one's enemies, would lead to a

hundred victories for a hundred battles. Qin Wentian didn't dare to be too careless when facing such an enemy. He wanted to find out more information about the Star River Association first.

"Will Little Rascal be fine by himself?" Mo Qingcheng felt a little worried.

"Don't worry, that little fellow is extremely intelligent. If there are no third-level immortals, they won't be able to force him to stay. The Star River Association are unlikely to send out highly powerful experts to invade a mere particle world. Also, he has the escape talisman I prepared, and he can transform into other forms as well. Even if our opponents sweep him with their immortal senses, they won't be able to find him," Qin Wentian assured her.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"I will avenge the Medicine Sovereign Valley." Qin Wentian gave a small squeeze to Mo Qingcheng's hand.

"Wentian, forget about revenge for now. Let's head to the immortal realms and bide our time first before we talk about revenge," stated the Medicine Sovereign. Qin Wentian had heaven-defying talent; it had only taken him about fifty years to ascend to immortality. In the eyes of immortal-foundation experts, his age was still that of a baby's. From this, one could see how much potential Qin Wentian possessed. The Medicine Sovereign didn't want Qin Wentian to lose his life because of a moment of impulse.

Mo Qingcheng held onto Qin Wentian's hands, staring at him with her beautiful eyes. Qin Wentian could clearly feel the nervousness and worry in her heart.

"Wentian, revenge is a dish best served cold. Time is still long, and given your vast potential, you will surely be a king among immortals in the future. Why be so hasty?" Ye Qingyun persuaded. Everyone was looking at Qin Wentian with worry in their eyes. All of them wanted to convince him to wait a little longer, and not to rush for the sake of revenge.

They understood Qin Wentian's character. He drew a fine line between grudges and kindness, and he had the hot blood of heroic men running through his veins. Back in his youth, he had even dared to block the Crown Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao, for the sake of saving his foster father, Qin Chuan.

How overwhelming was Qin Wentian's talent? Immortals stood at the absolute peak of this world. Back then, the Royal Sacred Sect had one immortal, and they completely dominated this world with no one daring to defy them. The Medicine Sovereign was an immortal as well, but both he and the Sacred Emperor had spent countless years in cultivation before breaking through to their immortal foundation. On the other hand, Qin Wentian had already become one at such a young age. They were all Qin Wentian's closest kin, and naturally, they considered Qin Wentian's life as much more precious than their own. They didn't want him to die a meaningless death in this world.

"I won't be impulsive." Qin Wentian felt currents of warmth flooding his heart when he saw such concern in so many gazes. Throughout his years of roaming the immortal realms, he had rarely felt the comfort of kinship outside of his interactions with Qing'er. His closest friends and family were all here, and despite their death grudge with the Star River Association, they didn't want him to take on any risks.

"You mustn't go unless you are fully prepared and extremely confident," the Medicine Sovereign reminded him again. "Hold back for now, for Qingcheng's sake."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian had an indescribable feeling in his heart. Senior Medicine Sovereign's cultivation was crippled, and the association had destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley, but in spite of his current situation, he was still so worried about Qin Wentian's safety. Deep in his heart, he was afraid that Qin Wentian would encounter misfortune.

Staring at the familiar silhouettes before his eyes, these people

were the closest kin to him in this world. He naturally wouldn't court disaster. If something happened to him, what would happen to all these people?

However, if he didn't take revenge for their hostility, he couldn't call himself a man.

Turning around, Qin Wentian glanced at the Qin Residence; they had reduced it to a state of rubble. Bai Qingsong walked up and said, "Wentian, they've brought down the Qin Residence to such a state. There are so many people here, so for the time being, how about you bring them to my Bai Manor to recuperate? I've dismissed all the servants, so the place should be big enough to accommodate us all."

Qin Wentian stared at the white-haired, aged-looking old man. Bai Qingsong had already entered his remaining years, but he stared at Qin Wentian with eyes that were bright and filled with anticipation.

Qin Wentian understood Bai Qingsong's intentions. Previously, they had settled the grudge between them, but Bai Qingsong still had a knot in his heart. In his youth, Qin Wentian had spent much of his time in the Bai Manor, but there had been a time when Bai Qingsong had tried to kill Qin Wentian. He hoped Qin Wentian would be able to step into the Bai Manor once more, so he would feel finally be at ease. Behind Bai Qingsong, Autumn Snow's beautiful eyes were also looking at Qin Wentian.

"Wentian, during these past years, Uncle Bai frequently came to our residence to accompany father in playing chess. Despite the calamity brought on by the Star River Association, they chose to face it together with us." Qin Yao spoke from the side. Back then, she had hated the Bai Clan immensely, but two decades was a long time. Many things had changed.

During the Qin Residence's crisis, Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow had chosen to stay with them. One could see that they were

sincere in their friendship.

"Mhm, after so many years, I'd like to go and take a look at the Bai Manor." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. "Uncle Bai, do you have any news regarding that lass Bai Qing?"

"Ai." Bai Qingsong sighed as he shook his head. "I let her down with my actions. If I hadn't acted against you back then, she wouldn't have felt driven to leave home without a word."

"Nothing will happen to her. Who knows, maybe she's already in the immortal realms." The memory of an adorable young girl appeared in Qin Wentian's mind's eye as he thought of Bai Qing. He truly missed her, and if he were free, he would make a trip down to the Devil Statue Cliff to take a look.

"Let's hope so. Shall we go now?" Bai Qingsong said quietly. After which, their group headed to the Bai Manor.

Today's incident caused waves of commotion to rock Sky Harmony City. Qin Wentian returned and domineeringly slaughtered the forces of the Star River Association. He used that battle to fish in already troubled waters, taking the opportunity to deal with the other powers who had allied with the association. Those powers eventually became nothing but jokes. Given their strength, they had voluntarily involved themselves in this conflict between Qin Wentian and the Star River Association. Their decision resulted in a complete slaughter for their entire clan.

In the Bai Clan, Bai Qingsong arranged for a place for everyone to rest. Little Rascal had also returned. He told Qin Wentian that the Star River Association had sent a total of seven immortal foundation experts to this particle world and that the association should already know about today's events at Sky Harmony City. However, they had yet to take action. It was as though they were waiting for something.

Qin Wentian and the others met up with each other and chatted for a long time before they went back to rest.

The night was incomparably silent. In a certain courtyard, only Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were alone. Seated in a rattan chair, Mo Qingcheng leaned on Qin Wentian's chest, snuggling in his embrace as she enjoyed the peace of this moment.

"Do you really not want to return to the immortal realms?" Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stroked her fine black hair and smiled, "Qingcheng, I know my limits. I must repay this debt of revenge no matter what."

"I believe you, but you must remember this... If something were to happen to you, I wouldn't wish to live in this world alone," Mo Qingcheng said gently, her voice exceedingly calm. She embraced Qin Wentian more tightly, as though afraid of losing him.

Qin Wentian stared at her flawless features and felt his heart melting. Leaning forward, he kissed Mo Qingcheng on the lips. Mo Qingcheng hugged him even closer, staring back at him with deep emotion.

A fire crackled around Qin Wentian. Carrying her perfect figure in his arms, they headed into their room together.

This night, was truly a beautiful one!

Chapter 1023: Little Rascal Showing Its Might

In the early hours of the morning, the Bai Clan was extremely quiet. The residence was filled with people busy with their cultivation.

In the courtyard Qin Wentian was in, he was currently flipping through ancient scrolls. His attention was completely focused on them.

Footsteps rang out. Mo Qingcheng slowly walked over. Qin Wentian turned to glance at her with a gentle smile on his face. A faint blush tinged Mo Qingcheng's face; her skin was as light as water, her features flawless.

"What are you looking at?" Walking to Qin Wentian's side, Mo Qingcheng stared at the ancient scroll he was currently reading.

"Formation arts. Although I'm somewhat proficient in divine inscriptions, immortal formations are too just too profound. I need to inscribe an immortal-ranked grand formation here in the Bai Clan just to prepare for the worst," Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. "Go ahead. I won't disturb you then."

After that, she stood quietly at Qin Wentian's side. Qin Wentian smiled and continued to read up on formations.

After a period of time, a snowy-white Little Rascal ran over to them and jumped into Mo Qingcheng's arms. He stared at Qin Wentian. "After seeing Qingcheng again, you no longer care about this baobao."

"Are you a female?" Qin Wentian laughed, "Anyway, I'm creating a chance for you and Purgatory to spend some quality time together. Isn't that great?"

"Ai... little Purgatory is too fierce." Little Rascal shook his head. Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian rapped Little Rascal on his head. "Stop being so rascally, aren't you still in your stage of childhood? You can't even take on a human form, so what thoughts are running through your mind?"

"Well, this baobao is an ancient demonic beast king after all." Little Rascal proudly declared as he inclined his head. He acted like he was the first creation under the heavens, and Mo Qingcheng felt amused at his manner.

"Oh yeah, Wentian, why haven't we slaughtered those immortals from the Star River Association? My immortal sense only caught seven immortal foundation experts. The three of us should be enough to completely dominate them," Little Rascal said.

"It won't be so simple. The Star River Association were daring enough to be so arrogant, so they must have some backing in the immortal realms. But when I returned, they actually laid down the flag and stilled the drums, so could it be that they fear me? It's highly likely that they're planning something or waiting for more immortals to arrive here. Since they want to wait, we shall wait together with them." A cold gleam of light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"I wonder when the Battle Sword Sect will arrive at the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Little Rascal murmured before he soared into the air and transformed into a golden-winged roc once more. "The Star River Association is too arrogant—they even dared to bully Qingcheng. I'm going to teach them a lesson."

Without waiting for Qin Wentian's reply, Little Rascal vanished with a fierce gust of wind.

"Little Rascal..." Mo Qingcheng called out. Qin Wentian smiled at her, "Don't worry. Little Rascal is extremely intelligent, so he won't bite off more than he can chew."

"But he is still so young..." Mo Qingcheng protested quietly.

"Have you ever seen him at a disadvantage?" Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng then thought back to the times Little Rascal kept taking advantage of beautiful women. She glared at Qin Wentian. "Didn't he learn that from you?"

"...I'm innocent." Qin Wentian had a face full of blacklines.

"Hmph." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

"Since, I'm already being thought of in this way, I might as well make it into a reality." He quickly swepted her into his arms, and his hands started roaming her body suggestively.

"Naughty egg, you dare...?" Mo Qingcheng twisted her body away, her laughter ringing through the courtyard.

...

In the Star River Association headquarters located in the Royal Sacred Region, numerous majestic and towering buildings could be seen.

Outside the Star River Association, countless silhouettes stood in wait. All of them were staring at the majestic buildings in admiration. This was the current hegemon of this world.

However, there were rumors saying that Qin Wentian had already returned and had led a slaughter in the Medicine Sovereign Valley, one powerful enough to kill immortals.

The genius who headed to the immortal realms more than a decade ago had returned. His current form was even more powerful compared to the previous Sacred Emperor. However, no matter how much more powerful Qin Wentian had become, it was definitely impossible for him to win against the Star River Association.

—rumble!— At this moment, a fearsome demonic might suddenly gushed forth from the air. Everyone inclined their heads, only to

see auspicious clouds gusting past a saint beast fledgling in the air.

"Oh my god, isn't that a saint beast? A kirin!"

"How impressive, it's actually a real kirin. When auspicious clouds appear, a saint beast will descend. Did this saint beast appear because of the Star River Association?"

Everyone's gazes were fixated on the kirin cub in the air, and they sighed admiringly in their hearts.

swish swish swish

From the interior of the Star River Association, several figures shot out with great speed, appearing before the kirin cub as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

This was a baby kirin—its aura wasn't that powerful but it was still filled with majestic magnificence.

"To think that this particle world would actually have a kirin here." The immortals from the Star River Association had covetous looks of greed in their eyes. Naturally, they were well aware of the price a saint beast kirin cub could fetch them. It would be a supreme Greater Demon once it grew up, so even if they added up their entire net worth, the price of such a saint cub far surpassed their own.

—bzz— The kirin cub continued on its way—it was actually flying towards the Star River Association. The experts from the Star River Association didn't try to stop it. They glanced at each other and followed it from behind. Very soon, the kirin cub entered the depths of the Star River Association's headquarters, where it turned everything topsy-turvy in its hunt for good things to eat, like heavenly nectar and rare medicinal pills. It even grabbed at all the treasures it could find. It seemed extremely willful.

"Let it do what it wants." Many of the experts wanted to stop it, but one of the immortals held them back and allowed the kirin cub free reign.

That kirin cub even found several flasks of good wine and gulped them up. After that, it seemed a little drowsy, and its steps had become unsteady. When the immortals saw this, all of them couldn't help but laugh.

"A kirin even knows how to drink?"

"That's an immortal brew, all my wine is gone!" One of the immortals felt his heart aching.

"Stop feeling heartache, and allow this little ancestor to be happy," admonished an immortal, referring to the kirin cub. And finally, after it was done foraging, it laid down comfortably on the ground, enjoying the warmth of the sun. Several immortals slowly approached, taking note of the kirin cub's reaction. As they drew closer, they realized that the kirin cub showed no signs of unwillingness and it was allowing them to approach it. After that, they stopped at a distance of just a foot away, and stretched out their hands to stroke the kirin cub. The scales on the kirin cub were as solid as a piece of armor. It exuded an imposing might, causing them to sigh in admiration. A saint beast was a saint beast indeed.

The kirin cub seemed to enjoy all this attention. It turned over its body, causing everyone to laugh at its antics. One of the immortals then asked, "Little kirin, are your parents still in this world?"

The kirin cub glanced at the man who spoke. It then stood up and moved closer to the man, rubbing its head against the man's head. That man laughed uproariously when he saw this, feeling exceptionally close with this kirin.

"Roar!" The kirin let out a roar and knocked him down. The person was shocked, and he instantly unleashed his immortal might. But a moment later, he saw the kirin lightly brushing against him as it walked around him in circles, and he began to laugh again.

"Big Brother, it's playing with you." Someone laughed beside

him. The kirin turned around and knocked down the person who spoke, regarding him with curiosity. It gently brushed against him and circled around him as well. The group of immortals all had smiles on their faces when they saw the kirin cub's amicable nature. They retracted their immortal might and just like that, the group of immortals were playing happily with the kirin cub, all while planning silently in their hearts on how to possess the kirin cub alone. Nobody wanted to share it with the others.

At this moment, the kirin cub bowled over the two immortal foundation experts once again onto the ground as its paws swatted about playfully.

But at this very moment, sharp claws suddenly extended outwards, exuding a terrifying golden light and abruptly ripped through their flesh.

ARGH ARGH Twin screams of agony shook the entire space. The kirin cub quickly transformed into a desolate beast and soared up into the sky, radiating a fearsome and powerful aura. How could it be a baby kirin cub?

"Big Brother!" The other immortals all had expressions of shock on their faces. The sudden scene had caught them all unaware, and they barely had time to react. The immortal foundations of those two were already shattered.

"VILE BEAST!" They stared the kirin in the air, only to hear the kirin laughing. "A bunch of retards! So stupid! Byeee~"

After speaking, Little Rascal crushed his teleportation talisman which caused intense spatial energy to cover it, and he vanished from their location a moment later.

"ARGHHH! I'M A CRIPPLE NOW! KILL THAT VILE CREATURE FOR ME!"

—rumble!— Numerous icy auras swept across the heavens and earth as they moved in hot pursuit. Those in the Star River

Association felt their hearts shaking at seeing their reaction. So many immortals chasing after that demonic beast, but by that point, Little Rascal was nowhere to be seen.

When Little Rascal returned to the Bai Clan, Qin Wentian was in the middle of inscribing an immortal-ranked formation.

"Little Rascal, what bad deeds have you done now?" Qin Wentian asked when he saw a smile on Little Rascal's face.

"I crippled two immortals. Those people are just too stupid! I transformed into a kirin cub and they tried to capture me," Little Rascal lazily explained. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. "You transformed into a saint beast, so how can ordinary immortal-foundation characters withstand such temptation? Who would suspect that you were the saint beast in disguise?"

"Ai, there's no choice. Who asked for this baobao's intelligence to be so much higher than a human's?" Little Rascal sighed, exuding a loneliness that belonged to true experts who stood at the peak. Seeing him acting in such a manner really made Qin Wentian want to punch him.

"Okay, okay. I get it, you're awesome." Qin Wentian didn't know what else to say. After that, he waved his hands and shouted, "RISE!"

As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying rumbling sounds echoed as the entire Bai Manor rose up from the ground. The vast plot of land became a floating island that rested on the back of an incomparably gigantic Great Roc.

"What are you planning to do?" Little Rascal asked.

"I'm going to make a trip to the immortal realms. For everyone's safety, I want to use this formation to hide them temporarily from the prying eyes of the Star River Association," Qin Wentian explained. He had no way of determining if the Star River Association's reinforcements would come first, or if the Battle

Sword Sect would reach the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first. Hence, it was always better to plan ahead.

"Oh," Little Rascal replied.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he stepped into the formation. After that, the entire Bai Manor rose further up into the air, gradually vanishing from sight. The people of Sky Harmony City all felt tumultuous waves of shock rocking their hearts when they saw this scene.

Qin Wentian was just too terrifying.

And just like that, the Bai Clan vanished from Sky Harmony City. All of Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades, as well as Mo Qingcheng's clan members, were protected within the formation. He could set his heart at ease as he headed back to the immortal realms.

In the starry space, Qin Wentian proceeded alone, heading in the direction of the Cloud Prefecture. Earlier, he had gone back to the particle world in a rush because he chanced upon the Battle Sword Sect. There was still something he hadn't completed yet. Now that he was making a short trip back to the immortal realms, he would use this time to complete that task. Qin Wentian's destination was Driftsnow City!

Chapter 1024: Putting Away the Ancient Weaponized City

Driftsnow City was one of the three main cities of Jiangling Country. Back then, the Cloud Prefecture was governed by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect took over, the new city lord of Driftsnow City was naturally replaced by someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Within Driftsnow City, there was an ancient version of it created by the ancient Driftsnow Master. The scenery there was extremely beautiful, and many experts stopped by to admire the scenery and sigh with sorrow when they heard the story.

The people in Driftsnow City had gradually forgot about the legend. With Qin Wentian's appearance, Driftsnow City came to life once more. It gathered its energy and shot a beam of destruction that completely destroyed a holy ground in the Cloud Prefecture—the Jiang Clan. This incident shocked the entire Cloud Prefecture, and it quickly ignited interest in the legendary story of the Ancient Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade again. The people circulated the story, drawing more and more experts to this place, all of whom wanted to see the ancient weaponized city for themselves.

At this moment in the city, many stared at the Nine Immortality Bells. It had been a long time since the bells had chimed. Pei Yu was currently sitting before the bells and seemed to be in a state of deep slumber. Many people silently sighed—this young woman was too determined in her ways, falling in love with an ancient. Her entire clan had already been relocated, but Pei Yu still chose to remain in the city.

—BOOM!— At this moment, the long-unsounded bells suddenly chimed once again. Pei Yu opened her eyes as a marvelous energy

enveloped the area. Snowflakes started to fall from the sky, creating an incredibly beautiful sight.

"When the ancient bells chimes, the Driftsnow Master longs for Immortal Jade once again?" Everyone stretched their hand out, catching the drifting snowflakes and watched them melt in their palms. The soul of the Driftsnow Master would exist for all eternity in his longing for Immortal Jade. Whenever he missed her, his tears would transform into the snowflakes drifting about in the air.

Pei Yu opened her eyes and stared at the drifting snow that covered the sky. Turning around, a radiant smile appeared on her face. "Are you awake? Looks like you're starting to miss Immortal Jade again. How blessed she is to have someone like you."

"Ai..." The sound of a sigh rang out. Pei Yu's eyes gleamed as she continued, "Driftsnow Master, is this really you? Can you hear my words?"

"Pei Yu, why must you deceive yourself. I'm an ancient and have long passed on from this world. You, who are still alive, why must you waste your emotions on someone who is already dead? It really breaks my heart to see this."

Pei Yu's expression changed. "But I'm willing to accompany you."

"I am not willing to see you wasting your life. It's an exceptionally foolish act. People like you without a path of their own, who can't even live for their own sake—how are you even qualified to love others? Your love is a heavy burden, and it won't win you any respect," a heavy-sounding voice rang out. Pei Yu felt her entire body trembling as tears fell from her face.

"Leave here and pursue your own life. If you continue to stay, I will only look down on you."

Was this really what he thought about her?

After crying for some time, Pei Yu finally stopped. She glanced at

the snowflakes and said, "Okay, I will leave. What you said is correct, and I should go pursue my own life. Please take care, okay...?"

After that, Pei Yu turned and walked into the distance, determined to leave. Not long after, her figure completely vanished from sight.

Everyone stared at her departing silhouette as they sighed in their hearts. Did the soul of the Driftsnow Master awaken once again?

The snowflakes were still drifting about, dancing in the air. At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared and descended from the sky.

"Who is that?" The crowd was stunned. Could it be that this man was the one Pei Yu had conversed with? Had he pretended to be the Driftsnow Master?

"Qin Wentian, he's Qin Wentian." Someone recognized him, and their eyes flashed sharply. Back then, the ancient Driftsnow City had come to life when the Driftsnow Master appeared once more—and it was all because of this man. To think that he'd finally come back to Driftsnow City.

Qin Wentian stood atop the Nine Immortality Bells, staring at Pei Yu's departing silhouette as he spoke in a low voice, "Pei Yu, I hope you won't blame me."

Qin Wentian didn't wish for Pei Yu to waste her life in this place, spending her youth accompanying an illusory person.

"Everyone, please leave this place," Qin Wentian announced. Those who didn't know him laughed coldly, "Who do you think you are, telling us to leave here?"

Qin Wentian glanced at the person who'd spoken. He then closed his eyes and released immortal might and in an instant, the Nine Immortality Bells rang out thunderously, shaking the hearts of the

people.

"SCRAM!" Amidst the fearsome clanging of the bells, a voice echoed clearly in the air. And like a bolt of thunder from the clear skies, it blasted into the mind of that person. That man coughed out a mouthful of blood as his countenance paled. His heart was trembling as he stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief. This man could actually connect to the Nine Immortality Bells?

He was Qin Wentian!

When he recalled the rumors of the past, he finally understood that this young man before him was none other than Qin Wentian—the same Qin Wentian who had broken through to immortality and forged an immortal-ranked weapon when he was still a low-level ascendant!

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— The bells rang unceasingly; the world was a stretch of white. The snowflakes drifted beautifully in the sky as the large ancient city trembled and started to rise up in the air. The people inside hurriedly evacuated the city.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense entered the bells, connecting with them. He saw the entirety of Driftsnow City from a bird's eye view, and from that position he could see that the city resembled the form of a human. It was none other than the Driftsnow Master's silhouette; he'd used himself to refine this city, melding his soul, his essence, and his very his life into its walls, all for Immortal Jade.

—RUMBLE!— All of Driftsnow City started to shake as Qin Wentian unleashed his immortal sense to its maximum limits. It felt like he was about to transform into a city, and he was enduring a terrifying pressure. Qin Wentian's figure appeared within the dimension of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"RISE!" With a roar, the vast ancient city started rising up off the ground. As he lifted both his hands, the city was also lifted up by the motion. The spectators all stared in disbelief; the ancient

Driftsnow City was a mobile one.

The sounds of the bells echoed endlessly in the air. Qin Wentian's figure soared higher and higher together with the ancient weaponized city. The Nine Immortality Bells converged into one, its light shrouding Qin Wentian and the city. At that moment, the Nine Immortality Bells transformed into a grand immortal bell, radiating boundless power.

"The Nine Immortality Bells are the soul of Driftsnow City." Qin Wentian's heart was as clear as a mirror; he understood this fact.

"The Driftsnow Master's capability in forging weapons can truly be said to be exceedingly great in all aspects." Qin Wentian was filled with admiration. The ancient bell radiated boundless light, enveloping the entire city. Driftsnow City cast its shadow into the bells before suddenly disappearing from sight. In a separate dimension within the grand bell, a city appeared.

Qin Wentian shrunk the ancient bell and held it in his hand. He floated up into the air and prepared to enter the bell.

Suddenly, a figure pacing about could be seen from afar. It was actually none other than Pei Yu. She inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian in the air.

"It's you," Pei Yu mumbled.

"It's me." Qin Wentian nodded. "Pei Yu, live your own life. It's better not to be lost in fantasy. Starting from today, the ancient Driftsnow Master is of the past. I am the new Driftsnow Master."

Pei Yu's beautiful eyes stared at the air. Yes, that's right. Qin Wentian now fully controlled Driftsnow City. He was the true successor of the Driftsnow Master.

"Pei Yu, take care," said Qin Wentian. After that, he vanished, stepping into Driftsnow City.

...

Around the same time Qin Wentian arrived at Driftsnow City, the people from the Battle Sword Sect arrived at the King Manor of Jiangling Country. They had arrived after following Qin Wentian's instructions. However, the guards of the manor obstructed them, and as they looked at the majestic immortal manor of the country's king, the people from the Battle Sword Sect couldn't help but feel a form of invisible pressure.

"Who are you all?" one of the guards asked.

"We were asked by Qin Wentian to come here to look for the King of Jiangling Country," explained the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect as he walked to the front. The guard's eyes flickered, sweeping across everyone present. "Everyone, please wait for a moment. I shall pass on the news."

"Okay." The old ancestor nodded, not daring to voice out his thoughts. Over here, even an ordinary guard was more powerful than him.

Not too long later, an imposing-looking expert led several people over. This imposing middle-aged man was none other than Jiangling Country's current king. He glanced at the Battle Sword Sect and asked, "And you guys are?"

He realized that their strength could be considered pretty weak, so uttering a lie would be the equivalent of them courting death.

"We are from the same sect as Qin Wentian back when he was still in our particle world. The sect leader is an old man like me, and I apologize for disturbing Senior. Qin Wentian asked us to come here to look for the Jiangling King. He said that the king would bring us to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He gave us a strand of his immortal sense, and he has a matter of extreme importance to relay to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect," said the old ancestor in a low voice. This middle-aged man in front of him was simply stronger compared to him.

Upon hearing these words, the Jiangling King knew that their

story was probably true. He then said politely, "So it's Young Lord Qin's sect members. Old mister, please come in. Someone go and set up a banquet immediately to welcome the members of Young Lord Qin's sect."

After that, he personally stepped forward, relaxing his stance and was preparing to lead the Battle Sword Sect inside himself.

"Senior, there's no need to be this polite." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect was completely taken aback. The other members of the Battle Sword Sect glanced at each other in confusion, feeling increasingly perplexed in their hearts.

The Jiangling King had also addressed Qin Wentian as Young Lord Qin. This was simply too shocking. What status did Qin Wentian have exactly?

"As Young Lord Qin's elder, this is indeed necessary. Everyone, please don't stand on ceremony and come inside." The Jiangling King wasn't putting on airs at all. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect proceeded forward with trepidation, "Qin Wentian wanted us to quickly head over to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Senior, there's no need to prepare a banquet to welcome us..."

The Jiangling King contemplated for a moment before he nodded, "No problem, the matters of Young Lord Qin are naturally more important. Let us head out this instant."

"Mhm, let's go." The old ancestor nodded. After that, the Jiangling King personally led them towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were numerous immortal palaces, and the atmosphere was charged with immortal qi. All the normal guards were immortals, and those from the Battle Sword Sect felt their hearts pounding rapidly at the sight. All the immortal foundation experts they met along the way were incomparably polite to them. One must know

that these people were all terrifying experts that could kill them their group with a single smack.

In addition, everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect addressed Qin Wentian in the same way—Young Lord Qin.

At this moment, Ye Lingshuang radiated an immortal light as Qin Wentian's immortal sense activated, causing his figure to materialize.

"Wentian!" Ye Lingshuang called out.

"There are some troublesome matters that I must take care of back in our particle world. I'm going to see the Emperor Lord now. Sis, you, old ancestor and the rest of the Battle Sword Sect should stay here for the time being," said Qin Wentian. He then led the people of the Battle Sword Sect forward and when the guards within the sect saw him, they instantly stopped to salute before bowing. "Young Lord Qin!"

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, passing through them directly in the center of their ranks. The Battle Sword Sect followed closely behind Qin Wentian— right now, the amount of shock in their hearts had already reached the same level as a raging tsunami wave that couldn't be calmed!

Chapter 1025: Battle

Particle World: Royal Sacred Region, Star River Association.

At this moment, a group of experts had gathered together. Powerful people had arrived, even stronger than those from the Star River Association. The immortal-foundation experts who dominated this particle world were all exceedingly respectful towards them.

"Where is Qin Wentian?" The man in the lead asked.

"We do not know, but according to our information network, Qin Wentian set up a grand formation at the Bai Clan of Sky Harmony City. After that, the entire Bai Clan vanished completely. When we went to investigate, our immortal senses were unable to find them," one of the people reported, lowering his head. Qin Wentian had disappeared completely.

"Could it be that he left this particle world and has headed to the immortal realms?" The man in the lead made no accusations as he calmly asked the question.

"I don't think so. If Qin Wentian has left this world for the immortal realms, there's no need for him to inscribe a formation at all. He could just bring them all with him by using immortal-ranked treasures," the person replied.

"Mhm, sounds right. Let's head directly to Chu Country, so keep your immortal senses activated permanently. We must find him, even if we have to dig three feet into the ground," commanded the man in the lead. He soared through the air and headed towards Chu, with many experts following closely behind him.

In Chu, a group of immortals descended from the air, sweeping across the entire country with their immortal might. Countless people inclined their heads as their hearts trembled. These experts were all so powerful—each of them had auras that towered up into

the sky, and they radiated waves of immortal might. They were all immortals.

The immortals then continued to fly towards Sky Harmony City. But when they discovered that the city was completely abandoned, they frenziedly swept their immortal senses over everything. They scoured the sky and earth in their attempts to find any trace of Qin Wentian and the others.

Two hours later, every inch of Chu had been searched. The immortals gathered back at the airspace above Sky Harmony City, shaking their heads in bewilderment. They couldn't find anyone despite their intense search. It was as if Qin Wentian and his comrades had completely disappeared in the span of a single night.

"Maybe they're no longer in Chu. Do you want to search this entire particle world instead?" someone suggested. With so many immortals here, they would only need to spend a little more time and they'd be able to comb the entire world with their immortal senses.

"Alright, search directly through this particle world. If we still fail then, we will invite an immortal king to help out," commanded the expert in the lead. "Each of you will go to your assigned locations—prepare to move out."

"Roger!" All of them nodded, preparing to search this entire world. They would stop at nothing to dig out Qin Wentian, no matter where he hid himself.

However, it was destined that they would return empty-handed. After several days of searching fruitlessly in every corner of this world, they still couldn't find any traces of Qin Wentian or those from the Bai Clan. Qin Wentian's group of people seemed to have really vanished into thin air.

These experts could only return to the Star River Association and send men to monitor the situation at Sky Harmony City.

When Qin Wentian returned from the immortal realms, he immediately went to Sky Harmony City and landed where the Bai Manor used to be. To everyone else, this place was completely empty. Qin Wentian then stepped around the ground, his movements following a strange rhythm. The previously inscribed runes started to light up as thunderous rumbling noises rang through the air. Below the ground, a vast manor appeared. It was none other than the Bai Manor!

The Bai Manor returned to its original location with the people of the Bai Clan, Qin Wentian's kin, and his closest friends all safely inside. It was highly likely that the Star River Association wouldn't have expected this in their wildest dreams.

"Wentian, the Star River Association was here, and they brought with them many experts. You must leave this place immediately and return to the immortal realms," urged the Medicine Sovereign as he stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian froze at his words, and Fairy Qingmei also took the chance to speak, "They will definitely monitor everything here. Wentian, you'd better leave now while you still can or it will truly be too late. This grand formation might have the ability to conceal the heavens and oceans, but it's already been exposed now."

"The Star River Association came by?" Qin Wentian asked. Apparently, the Star River Association had acted faster than expected. The reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were still on their way.

"Yes, they sent more than ten immortal foundation experts. Not only that, those experts seemed very powerful as well. We can't let this drag on any more," Mo Qingcheng joined in.

"Don't worry, I brought something back with me. Let's go; we will instantly leave for the outskirts of Sky Harmony City. This place is too small," said Qin Wentian. He controlled the formation and directed it through the air to the crowd's immense shock. He was moving the Bai Manor to the forest outside of Sky Harmony

City. Everyone now realized that the 'disappearance' of the Bai Clan was nothing more than a smokescreen created by Qin Wentian. The Bai Clan had always been in the same spot, it was just that no one could see nor sense it.

Outside Sky Harmony City, in the vast forest outskirts lay the place where Qin Wentian had once been rescued by Mo Qingcheng. Staring at this forest, Qin Wentian smiled as he glanced at Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, you saved me here back then, but you left without revealing who you were. It made me think that someone else had saved me."

"Mhm, back then it was Little Rascal who led me to the forest. I'd followed after him for so long, but the moment he met you, he instantly jumped to you and decided to follow you instead." Mo Qingcheng glared at Little Rascal in her arms as she relayed her story.

"This baobao was tying the knot of fate between you two," Little Rascal remarked with self-satisfaction. Both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng looked at him doubtfully.

"Are we really not heading to the immortal realms?" Mo Qingcheng held on to Qin Wentian's hand—she was still worried in her heart.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian smiled at her. After that, he took a step forward and with a wave of his hand, thunderous rumbling sounds rang out as an incomparably vast ancient city appeared before everyone's eyes. This ancient city was extremely majestic and gave off an aura akin to a divine weapon, resembling a work of art from the heavens.

"Go!" Qin Wentian shouted. Next, Driftsnow City enveloped the entire forest on the outskirts of Sky Harmony City. And a moment later, an ancient city appeared just outside of Sky Harmony City.

"Come on, let's enter." Qin Wentian then smiled. The others beside him were completely dazed; they were all stunned by this

sight. Qin Wentian went to the immortal realms and had brought back such a majestic ancient city?

He brought a whole city back?!

The people at the entrance of Sky Harmony City were similarly stunned by this sight. The news soon circulated around Sky Harmony City and soon, countless people headed over for a look. They stood on the city walls, staring at the ancient city that appeared nearby. Anyone looking at the city felt the remarkable stateliness emanating from its walls—Sky Harmony City couldn't even be considered a city when compared to it.

"Is this something Qin Wentian took from the immortal realms? Cities in the immortal realms are actually mobile?" The people of Sky Harmony City couldn't have imagined something like this. As for Qin Wentian's kin and comrades, all of them had entered the city. Fatty Fan Le was the most excited. "Boss, how did you manage to get your hands on such a good city?"

"This city is an almighty weaponized city. I obtained it by chance," Qin Wentian replied, and the people nearby took a deep breath in response.

A weaponized city; a city that was a divine weapon...

"Can this city attack?" asked the Medicine Sovereign.

"Naturally. In the past, when I was at the Celestial Phenomenon level, I could already control it to the extent where it can unleash extremely powerful attacks. Now that I'm at Immortal Foundation, the power it can unleash will undoubtedly be even stronger." Qin Wentian nodded. By borrowing the power of Driftsnow City, he had managed to kill immortals even at the ascendant level.

"It looks like you've planned this for a long time." The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. Of course, Qin Wentian would know what to do.

The news of the Bai Manor's reappearance was instantly

delivered to the Star River Association. Before long, the association's immortal foundation experts soon arrived. More than ten experts floated in the air above the ancient city, and they simultaneously released their immortal might. They lit up the entire area with their immortal light, their power unexcelled in this world.

Qin Wentian's will connected to the Nine Immortality Bells. He stood atop of them calmly, and stared at the various experts in the air.

"Capture him." The immortal in the lead instantly commanded, not bothering to waste time bantering with Qin Wentian.

—BOOM!— Waves of immortal might erupted forth as light radiated from numerous immortal foundations, generating a pressure that blasted down towards the ancient city. Within the city, boundless runes sparkled as heavenly chains shot up into the air. The chains blotted out the skies and aimed for the immortal-foundation experts.

"SEVER!" One of the experts had an immortal foundation in the shape of a sword. Standing there, he seemed like an unparalleled sword of the world, emanating absolute sharpness, as he tried to slash apart the ancient city's heavenly chains.

—RUMBLE!— Qin Wentian's form expanded to over 1,000 meters in size, reaching the height of a giant. He projected an increasingly terrifying faint shadow that surrounded him. From within that shadow, Qin Wentian controlled his arm to grab at those immortals in the air. The immortals were forced to retreat, yet they only saw the light from this ancient city growing even more resplendent. Arrows formed from law energy materialized and shot through the air, capable of slaying even immortals.

The experts instantly drew on more power from their foundations and shattered the arrows. But the shadow formed a gigantic palm imprint that was just too fearsome. It was so large

that they had no way to block it.

One of the immortal foundation experts couldn't evade quick enough and was immediately captured by the gigantic palm. With a ferocious, bone-crunching squeeze, the immortal was crushed into pieces amidst screams of pain and agony.

"Retreat!" The leader of the Star River Association's immortals felt that there was something amiss about the situation. This city seemed to be the legendary Driftsnow City, and somehow, Qin Wentian could borrow its strength in combat. And in this case, although they had the advantage in terms of numbers, they were far inferior in sheer combat power.

The other immortals also felt that something was wrong. Borrowing the might of this ancient city, Qin Wentian could actually unleash such a terrifying level of power.

Suddenly, they saw Qin Wentian guiding the gigantic palm to reach up towards the sky. Instantly, a supreme sword might swept over everything, quickly transforming into a sword qi tempest that tried to bury all the experts within. The leader hurriedly soared higher up into the sky and rushed into the clouds. He didn't have time to care about the others.

"DIE!" The palm transformed into the form of a sword finger, piercing outwards. In an instant, a surge of immortal vanquishing might ravaged through the surroundings as a piercing sound rang out. The might penetrated through numerous immortal foundations, and the immortals fell from the air—they had all perished at the moment of impact!

In front of this city, it appeared that immortal foundation experts were as weak and as fragile as ants.

From afar, over at Sky Harmony City, the mortals all felt their hearts trembling. Many of them were fleeing blindly when they felt the waves of immortal might washing through them. But there was also a large portion of people that chose to stay put to watch

the battle. Right now, great tidal waves of emotion rocked their hearts. Was this strength truly a level of power a human stellar martial cultivator could unleash?!

Chapter 1026: Reinforcements from the Star River Association

The immortals stood in the air, each possessing such boundless might that they could easily destroy an entire city with the flick of a finger. Sky Harmony City was so small that the immortals would have no trouble invading it. The stellar martial cultivators were like ants to them—easily exterminated.

The immortals were exalted and supremely powerful, yet Qin Wentian had actually killed over ten immortals with a single strike. How immensely shocking was this scene?

That young genius who'd stepped out of Sky Harmony City dozens of years ago—he now stood at the peak of this world, capable of vanquishing immortals with the flip of a single hand. A violent wave of awe rocked their hearts—heroes could be born anywhere. A young man from Sky Harmony City could actually achieve such unbelievable heights.

In terms of emotions, the people of Sky Harmony City naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would end up the victor. He could truly be considered a legend of their city. He had become its symbol, and now the entire world would think of the name 'Sky Harmony City'. Only one person had achieved such heights in this world, and that person had hailed from Sky Harmony City.

No matter how strong the Star River Association was, it was still an external power.

The Vanquishing Immortal Sword was an immortal technique, and an extremely powerful one. Previously, whenever Qin Wentian used it, he would exhaust all the strength and energy of his body and end up burning his own essence. But now, he was a true immortal and had a perfect, saint-grade immortal foundation. In addition to borrowing the power of Driftsnow City, one could very well imagine the overwhelming might his attacks had

become. Even without attacking, his energy fluctuations were enough to injure his opponents.

"LEAVE!" The leader among the immortal-foundation experts gave the command to retreat as their group soared into the clouds, not daring to get too close to the ancient Driftsnow City.

The battle had quickly started, but it also ended quickly as well. In just an instant, the battle erupted to its climax with the death of over ten immortal foundation experts.

The faint gigantic shadow that enveloped Qin Wentian had vanished. His body had also returned to its original size. Clad in a white robe, he swept a cold glance over the fleeing experts of the Star River Association. Most likely, these people had yet to admit defeat. But no matter, he had requested for reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, who should be arriving soon.

"What's wrong?" Qin Wentian couldn't help but ask when he saw his close friends staring at him.

His friends were all in a daze, as though they couldn't believe their eyes. Qin Wentian, whose strength was akin to a heavenly god, was actually someone this familiar to them. It all smacked of surrealism.

"Ah, my heart is truly smashed." Fan Le coughed. No matter what, he and Qin Wentian had fought side-by-side back at the Emperor Star Academy. And now he couldn't even catch sight of his back. Qin Wentian was just too powerful—they were no longer at the same level.

"I have no idea how you've cultivated all this time." Fairy Qingmei felt the long age of her years. As for Grand Xia's royal clan they were staring at Qin Wentian as if he were a God. This was none other than their sovereign monarch. How powerful was he? There was no one in this entire world who was a match for him.

"Bos, are there any methods for people to instantly become immortals?" Fatty Fan Le walked to Qin Wentian's side as his eyes gleamed.

"Yes, there's one." Qin Wentian seriously nodded.

"For real? What's the method?" Fatty's eyes gleamed with an even brighter light.

"Let me beat you up, and you'll soon become an 'immortal'." Qin Wentian clenched his fist, emitting a cracking sound as everyone around them started to laugh.

"Everyone, Driftsnow City is very large, so you can choose where you wish to stay. However, try to choose a place near the central core. I'm worried that the energy fluctuations might accidentally affect you during a great battle." Qin Wentian glanced at the others as he spoke. Everyone nodded their heads before dispersing. All of them felt awe in their hearts. This city was not only mobile, it could be used in combat as well.

Right now at Sky Harmony City, countless people stood at high vantage points and stared at the majestic ancient city before them.

"Absolute victory. Qin Wentian has won, and he even killed more than ten immortals!"

"Qin Wentian from the Qin Residence is unrivalled in this world. He's the monarch of Grand Xia, the true king of Chu. And he is someone from our Sky Harmony City."

Many experts sighed in admiration, deep in discussing as they moved around the city. Everyone was caught in a rush of excitement while celebrating Qin Wentian's victory. Cheers resounded throughout Sky Harmony City. With such a character from their city, how could they fail to be proud?

The news of his victory soon circulated around Chu, Grand Xia, and even to the Royal Sacred Region. Everyone knew that the immortals from the Star River Association had died,

overwhelmingly suppressed by Qin Wentian. The headquarters of the Star River Association were faced with exceedingly great pressure to succeed.

This victory truly made everyone in this particle world feel Qin Wentian's true strength. He really was a legend.

This battle had immensely influenced the masses. For those who worshipped the Star River Association like gods, they felt their hearts wavering. This external power who came from the immortal realms had actually been defeated by Qin Wentian, someone born and bred in this particle world. This meant that the Star River Association couldn't be the absolute hegemon in this world. At the very least, they wouldn't be so long as Qin Wentian was alive.

In various places of this particle world, those who had initially wanted to join the Star River Association were all hesitating now. They chose to continue observing. Now, the Star River Association had already formed a death grudge with Qin Wentian. Neither could live while the other survived, and until the end result was clear, it was better to stay neutral and not be so quick to join the Star River Association.

After this battle, many people started to rush towards Sky Harmony City. This included members of the Emperor Star Academy like Mustang, as well as Chu Mang from the royal palace of Chu. They all had one destination in mind: the ancient Driftsnow City. The city contained many of Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades from this particle world. He felt a formless pressure at knowing that their lives were in his hands. If he was defeated by the Star River Association, the consequences would be unimaginable.

All the powers of Grand Xia were heading to Chu. A group of women in white were flying in the air. These women all exuded an extraordinary aura, radiating hints of a celestial bearing. This was especially so for the woman in the lead. Her face was veiled but

from her perfect figure and skin, one could feel that she was a flawless beauty.

"Right now, Qin Wentian is smack dab in the middle of the tempest. The Star River Association is clearly a great power in the immortal realms. Let's take a look at Sky Harmony City, but try to stay out of any trouble," said a woman with a veil over face.

She then continued, "Hey, don't you guys wish to take a look at Qin Wentian? This is the most elite character that has ever appeared in the history of our world. I've never heard of such a young immortal, and more importantly, he's so handsome!" The voice of the woman was filled with mischievousness and a slight hint of affection.

"But, the Star River Association will never stop now. It's very dangerous there," commented someone at the side.

"Don't worry, I'll observe while keeping my distance from the Star River Association, and I won't get involved with the battle. If not, the others will think that I, Lin Xian`er, am taking the initiative to pursue a man!" That woman had a soul-stirring smile on her face as she continued, "Even if he really is the most elite character in the history of our entire particle world, I, Lin Xian`er, will never take the initiative."

"That's fine. We will watch from Sky Harmony City then," said the person beside her in a low voice; she had nothing more to say.

And so, the veiled woman was none other than the number one beauty of the Royal Sacred Region, the holy maiden of the Celestial Maiden Sect, Lin Xian`er. Initially, she wanted to wait until her strength reached a certain level before asking the Medicine Sovereign for help to send her to the immortal realms. Beauty was nothing but trouble. Given her beauty, if she headed to the immortal realms at such a low level of strength, it would only end in calamity.

.....

Sky Harmony City, in an inn near the entrance of the city. One could see the majestic ancient Driftsnow City from the top floor of this inn. It was flooded with people, and Lin Xian`er and her comrades were here as well.

"Can we sit here?" Lin Xian`er stared at an excellent spot near a window as she spoke to the people there. Her eyes could only be described as extremely mesmerizing, and there was a hint of fragility in her air, as though she needed the protection of others. The people at the table instantly stood up and relinquished their seats, "Of course. Fairies, please be seated."

"Thank you." Lin Xian`er smiled. Although her features were obscured by the veil, it still caused the hearts of those people to quicken.

Lin Xian`er stared at the majestic and ancient city as a gentle smile flashed, "Is this the weaponized city? Qin Wentian's hometown should be Sky Harmony City, right?"

"Yes, Qin Wentian is a descendant of the Qin Residence from our Sky Harmony City. He was unable to cultivate during his youth, and so the Bai Clan broke off their marriage engagement. However, Qin Wentian is magnamious and has already resolved the grudges between him and the Bai Clan. His exploits have made him into a legendary character."

"Yes, there's no doubt that Qin Wentian is the legendary character of our Sky Harmony City. He stands at the absolute peak of this entire world."

"Fairies, you must be from some place far away, right? It's impossible to relay all the tales of Qin Wentian's deeds, even if we talked for three days and nights. After the Bai Clan broke off the engagement, he went to the Emperor Star Academy to cultivate, and in the end he decided who the Emperor of Chu should be, and ultimately became the Monarch of Grand Xia. After that, he helped the Medicine Sovereign to destroy the hegemon of this world back

then, the Royal Sacred Sect. He is a miracle, a legend."

Everyone mumbled, all talking about the glorious deeds of Qin Wentian.

—BOOM!—

Abruptly, the inn shuddered, causing the hearts of the people inside to tremble as well. The boisterous noise fell to silence.

"What's going on?" Expressions of shock were on the faces of the crowd. At that very moment, a supreme might enveloped the entire area, affecting everyone in Sky Harmony City, and even the entirety of Chu Country. Under the oppressive pressure, all of them felt they had to prostrate before this supreme, unparalleled might.

bzz Driftsnow City suddenly radiated a layer of resplendent light. And in the air, a figure clad in the violet-golden robes of the Star River Association could be seen descending from the sky. This man was the source of the pressure. His hand stretched downwards, and his palm seemed to be capable of obliterating an entire city.

—BANG!— The layer of light shattered as a world-supreme destructive aura descended. That gigantic hand was like the decree of a divinity that wanted to annihilate all before it!

All sounds faded to silence, and time seemed to stop. Everyone stared at this display of power as their hearts shook, feeling fear from the depths of their soul!

Chapter 1027: Threat of an Immortal King

"How powerful." The atmosphere turned silent, and the faces of those in the inn had all paled. Under that overwhelmingly oppressive pressure, many among them were forced to prostrate right on the ground. Lin Xian'er's countenance changed drastically as she stared in the direction of the Star River Association. The golden-robed figure felt like a divine entity—his aura enveloped everything, yet his attacks were all focused on a single point. He kept his energy fluctuations fully contained without leaking through or affecting the surroundings.

Such control was simply too fearsome; such control was absolute.

Did the Star River Association send an outrageously strong expert to this world?

Before this, Qin Wentian had already sensed a trace of intense danger. His immortal sense dipped into the depths of the nine bells, and the entire Driftsnow City released scintillating layers of light that formed a protective screen around it. However, the layers of light shattered under the pressure of that single strike, jolting everyone in Driftsnow City so badly that they coughed out blood. Even Qin Wentian felt his body shaking from the impact.

—bzz!— There was no time to react. A gigantic terrifying hand instantly shot through space, smashing down on the ancient Driftsnow City.

"ARGH!" A thunderous, heaven-startling shout rang out as the entire Driftsnow City radiated a supreme immortal might. The Nine Immortality Bells trembled as they once again merged into one expansive, grand bell that enveloped the entire city. After which, the grand bell also shot through the air, smashing against the incoming gigantic palm.

—BANG!—

Another heaven-rumbling sound blasted through the air. The ancient grand bell shuddered as Qin Wentian spat out a mouthful of blood. His body shook tremendously and he found it difficult to stabilize his bearings. Inclining his head, he focused his immortal sense to connect more deeply with this city that the Driftsnow Master had forged and refined. The weaponized city could be used as a weapon, but the main point was that it was also a city. Its defenses always came first, attacking second.

All of Driftsnow City lit up as countless runes appeared, floating above the grand bell. This gigantic bell shimmered with brilliance as the chimes rang out endlessly, the sound echoing through the space. It manifested city walls of divine iron that surrounded the grand bell. It seemed to be the city's most solid defense.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— The countenance of the expert in the air changed. He, who stood so imposingly in the air, launched out attacks of such power, yet he was still unable to breach the defenses of this city? How could this be possible?

The ancient grand bell trembled incessantly, but its defense stayed strong, blocking out the impact from the attacks. But the aftershocks were still enough to make those in the city feel extremely ill at ease. This was especially so for those with weaker cultivations, all of them were injured and coughing out blood, and there were even some who had already lost consciousness.

And Qin Wentian was the one who suffered the brunt of the remaining impact. His eyes were closed and his face had paled. But his immortal sense was still focused on activating the city's state of absolute defense, not allowing that expert from the Star River Association to breach it. Unfortunately, the immortal king from the Star River Association had arrived here one step earlier compared to his reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In the air, that expert continued with his attacks but to no avail. His countenance turned colder and colder, and he stomped the air

in anger, causing the heavens and earth to tremble as many immortal foundation experts appeared behind him. Their expressions were all incredibly unsightly to behold. How can this city's defenses be so powerful?

"Qin Wentian, scram the fuck out!" the immortal king in golden robes commanded arrogantly, his voice melding together with the heavens. Its energy jolted the interior of the grand bell, echoing endlessly within the bell. Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and he stared in the air as his expression turned grim, "The Star River Association truly looks up to I, Qin. To think that they've actually sent an immortal king to take action."

The expression of that immortal king turned to ice. An overwhelming pressure gushed forth from him as he descended lower, directly stepping on the top of the grand bell.

—BOOM!— An earth-shattering sound echoed out. Qin Wentian felt his entire body shaking intensely. The grand bell enveloped all of Driftsnow City, and it was now sinking into the ground from the impact of that immortal king's attack. The people inside the city all suffered injuries of various degrees.

That immortal king stood upon the bell, lowering his head and peering down with contempt at Qin Wentian as he once again commanded, "Scram the fuck out."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the tyrannical gaze of the immortal king as a cold smile appeared on his face, "Using the might of immortal kings to bully people of a particle world. Are you that shameless?"

"IMPUDENT!" That immortal king stomped down violently once more as the grand bell sank deeper into the earth. Qin Wentian's eyes were as cold as ever as he stared at that immortal king. As long as the defenses of the grand bell held, even an immortal king would soon die once the reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect arrived.

"Do you really think I can do nothing to you if you turtle yourself in there?" That immortal king laughed coldly. He pointed to Sky Harmony City and continued speaking, "This city is your hometown. There should be many of your friends there, right? Do you think that I won't annihilate this entire city?"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, but he forced his expression to remain calm. At this moment, he had to remain unwavering. The more he showed that he cared, the more this opponent would use Sky Harmony City to threaten him.

"You are a high-up immortal king. You dare to slaughter innocents—are you not afraid of incurring great sin?" Qin Wentian icily asked. "In addition, all my close friends and comrades are already in Driftsnow City, so there's no longer anyone connected to me outside of it."

"When someone reaches my level, who wouldn't have sin on their hands? Although you are now merely at immortal foundation, you must have taken many lives before as well, right? As long as I don't annihilate an entire world, it wouldn't be considered a great sin. How can there be retribution by karma? From the perspective of all the realms, what would an entire city's worth of lives count for?" That immortal king stomped down once more, causing Driftsnow City to continue sinking. He then asked again, "Still not coming out?"

"You want me to give up the lives of my close friends and comrades as well as myself for the people of Sky Harmony City? Isn't that ridiculous?" Qin Wentian scoffed. "Is there anyone in this world capable of such self-sacrifice? If you do that, you are merely slaughtering innocent people."

Qin Wentian's heart turned incomparably frosty. He didn't think that an immortal king would actually force him to make such a choice. For now, he could only act as though he wasn't completely bothered by it. But he was right in what he said—there was no reason for the immortal king to slaughter the innocents of Sky

Harmony City, and no one in the world would be so magnanimous that they'd sacrifice themselves and the lives of their close friends and comrades for strangers.

"Hmph." The immortal king seemed to have seen right through him. He stretched his arm and grabbed out with his hand. Instantly, more than ten people were caught in his large palm and hoisted up into the air. These people felt their souls trembling in terror as they screamed. "SAVE ME!"

"The people of this mere Sky Harmony City are nothing but ants to me—I can crush their lives as long as I will it. Are you really not coming out?" The immortal king stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression didn't change, and he steeled his heart. The more he showed his concern, the more people this immortal king would slaughter.

"DIE THEN!" The immortal king closed his fist, instantly killing everyone grasped in his palm. The bodies fell from the air, and the spectators from Sky Harmony City all trembled in fear. They had forgotten all their rage and anger; to this immortal king, they were really nothing but ants. He could kill them effortlessly as long as he willed it.

Qin Wentian watched in person as these people were crushed to death. Although he felt a towering rage, his expression was as calm as a lake. He couldn't show that he cared. If not, the other party would kill even more to force his compliance.

"Is there even any meaning to killing these innocents? I really do feel ashamed for you," Qin Wentian mocked.

That immortal king stared at Qin Wentian, and his emotionless gaze revealed how lightly he treated the death of these mortals. His hand then stretched out in another direction as another group of people were crushed within—all were completely slaughtered.

"Do you truly not care about the life and death of these people?"

asked the immortal king.

"Are you the foolish one or am I the foolish one? Why would I sacrifice myself for people who have nothing to do with me?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Hehe, there's actually someone who has yet to flee. From her expression, it seems that this person is truly worried about you." The immortal king smiled. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and after that, the immortal king grabbed out again, capturing a figure who exuded a celestial air. This person was exceedingly beautiful. In that moment, her veil was pulled away by the immortal king, revealing a face with flawless features, yet her apparent fear caused her to lose some of her splendor.

"Lin Xian`er." Qin Wentian's expression sank. Why was Lin Xian`er here?

"So beautiful. Even for female immortals in the immortal realms, such beauty is truly rare. Don't tell me you are not acquainted with her?" The immortal king coldly laughed. How strong was his immortal sense? Earlier, he had already tracked all the movements of the people in Sky Harmony City as well as the changes to their expressions. Lin Xian`er didn't feel much fear—what she actually felt was worry and nervousness.

Qin Wentian's heart turned cold. Immortal kings were powerful indeed. So he had a purpose. Earlier when he attacked, he was studying the crowd with his immortal sense, intending to find someone Qin Wentian was acquainted with.

"Indeed, I do know this woman. She's quite famous and is a rare beauty," Qin Wentian replied. "However, look at the number of beauties in my city. In this particle world, there are naturally countless beauties who admire I, Qin. Isn't it only normal that she felt worried and nervous when she saw you attacking me? What's so strange about that?"

"Wow, it sounds like you are really lucky with the females." That

immortal king coldly smiled. With a wave of his hand, Lin Xian`er was tossed to the immortal foundation experts behind him. He then spoke, "To think such a beautiful woman exists in this country-bumpkin world. You guys can do whatever you want to her, so make sure to fully enjoy yourselves."

"Senior, I'm really not familiar with him. You are a high-ranking, esteemed being in the vast immortal realms, so why must you make things difficult for me...?" Lin Xian`er implored with a hint of fragility.

"Even her voice and expression can move one's soul. You guys are truly in luck," the immortal king stated emotionlessly. The people in the particle worlds were like weeds to him, and unworthy of mention. He naturally cared nothing for Lin Xian`er.

"Thank you, immortal king." The immortal foundation experts all bowed. They grabbed Lin Xian`er and left immediately. When Qin Wentian stared in their direction, he saw Lin Xian`er looking right at him. There was a trace of despair within her beautiful eyes.

"You can come out if you've thought things through." The immortal king laughed. He stomped down again before disappearing completely. Qin Wentian clenched his fists tightly, he had no way to forget the look Lin Xian`er had cast towards him.

Those in Driftsnow City all came over, their faces pale from their injuries. They stared at Qin Wentian and said, "Wentian, you must leave this place. Just go back to the immortal realms."

"I definitely have to take revenge." Qin Wentian's eyes were ice-cold. He had a debt of gratitude to Lin Xian`er. During the tempering session in the Immortal Martial Realm, Lin Xian`er had helped Ye Lingshuang and Ouyang Kuangsheng once before.

"Lin Xian`er..." Ouyang Kuangsheng wanted to say something, but hesitated—he was also feeling a towering rage in his heart. "Who would have imagined an immortal king would be so

despicable?"

"He has completely no regards for anyone in this world," Fairy Qingmei said icily. "Wentian, you really have to leave this place."

"It's fine. They have arrived." Qin Wentian's voice was as cold as ten-thousand-year-old ice. Everyone turned their gazes over to him, not knowing what he meant by that. To them, the only safe solution was to leave this world. They could see no other choice.

"Qingcheng, go persuade Wentian," said Fairy Qingmei as she stared at Mo Qingcheng. However, the killing intent emanating from Qin Wentian was now overwhelming to the extreme. He turned his head up and stared at the sky, watching the figures of numerous experts descend from the air.

Chapter 1028: Surround and Kill

Qin Wentian stared at the figures descending from the air, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. They were finally here.

In Sky Harmony City, countless people inclined their heads, staring at those figures who just appeared. Even before they could recover from their shock, more immortals had arrived. Who were these people?

Could they be from the Star River Association again?

If that were the case, then everything was over. Qin Wentian no longer had hope.

But, what did Qin Wentian mean by his earlier words, 'They've arrived'?

Could it be that these people weren't experts from the Star River Association? Qin Wentian seemed to be anticipating their arrival.

Who were they exactly?

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Immortal light flashed through the skies as the group landed in a straight line outside the grand ancient bell. The eyes of the man in the lead were extremely terrifying, and possessed an immense imposingness. The inhabitants of Driftsnow City felt their hearts shuddering when they matched his gaze, in spite of the city's protection.

"It's over, Qin Wentian will be thoroughly defeated." The people of Sky Harmony City felt their hearts trembling. This group of experts exceeded the previous number of people from the Star River Association. Could the Star River Association have sent a second batch of experts here to deal with Qin Wentian?

If that was the case, Qin Wentian was finished. There was no more hope and his death was imminent.

Would a legendary character meet his end here today?

But at this moment, the light radiating from the grand bell suddenly vanished. The grand bell split back into the Nine Immortality Bells, no longer shrouding the city as they returned to their original location. Driftsnow City appeared once again. Upon seeing this scene, everyone's hearts pounded rapidly. What was going on? Had Qin Wentian gone mad?

Had he given in to despair because he knew they no longer had a chance at surviving? Was he surrendering?

The figures descending from the air stared at Qin Wentian. He floated up, casting his gaze at them as his eyes glimmered with sharpness.

"Young Lord Qin." Several immortal foundation experts bowed to Qin Wentian. Their voices blasted out together with their almighty auras, containing a heaven-shaking might.

When the immortal foundation experts spoke, their voices congregated into a wave of power that swept over everything. The power was so strong that it caused those who heard it to tremble.

In the ancient Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades watched this scene in a daze. The figures descending from the heavens were clearly experts from the immortal realms. Yet upon their arrival, they all bowed to Qin Wentian, each of them exuding respect and even greeting him as Young Lord Qin?

Was this really the same Qin Wentian they were acquainted with?

Was this really the same Qin Wentian whom they watched mature—the same Qin Wentian who had grown up together with them?

Their hearts were rocked by huge waves, and they felt a sense of surrealism. It was fine if Qin Wentian broke through to immortal foundation. But now there was actually a group of immortals from the immortal realms bowing in respect to him.

The people of Sky Harmony City were all stunned as well, staring at the numerous immortals.

"Is this real?"

"Did my eyes see wrongly?"

"Oh God, all these people are immortals! Qin Wentian from Sky Harmony City... what sort of accomplishments in the immortal realms did he have exactly?"

All their hearts pounded madly as they rubbed their eyes and blinked in disbelief, as though they wanted to ensure that they weren't mistaken in what they were seeing.

"Qin Wentian, can you quickly go and save Xian`er?" A voice drifted over. The speaker was someone from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"Qin Wentian, Lin Xian`er has secretly always been in love with you. Your acquaintance with her must count for something. Please, can't you save her?" another person implored.

"Don't worry, the Star River Association shall pay for their actions." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with coldness. The immortal king leading these immortal foundation experts turned to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Young Lord Qin, please command us."

"Right. Get some men to guard this place. The others shall head to the Star River Association's headquarters to ensure they bring no harm to the female they just kidnapped. That female is a friend of mine. All of you will move out instantly and await my orders," Qin Wentian commanded.

"We hear and obey, Lord Qin." The immortals bowed. One of the immortal kings radiated a fearsome might and an overwhelming wave of power instantly wrapped around those immortal foundation experts. In the next moment, their entire group vanished on the spot.

"I plan to activate the protection of the bell once more, to prevent

any unexpected accidents. You guys head back to Driftsnow City first." Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng and the rest as he spoke. He'd waited for these people to show up before he could come out from the bell. After all, the opponent was an immortal king. If he was the slightest bit careless, everyone might have already been captured or slaughtered. At that time, no matter the strength of his reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it would've all been useless.

"Okay, we understand." Everyone nodded, they knew this was the best solution.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense connected to the nine bells, coming into contact with the soul of the ancient city that resided within them. With a bright light, the ancient city was enveloped once more, shrouded by a gigantic grand bell.

"Let's move out," Qin Wentian said to the immortal king in the lead.

"Roger." That immortal king nodded. He unleashed his might, and an instant later, he and Qin Wentian vanished from that location as well.

"KILL, KILL EVERYONE FROM THE STAR RIVER ASSOCIATION!"

The people of Sky Harmony City had expressions of agitation on their faces. The Star River Association had treated them like ants, killing them as they liked. They truly hoped Qin Wentian would be able to massacre the whole lot of them.

"Sadly, we have no way to watch that battle. I really wanted to see how that immortal king would've died in the end. Given that everybody had addressed him as a young lord, Qin Wentian must have surely become the young master of some supreme power in the immortal realms. He can definitely slay that immortal king."

Many in Sky Harmony City were agitated, and they hated the fact

that they wouldn't be able to witness this next battle.

"Qin Wentian isn't exactly a kind soul either. Earlier, he watched them drag Lin Xian`er away and refused to help," somebody raged.

"Are you so noble? Qin Wentian is also a human. All his friends and family are in Driftsnow City. If he were to come out, he wouldn't be bringing about his own death. All his friends and family would have been buried together with him as well. If you were in his shoes, would you have done so?" somebody scolded. "As for not showing the slightest concern, it's clear that he did so with us in mind. If he showed that he cared, would that immortal king have spared us? He would have slaughtered us to force Qin Wentian to come out."

That person froze and then nodded, "You're right. Sigh, we can only blame the Star River Association for being despicable. I hope he can slaughter them all."

For the women of the Celestial Maiden Sect, all of them had expressions of nervousness on their faces. One of them asked, "Nothing will happen to Xian`er, right?"

"I think so. Qin Wentian and Xian`er are friends. Just now, he was helpless to rescue her. But now, with so many experts, there's no doubt that Xian`er will be saved," commented someone at the side with seriousness. In truth, that person who'd commented was exceedingly nervous as well. They could only wait and see.

Right now, in the air space above the headquarters of the Star River Association, several experts of the Star River Association were all around Lin Xian`er, glancing with hostility at the numerous immortals who had suddenly appeared in their territory. A terrifying might flowed downwards from above, blocking off their path of retreat.

Initially, Lin Xian`er was in a state of despair after her capture. But when she saw the sudden appearance of a group of experts surrounding the Star River Association, hope reignited in her

heart. However, she didn't understand what exactly was going on.

bzz A beam of light shot over as two figures materialized. One was a middle-aged man exuding a terrifying imposingness, and the other was none other than Qin Wentian.

Lin Xian'er's eyes flashed with a strange light. It was Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had actually come.

Down below, the experts from the Star River Association felt their hearts turn cold when they saw the number of immortals in the air. From afar, the spectators from the Royal Sacred Region also felt their bodies trembling as they watched this scene. What was going on?

That young man was Qin Wentian?

"Get these immortals to leave. If not, I shall take her life right now." The immortal king of the Star River Association threatened icily as he pointed at Lin Xian'er. He understood that the current circumstances were extremely disadvantageous for his side.

"Hear my command. For those belonging to the Star River Association, kill them all without mercy!" Qin Wentian roared.

"WE HEAR AND OBEY!" The immortals from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect rushed downwards. In an instant, numerous waves of destructive might slammed against the headquarters of the Star River Association, causing screams of misery to ring out, one after another. One of the immortal-foundation experts screamed in terror, "IMMORTAL KING, SAVE US!"

However, that immortal king simply stood unmoving. Qin Wentian also hadn't glanced at what was happening below. His face was ice-cold. This immortal king wanted to threaten him by using the lives of the people in Sky Harmony City? In that case, this was payback. He would kill everyone belonging to the Star River Association—he would show no mercy.

"It's over. The Star River Association is over." The souls of the distant spectators were shuddering. They still didn't know what was happening. Who were these experts?

What status did Qin Wentian have exactly? He could actually command so many immortals to kill the experts of the Star River Association.

"Do you truly not care whether she lives or dies?" That immortal king pointed to Lin Xian`er as he spoke.

"You are right, I'm indeed acquainted with her. But as a high-ranked and supreme immortal king, you would actually use an innocent woman to threaten me? Very well. Listen closely, all of you. Unless you have no family, then as long as a single strand of hair is missing from Lin Xian`er, I swear that I will investigate and hunt down every single person connected to you all. Don't doubt me on this." Qin Wentian's ice-cold gaze swept over to the immortal foundation experts before finally landing on the immortal king. "That includes you."

"Release her," Qin Wentian then icily continued.

"Do you think that's possible?" The immortal king was emotionless.

"Then, let me be the hostage instead," said Qin Wentian, causing everyone's expressions to stiffen. Even Lin Xian`er's expression froze, and she stared at Qin Wentian in a daze. He, was actually willing to become the hostage in exchange for her?

Chapter 1029: Immortal Sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord

The immortal king of the Star River Association laughed when he heard his proposal. Qin Wentian wanted to trade himself for Lin Xian`er's safety?

Naturally, this wouldn't be a problem. Lin Xian`er was nothing to him, merely a human of a particle world. As long as he could capture Qin Wentian, they could easily solve all the troubles that the association faced.

"Alright, I agree to the exchange. Come over here, and I will immediately release her," said the immortal king from the Star River Association as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Young Lord Qin, you mustn't do this." The experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all frowned. Given Qin Wentian's status, it was truly not worth it to use his life in exchange for the safety of someone from a particle world. The Star River Association's original purpose was to capture Qin Wentian, and they had even sent out immortal kings to do so. They hadn't expected Qin Wentian to have something like the ancient Driftsnow City, which could defend against the immortal king's attacks. If not, Qin Wentian would have long been captured and the immortal king would have long since left this particle world.

Right now, Qin Wentian wanted to throw himself into the net. This was an extremely dangerous thing to do.

After capturing Qin Wentian, the immortal king would immediately leave this world and head to the immortal realms. At that time, it wouldn't be easy for the others to rescue Qin Wentian.

"Listen to my orders," Qin Wentian commanded. The immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect fell silent. Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, and a

smile appeared on her face as she said, "Sir Qin, Xian`er's life isn't as valuable as yours. There's no need to care for Xian`er. If fortune does not permit Xian`er to live, then just avenge me if you are able to do so."

"Be quiet!" snarled the immortal foundation expert holding her. Making a slicing motion with his hand, he tore off a sleeve, revealing her smooth white arm. Lin Xian`er froze as her expression changed.

"I won't kill you, but I can leave you absolutely naked. Do you think I won't?" threatened the immortal foundation expert. Qin Wentian stared at him, "Trust me, you're already dead."

The immortal foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian as he said coldly, "It looks like you're quite concerned about her. In that case, I'd really like to see how you'd kill me."

He radiated an immortal might that enveloped Lin Xian`er. He could take her life away as long as he willed it. Even though there were immortal kings nearby, it wouldn't be so easy to save her unless they launched an ambush to kill him before he could react.

"So do you still want to exchange yourself for her or not?" continued the immortal king from the Star River Association.

"Sure. But once I walk over, she has to be released as well." Qin Wentian's face was expressionless.

"No. To immortal kings, the distance they can travel with a step is simply overwhelming. What if they whisk you both away together? If you wish for a sincere exchange, you must come here first. Only then will I guarantee to release her." That immortal king was extremely crafty. Immortal king characters were just too powerful; if Qin Wentian and Lin Xian`er walked to the center and the immortal kings on their side acted, no one would be able to stop them.

"You are using the life of an innocent to threaten me. This clearly

shows that you are a despicable man. Do you think your words are trustworthy?" Qin Wentian asked as he stared at his opponent.

"It's up to you whether you want to believe me or not. She's useless to me. After capturing you, why would I still need her?" The Star River Association's immortal king maintained his calm demeanor.

"Alright, let's make the exchange." Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards Lin Xian`er and the immortal foundation expert who guarded her.

"Come over here," said the immortal king from the Star River Association. Qin Wentian's strength was quite high, so he couldn't relax at seeing Qin Wentian walk towards the immortal foundation expert.

"Okay." Qin Wentian shifted direction, moving towards the immortal king. In this instant, the atmosphere grew extremely tense with both sides caught in a mutual state of hostility. It felt like a battle could break out at any moment.

During such a tense time, everything could erupt the moment someone made a move.

Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, feeling moved in her heart. Although she and Qin Wentian were friends, that was from a period of time of more than two decades ago. Too many years had passed, and their friendship wasn't so deep that it could easily stand the test of time.. This was especially so when considering Qin Wentian's status after his return from the immortal realms. He was someone who could effortlessly slay immortal foundation experts—someone with an existence stronger than even the Sacred Emperor all those years ago.

And not too long ago, he used the ancient city to slay over ten immortal foundation experts belonging to the Star River Association.

Now, several immortal kings and numerous immortal foundation experts from the immortal realms had been sent there, with all of them awaiting his command and addressing him as Young Lord Qin. What status and identity did he have? Yet, he was willing to put himself in danger by participating in this hostage exchange.

"Sir Qin, why are you treating Xian`er so nicely?" Lin Xian`er's voice was gentle and soft, and she sighed in her heart. She had once fantasized marrying a peak supreme genius that exuded magnificence throughout the generations in this particle world. For example, the eight era-suppressing geniuses of yesteryear. But now, the time of the era-suppressing geniuses had long since passed. Qin Wentian alone was more outstanding compared to all of them and such a character was actually willing to go through with this for her safety.

"Xian`er, you once helped me before. In addition, are we not friends? How can I possibly watch you suffer without stepping in?" Qin Wentian replied. When he was halfway there, he suddenly stopped. "I'm already at the halfway mark, so isn't it about time to release her?"

In that moment, numerous streams of immortal might enveloped Qin Wentian. The immortal kings from the Star River Association and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all ready to act at any given moment.

And so, only Qin Wentian could move. If either side were to act, a battle would erupt instantly.

The immortal foundation expert holding onto Lin Xian`er turned and glanced at his immortal king. The other party cast a glance at him as he nodded and released Lin Xian`er.

Qin Wentian continued moving forward, but now, he shifted his direction once again to walk closer to Lin Xian`er.

"What are you trying to do?" barked the immortal king from the Star River Association.

"Since we are doing this exchange, I have to see that she's alright." Qin Wentian glanced at the immortal king as he continued on his way, moving towards the immortal foundation expert holding Lin Xian`er.

The immortal foundation expert furrowed his brows tightly, while the immortal king snorted coldly, stepping out towards Qin Wentian. In that moment, everyone had fixed their attention on Qin Wentian.

"Release her!" Qin Wentian suddenly roared as his immortal foundation radiated immortal might. The immortal foundation expert similarly responded in kind.

"Courting death." The immortal king appeared behind Qin Wentian and pierced out directly with a finger attack as he aimed for Qin Wentian's body. Its destructive energy rushed into Qin Wentian to destroy his immortal foundation.

"HOW DARE YOU?!"

Roars of anger erupted at the same moment as immortal light illuminated everything. A fearsome defensive energy gushed forth from Qin Wentian as a silhouette manifested. A superior, overwhelming might swept over everything in the heavens and earth, terrifying to the extreme.

"Immortal sense." The expression of that immortal king from the Star River Association drastically changed, his heart sinking from the realization that he'd been tricked. Qin Wentian had intentionally baited him into attacking, and now, he only had time to shout out a warning to his subordinate, "CAREFUL!"

He tried to warn the immortal foundation expert holding onto Lin Xian`er. Right now, everyone's attention was on Qin Wentian as they stared at the silhouette projected by his protective strand of immortal sense. In an instant, a black ray of light shot forth, drilling into the head of the immortal holding on to Lin Xian`er. It destroyed his mind before he even had a chance to react. The

moment he died, an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect whisked Lin Xian`er away to safety.

Another immortal king hurried before Qin Wentian, enveloping him with his immortal might and brought him away to safety as well. Right now, Lin Xian`er was still in a daze—everything had happened too fast. When immortal kings acted, their movements were too quick for her to see clearly and everything had happened within an instant. Qin Wentian pulled her back while an expert stood in front of them and acted as a guard.

"Xian`er, everything is fine now." Qin Wentian smiled at Lin Xian`er who was still feeling dazed. Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes flickered as she gradually snapped out of her befuddlement. She had always been very strong, but until this moment, she had never realized how fragile and weak she really was. Her fate wasn't in her hands and she had been helpless to do anything when she was kidnapped. She had only felt protected through Qin Wentian's actions.

In the battlefield, the immortal king from the Star River Association was now completely surrounded. His eyes stared at the projected immortal sense before him. His earlier attack had been enough to slaughter Qin Wentian, which had activated his protective strand of immortal sense, and thus saving his life.

"Is that Senior Thousand Transformations?" asked the immortal king.

"Since you know who I am, do you still dare to attempt and kill Qin Wentian? It looks like you lot have intended this from the beginning." The countenance of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was extremely cold.

"Junior is only obeying orders. I hope Emperor Lord can show mercy to me," begged the immortal king.

"Qin Wentian, you decide." The projection of the Thousand

Transformations Emperor Lord's immortal sense stared at Qin Wentian. And when his gaze landed on Lin Xian`er, who stood beside Qin Wentian, she felt a hint of nervousness.

This Emperor Lord was a character that immortal kings were respectful to. What level of existence was he? She couldn't imagine it.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded, "Do as Wentian commands."

"Roger." His subordinates obeyed, and a wall of immortal light instantly manifested, locking the space away completely. The battle prowess of immortal kings was too terrifying. They could destroy this entire world if they chose to fight. Hence, they had to limit the boundaries of the battlefield.

"You actually wasted the protective immortal sense of an Emperor Lord for a mere female from a particle world? That's the equivalent to your own life!" the immortal king roared in anger as he stared at Qin Wentian. In that moment, a terrifying tempest swept through the space, uprooting the entire Star River Association. This tempest seemed to herald the end of the world. From afar, the spectators stared in mind-numbing shock as they watched on with trembling hearts.

—BOOM!— The tempest wrenched everything off the ground, and in the next moment, numerous beams of light shot towards the immortal king from the Star River Association, destroying him completely. The people of the Royal Sacred City were all witnessing a battle on the immortal level.

"The immortal sense of an Emperor Lord is equivalent to one life..." Lin Xian`er mumbled as she stood beside Qin Wentian. She glanced at Qin Wentian, whose features looked more outstanding than ever before. A moment later, a radiant smile appeared on her face, making her so beautiful that almost every man would be

besotted if they saw her.

With this experience, it could be said that Lin Xian`er's life hadn't been a waste. There was actually someone who would stand against the powers from immortal realms for her, someone who would sacrifice something equivalent to a life. In this entire particle world, what woman wouldn't enjoy such preferential treatment?

Chapter 1030: Manipulator Behind the Scenes

The tempest had lasted only a short while, but it generated enough shockwaves to make everyone in the Royal Sacred City flee in terror.

As for the experts from the Star River Association, they had already been surrounded and killed. After all, the disparity in strength between both sides was just too great.

"Have all those experts died?" The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Those who died were immortals and one among them was a supreme and high-ranked immortal king. Yet, they had actually died here in this particle world.

The Star River Association had been eradicated.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian who stood in the air. They never expected that a commotion of such magnitude would actually occur in a particle world because of Qin Wentian.

The immortal sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had yet to vanish. He appeared before Qin Wentian and said, "This matter won't end so simply, so it's best that you leave this particle world immediately."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Just earlier, the Star River Association had sent an immortal king to kill him. Qin Wentian could sense that this incident wasn't at all simple. Although the Star River Association hated him, their grudge wasn't deep enough for them to pay such a price. Although he had eradicated the Star River Association here in the past, it was just within the scope of a particle world—to the Star River Association, this wouldn't count as significant. The Star River Association's tendrils stretched across numerous particle worlds, and was most assuredly a large power in the immortal realms.

In the past, this particle world didn't even have an immortal foundation expert from the Star River Association. Now, so many immortals had suddenly appeared, even an immortal king. How could this matter be as simple as reoccupying a particle world?

"Xian`er, follow me to the immortal realms. I can't guarantee that the association won't deal with you after we leave," Qin Wentian said to Lin Xian`er who stood beside him.

"Okay, I will listen to you." Lin Xian`er nodded her head lightly. She had always wanted to go to the immortal realms, and now that Qin Wentian was willing to bring her there, she naturally wouldn't reject the opportunity.

"Let's go." The group of experts soared into the air, but just as they were about to leave, a mighty pressure bore down from above. A group of people appeared to block their path.

These people all wore expressions that radiated hostility, and their auras were tyrannical to the extreme. Apparently, they had been a step too late—an allied immortal king had actually fallen in this world.

The two parties were still far away from each other, but their auras had already clashed as they stared at each other from the distance.

"Has the Star River Association and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces?"

"Senior Emperor Lord is too serious. The Star River Association wanted to take over this world, whereas we from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are here to capture Qin Wentian. This man has killed many of our sect members and we have orders to bring him back," replied an immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"It looks like the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect keeps looking for an opportunity to start a war with my Thousand Transformations

Immortal Sect. Is this the excuse you were waiting for?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly. Previously, he'd taken away six of the thirteen prefectures from the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could the Eastern Sage swallow this defeat so easily? Both their forces had experienced endless minor conflicts, but a full-blown, all-out war? Apparently, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had run out of patience.

"Senior, don't forget the agreement. If we start a war, immortal emperors cannot participate in it," continued the immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"No matter what, the Cloud Prefecture is now under my control. Shouldn't the particle worlds near it also be under the governance of my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? You guys chose to start a war here, so it seems like you're all very confident," the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord said coldly. In the air, numerous figures walked out from the void, exuding fearsome might. They were all immortal kings.

"Emperor Lord has truly made thorough preparations for a mere particle world," The immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly surveyed his contemporaries, silently gauging their strength.

"Are you guys not the same as well? Preparing so many experts just to capture Qin Wentian? If I'm not wrong, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect must have already stationed many immortal kings around this particle world, all preparing to fight against my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, right?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke calmly, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. He didn't expect that a war would erupt between two supreme powers of the immortal realms because of him.

"Thousand Transformations, you are really intelligent indeed." At this moment, a gigantic image appeared in the air. Everyone in

the particle world could see who it was.

"Eastern Sage." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded. This was a projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Thousand Transformations, since you want six of my prefectures, you'd best be prepared for a war. I'd like to see whether you, Thousand Transformations, have the capability to govern my territories." The voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor boomed out. After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian—the eyes of that illusory projection gleamed with a cold killing intent.

"Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was an immortal emperor character. To him, this entire world was nothing but a speck of dirt. However, Qin Wentian, an immortal foundation character, had succeeded in igniting his killing intent numerous times, publicly smacking his face more than once in the past.

"It can be considered quite coincidental that you chose this time to return to your particle world. In that case, let us settle everything here. Listen up, there's no longer a need to capture Qin Wentian—just kill him directly!" commanded the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Roger!" replied the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The people of the particle world inclined their heads, staring at the projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the air. This was the same immortal emperor that had once appeared here all those years ago. He had wanted to accept a disciple from their world, but in the end, had rejected Qin Wentian. Now, he had appeared here once again to kill Qin Wentian. But now it seemed that Qin Wentian had already joined a major power in the immortal realms, and in addition, that major power was one that was in direct conflict with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Boundless light flashed in the sky as numerous experts descended. Their bodies were incomparably huge, roughly around the size between 10,000 to 100,000 meters, their gargantuan forms standing in the sky of this particle world.

These experts were all immortal king existences, and the vast majority of them were from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Star River Association seemed to have retreated into the shadows, allowing the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to be the main players for the upcoming battle.

"This..." The people of the particle world stared at the lofty supreme immortal kings in the air as they felt a sense of doom over their heads. This was too terrifying—these people were so large that it felt the entire world was being enveloped.

Immortal kings could expand their sizes at will. They didn't need any unique immortal arts and could enlarge themselves with just their wills alone.

In the air, numerous beams of light flashed, congregating into a fearsome spatial tempest that rent space apart where even more experts walked out from within. These figures also expanded in size as they walked towards those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, standing in opposition to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"It's crazy. If this war erupts, this entire world will surely be destroyed." The spectators from the particle world went from their initial excitement to extreme terror. There were simply too many experts blotting out the sky. They were like divinities, causing the people of the particle world to feel how inconsequential they were. In front of these immortals, they truly were nothing but insects.

Right now, they could clearly sense the disaster about to occur. This war between the two sides would definitely destroy the particle world.

"Eastern Sage." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke as he stared

past the air. Although his voice wasn't loud, he believed that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would be able to hear his words.

"There's nothing much to say about the grudge between us. However, there is no need for a particle world to be destroyed because of our battle. Do you know how heavy the accumulated sin would be if you destroyed a particle world? How about we fight this battle in the starry space instead?" Qin Wentian stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

Around the immortal realms, there were a countless number of particle worlds. Each world was filled with boundless lives, and the number of living things could reach billions.

In the immortal realms, it was considered a grave sin to destroy a particle world. For superstrong experts, they would all avoid this without question.

"The sins from this battle will not taint my karma. You are the one responsible for the destruction of this particle world," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said coldly, his eyes devoid of emotion.

He was a lofty immortal emperor, and all things were like ants to him. A particle world was simply a world of country bumpkins—he had no regard for them at all. He wouldn't participate personally in this battle, and so the sin would not taint him. And even if there was sin, he had already lived for so many years, and he had already become an immortal emperor. What did he have to fear?

Throughout the immortal realms, he could count the number of people who had the ability to move against him with his fingers/on one hand. How could he be bothered by total sin from destroying a particle world?

Qin Wentian felt his body turning cold. His gaze flashed with a boundless killing intent as he stared at the gigantic silhouette in the air. Was this a supreme and lofty immortal emperor of the immortal realms? He had no regard for the lives of the people in a

particle world.

The inhabitants of this particle world all heard the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They inclined their heads and stared at his silhouette, all with similar feelings of frustration and rage. Although they couldn't hear what Qin Wentian had said, they could guess from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's reply that Qin Wentian didn't want a great war to unfold here in this particle world that could lead to its destruction. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had rejected his suggestion.

Oppressed. The entire world was being oppressed. In the next instant, everyone in this world felt their nerves stretched taut with tension. A war could erupt at any moment and if it did, the magnitude of the calamity would utterly destroy them all.

"Eastern Sage, if you still insist on bringing war to this entire world, then as long as I'm still alive, I, Qin Wentian will make sure to annihilate your entire clan." Qin Wentian's fists were clenched. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was filled with contempt for the lives in this particle world, treating them all like ants.

"KILL!" roared the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he heard Qin Wentian's words, exuding an extremely terrifying killing intent!

Chapter 1031: Immortal War

"Eastern Sage!" Qin Wentian roared in anger. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor just gave the command, ignoring the lives of the countless people here in the particle world.

"BOOM!" A surge of destructive might enveloped this entire world. How powerful were immortal kings? They transformed into heavenly giants, standing in the air while radiating immense immortal might from their bodies. In an instant, every living being in this world was enveloped by that heavy pressure.

Right now, everyone in this world was trembling. The pressure was simply too fearsome. They could feel how tiny and inconsequential they are. Those giants in the sky seemed to be like true gods and devils.

Nobody bothered with Qin Wentian. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor already gave the command. The war instantly erupted.

These heavenly giants stepped out. A single step by them could already span a great distance. It was just too terrifying. Although their form has expanded, their speed wasn't slowed. They could travel a vast distance with a single step and at this moment, an overwhelming surge of power instantly blasted towards Qin Wentian. The power was so strong that it could envelop this entire area and annihilate everything caught within it.

This blast of power moved with the speed of a shooting star despite its overwhelming might. Although Qin Wentian has broken through to immortal foundation, he still felt himself trembling in the face of such power.

An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect stepped out. Fearsome immortal light radiated from him as an ancient astral tree appeared behind him. This ancient tree towered up into the sky, manifesting a countless number of vines shining with the resplendent runic light of law energy.

The blast of power was blocked by the vines of the astral tree. The vast portion of the destructive might was negated almost completely.

"How powerful." Lin Xian`er, who stood beside Qin Wentian, felt her heart trembling. This was simply inconceivable. The experts were fighting at a level that was just too high for her to comprehend. And indeed, as one's cultivation reaches a higher level, one's strength would explosively increase. An example was that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants attacks were so much stronger compared to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and Yuanfu Cultivators. When one was at the immortal king level, all cultivators who were below their level felt like ants to them. The explosiveness in terms of increase of power when one reached the immortal king level was simply too overwhelming.

An immortal king in the air blasted out with a punch, creating countless ancient characters around him. Each character contained boundless killing intent and an almighty destructive pressure. Another powerful immortal king stepped out to block his attack. Every palm strike he threw out generated three thousand streams of law energy, locking down the slaughter characters in the air. The clash of two of the immortal kings caused the entire space to tremble as spatial cracks appeared in the surroundings.

In a short instant, an all-out war erupted in this particle world. Although the immortal kings were fighting high up in the air, the boundaries their attacks could reach, covered the entire world. If both parties weren't launching attacks of such power at each other and aimed at the core of the world instead, they could easily destroy a particle world.

At this moment, the entire Royal Sacred Region was shaking. Many people couldn't steady themselves as beams of destructive light shot from the skies. The people below all frenziedly dodged, the aftershocks from the clashes of immortal kings weren't something they could defend against.

Streams of energy blasted out in all directions, causing screams of fear and terror to fill the skies. People of the particle world could clearly sense death looming over them.

As the war continued, it was like apocalypse to the people of this world. The remnant energies from the impact created from clashing blows was enough to flatten mountains or open up fissures over 1,000 miles. The people whom the aftershocks came into contact with, all died without the slightest means to fight back.

When the strong fights, the weak suffers. This was how cruel the cultivation world could be. The people in this particle world might have been living peaceful lives before, but once such an immortal war broke out, no one would regard the lives of these innocents as important. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor precisely understood the consequences of his decision; yet he still chose to give the command, using this place as a battlefield.

"Emperor Lord, is there a method that we can use to shift this battle elsewhere?" Qin Wentian turned to the immortal sense projection of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he asked.

"Let's wait. Eastern Sage would surely have a strategy to deal with my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Back in the past, you rejected him in the face and in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect I even took six prefectures from him. Although he seems calm on the surface, he definitely wouldn't be so forgiving and must be planning to deal some mortal strikes to us. It's just that I didn't imagine he would choose the particle world of your hometown to fight this battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord slowly spoke as he continued, "Seems like Eastern Sage's hatred for you should be very deep or he wouldn't have remembered you so clearly. Well, from another perspective, being able to make an immortal emperor think so much of you, can also be considered a glorious matter. But I wonder if this would be a blessing or a

calamity?"

"In the future, I shall make the purpose of my growth to annihilate the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian spoke in an icy tone. During the battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was actually still sending reinforcements on the level of immortal kings. How was this like a battle in a particle world? It basically resembled a grand war among two supreme powers in the immortal realms.

"Qin Wentian." Just at this moment, a thunderous voice sounded out from the sky. Up in the air, two imposing figures could be seen. Qin Wentian was actually acquainted with these two.

One of them was none other than a great general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Deepflame Immortal King. He was one of the trusted aides of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and an extremely powerful immortal king.

As for the other, it was also a powerful immortal king. He was none other than the master of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor, the Scarce Moon Immortal King.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King was an elder of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personal disciple Que Tianyi. But ultimately, Que Tianyi was killed by Qin Wentian.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King could be considered a powerful character of a certain region in the immortal realms. He established an immortal manor within the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's territory and naturally had the strength to back things up. Now, these two extremely fearsome immortal kings came to this particle world. From this, one could see how determined the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was. Most probably, his plan was to bury all the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect alongside with this particle world.

If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect won this battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would instantly launch an offensive

against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the immortal realms and take back the six prefectures. He wanted to see who exactly dared to eye his, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's, territory in the future.

"Even Deepflame and Scarce Moon are here. Eastern Sage, you have really mobilized so many top experts for this battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who was in the air. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the thirteen prefectures before and has many immortal kings under him. However, it was impossible for him to mobilize all his immortal kings for every battle and could only choose a select few to go on the expedition.

But for this battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually summoned so many of his immortal kings. From this, one could see his determination.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Right now, he actually felt unhappiness in his heart. He discovered that there were some immortal kings who were extremely strong in the Emperor Lord's camp. This made him extremely surprised. Where did the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord recruit these experts?

The Scarce Moon Immortal King and the Deepflame Immortal King also expanded their forms. A pale cold moon appeared behind the Scarce Moon Immortal King, containing startling might. Under the light of that crescent moon, the ancient astral tree was suddenly covered with frost and appeared as though it was frozen solid.

The ancient tree gushed forth with an intense immortal might. Destructive rays of runic light shot out from each vine, resisting the frost energy of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. But at this moment, the Deepflame Immortal King stepped towards the ancient tree as a fiery ocean appeared behind him. The flames of the ocean coalesced into a figure that seemed to be the king of the

abyss, seeping into the ancient tree and burning it from within.

The attacks of the Deepflame Immortal King and the Scarce Moon Immortal King. One was ice and one was fire. At this instant, that ancient tree was slowly destroyed. Although that immortal king struggled, his manifestation of the astral tree wasn't able to block such a fearsome attack.

"Hmph." The Deepflame Immortal King snorted coldly. With a wave of his hand, countless balls of hellfire blasted downwards. The embers that fell down to the particle world instantly turned the ground they came into contact with into charred land devoid of any life. The flames of the Deepflame Immortal King were simply too terrifying, it was true immortal flames.

That immortal king who manifested the ancient tree screamed in agony. He dispersed the manifestation but the power of fire and ice continued ravaging him, attacking his immortal root. Staring at the situation of the entire battlefield, Qin Wentian sensed victory leaning towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. In fact, there were several immortals who were already heavily injured or dead.

For such a large-scale immortal war, even immortal kings could lose their lives here if they weren't careful.

"Brat, your death date is here." The Deepflame Immortal King coldly stared at Qin Wentian. Back then in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian killed his disciple and shamed him, smacking his face heavily. He, the Deepflame Immortal King, was a lofty existence; yet he was shamed by an ascendant junior. Although the brat now has broken through to immortal foundation, this only made it that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian more. Qin Wentian's cultivation speed was just too fast.

"Deepflame, your judgement has always been bad. Now that your disciple is dead, and Que Tianyi whom you favored also died to Qin Wentian. Has your shame become your rage now?" A voice rang out from the air. Two figures then appeared in front of Qin

Wentian, one wearing white, and the other wearing black.

The person who spoke was the man clad in white. His countenance was handsome and his long hair fluttered in the wind.

The man clad in black's countenance was cold like ice. His deep dark eyes contained the intent of death as a black sabre resembling the sabre of a death god could be seen behind his back.

"Bai Wuya!" The Deepflame Immortal King stared at that figure clad in white. He recalled that back when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came to this world to recruit a disciple, he was arguing with Bai Wuya then. He favored Que Tianyi, and Que Tianyi did become the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the end; while he took Blackpeak as his disciple. But Bai Wuya favored Qin Wentian right from the start of the recruitment event.

Now...regardless of Que Tianyi or Blackpeak, both of them have already died to Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1032: Might of the White-Robed Immortal King

"Bai Wuya." Standing in the air, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke, his eyes gleaming with coldness. "My Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has never offended you, yet you actually chose to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?"

Bai Wuya inclined his head, staring at the projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he emotionlessly stated, "Senior Eastern Sage started a war in the particle world, causing extreme distress and utter misery to the people here. You, who cultivated to the peak of the immortal realms, are shamelessly going all out and creating sin by slaughtering innocents. Such behavior is truly disappointing."

"You are so concerned with slaughtering the lives of people?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked coldly. "You, Bai Wuya, have cultivated to the immortal king level, so I'm sure the sin reaped from killing won't be considered a small amount."

"All my life, I, Bai Wuya, have only killed those who deserved to be killed," Bai Wuya said calmly. Back then, he'd killed a son of an immortal emperor because he simply deserved to die. Bai Wuya made no distinction about a person's status.

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly. He then turned to the black-robed man beside Bai Wuya, "Saberlord of Death, are you planning to go against me as well?"

The black-robed man was none other than Mu Yan's master, he was also the person who'd helped Qin Wentian all those years ago. He was the same as Bai Wuya—a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. In terms of seniority, the Saberlord could be considered Qin Wentian's senior. But of course, they naturally wouldn't allow any of that to show in public. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect became the perfect cover.

Everyone else would assume they were all from that sect.

The Saberlord of Death didn't reply to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The place he stood at, was already an indication of which side he stood on. Why was there a need to waste words?

"Deepflame, your judgement is unsound and your strength is pitifully mediocre at best. Back then, did you not wish to fight against me? I shall give you the opportunity to do so today." The White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya turned his gaze over, staring at Deepflame's gigantic form in the air.

"I truly want to see how strong you are exactly." A towering battle intent gushed forth from the Deepflame Immortal King, so powerful it could collapse the heavens.

"You can go and deal with the others. Just leave those two to me," Bai Wuya said to the black-robed Saberlord of Death.

The Saberlord of Death nodded lightly as he replied, "Okay."

The Saberlord himself was extremely famous too, but he knew how powerful Bai Wuya could be. Bai Wuya was definitely strong enough to stand against both the Deepflame Immortal King and the Scarce Moon Immortal King.

Even in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Bai Wuya could also be considered as one of the most outstanding immortal kings there.

"Arrogant," The Deepflame Immortal King said tyrannically, his voice thundering through the heavens and earth. Bai Wuya's words were simply making light of them. He wanted to handle him and the Scarce Moon Immortal King by himself?

Both were extremely famous immortal kings within the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. The Scarce Moon Immortal King was the master of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor, and the Deepflame Immortal King was a war general under the command of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Bai Wuya had been an insignificant being when the two of them became famous. Yet

now, Bai Wuya had actually dared to be so arrogant in front of them.

—bzz!— As the sound of the Deepflame Immortal King's voice faded, Bai Wuya vanished. A figure appeared in the air, shining with a resplendent runic light. The White-Robed Immortal King's entire being emanated an illusory feeling. He retained his form's size as he dashed over and launched an attack at the Deepflame Immortal King.

In front of the gigantic Deepflame Immortal King, Bai Wuya seemed extremely tiny in comparison.

The Deepflame Immortal King's eyes flickered with the blazing light of hellfire. His palm smashed downwards and enveloped a large portion of space, infusing it with his domain that began raining down balls of fire. The cries of evil demons could be heard as the balls of fire destroyed everything.

Qin Wentian felt apprehensive for Bai Wuya when he saw how strong the Deepflame Immortal King's attacks were. He could clearly sense the destructiveness, yet Bai Wuya actually went head-on and bore the full brunt of it.

At this moment, a piercingly intense ray of light opened up a path through that hellish domain. Bai Wuya stood on that ancient path and gracefully walked forward, continuing his way towards the Deepflame Immortal King.

The Deepflame Immortal King blasted out with his other palm, yet the instant he did so, Bai Wuya's ancient path branched out in another direction and he deftly avoided it. Bai Wuya's movements were like a fearsome bolt of lightning.

"An immortal-ranked movement technique." Qin Wentian surmised from watching Bai Wuya's graceful figure.

At this moment, he had clearly exposed the disadvantages of the Deepflame Immortal King's gigantic form. With his current size,

his speed might be considered fast, but his agility was much slower than Bai Wuya in his normal-sized form. Bai Wuya could easily avoid Deepflame's attacks and even managed to launch a few attacks of his own when they exchanged blows. It forced the Deepflame Immortal King into a state of immobility.

The king of hell silhouette behind the Deepflame Immortal King launched out his own terrifying attacks together with him, but they were all useless. Bai Wuya was just too fast. His movement technique contained traces of the great dao and in just a few short moments, he'd managed to face the Deepflame Immortal King.

—BOOM!— The Deepflame Immortal King's form returned to its normal size. His body was too large, allowing Bai Wuya to freely attack his entire form at such a short distance.

Naturally, when he returned to his original form, he instantly erupted forth with boundless destructive might that enveloped everything in his surroundings, forming a domain that belonged only to him. But at this moment, Bai Wuya's figure moved like a phantom, manifesting several resplendent pathways within that domain. He walked easily and freely through the hellish domain without any injuries.

—RUMBLE!— A supreme might gushed forth from Bai Wuya. At the instant the Deepflame Immortal King returned to his original form, Bai Wuya suddenly expanded his size. His robes were made of special materials that could contract and expand together with him. His long white robes fluttered in the wind, constituting a sight of a supreme immortal king that exuded a sense of imposingness and an air of tyranny.

His eyes emitted a dazzling light and a boundless runic glow covered him. The instant he blinked, a terrifying runic light enveloped everything around him, including the body of the Deepflame Immortal King. This was an eye technique, and in that moment, the circulation of energy flowing through the Deepflame Immortal King—the blood in his body and the runes on his bones—

were all made visible.

At this instant, the Deepflame Immortal King felt an extremely bizarre sensation. He was under the impression that Bai Wuya could see right through him. He had no way to hide from Bai Wuya's gaze. In fact, just that gaze suppressed his body with a formless pressure so overwhelming it could take his life away.

—BOOM!— The White-Robed Immortal King appeared behind Bai Wuya. Another pair of eyes winked into existence. This was a law that belonged to him.

"DIE!" Bai Wuya shouted. An immortal illusory bridge appeared, linking Bai Wuya to the Deepflame Immortal King. Boundless runes of law energy flickered, seeping directly into the Deepflame Immortal King's body through the power of his terrifying eyes. A moment later, the Deepflame Immortal King felt himself shuddering as from the internal destruction of his body..

He roared in rage and slammed out with his palms in an attempt to destroy Bai Wuya.

—RUMBLE!— The heavenly eyes behind Bai Wuya could penetrate everything and seemed to have the power to tear asunder everything in existence. He lifted his palm and stabbed out with a finger, instantly shooting a ray of law energy at the Deepflame Immortal King's attack, cancelling out Deepflame's destructive energy.

"Kacha..." A crisp sound rang out. The Deepflame Immortal King groaned miserably as his body convulsed. Their battle instantly attracted boundless attention from everyone in the particle world. The people sighed in admiration when they stared at the battle in the air. The white-robed figure was so powerful, suppressing the mighty Deepflame Immortal King with absolute strength.

But at this moment, the shadow of a crescent moon suddenly appeared above Bai Wuya, cascading a freezing cold energy that shrouded Bai Wuya within. Clearly, the Scarce Moon Immortal

King had made his move. Right now, the Scarce Moon Immortal King could care less about face. He and the Deepflame Immortal King were joining forces to fight Bai Wuya, this immortal king of the junior generations.

"Scarce Moon, your strength is only at this level?" Bai Wuya turned to the Scarce Moon Immortal King. The light from his heavenly eyes enveloped him, making it so that he was completely unaffected by the energy. With no effort at all, he took a step and broke out of the cone of freezing energy, causing the Scarce Moon Immortal King's expression to turn extremely ugly.

The Deepflame Immortal King retreated, yet Bai Wuya kept dogging his steps. He flashed his startling movement technique once more as Bai Wuya advanced towards him.

The Deepflame Immortal King was shaking violently. Roaring in anger, the entire space started shaking as his fists punched out in a frenzy to destroy Bai Wuya. The might he unleashed was simply too fearsome. The crowd felt like this entire sky was about to be swallowed whole by his abyssal energy.

"Open!" Bai Wuya's heavenly eyes radiated boundless immortal light, becoming a law of its own. Bai Wuya's gaze could split even heaven and earth apart. The entire hellish domain was broken through as an immortal path appeared. Bai Wuya advanced closer, forcing the Deepflame Immortal King into a corner. The Deepflame Immortal King's countenance turned ashen; he was a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, but Bai Wuya was suppressing him so badly it had become a one-sided battle.

"The juniors have exceeded the seniors." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sighed. He was more than a little shocked by Bai Wuyi's display of strength. And compared to Deepflame and Scarce Moon, Bai Wuya was of the junior generation. When the two of them had made their name, Bai Wuya probably had yet to be born. Yet today, Bai Wuya alone had

suppressed the two of them so effortlessly.

Regardless of the time of cultivation, if one's talent was strong enough and didn't die prematurely, that person would be able to surpass all those who came before him.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression turned unsightly to behold. Although Bai Wuya's reputation was great, he had never seen him in battle before. Now that he had witnessed his power firsthand, he understood that Bai Wuya's reputation didn't do him justice.

A terrifying energy ravaged the interior of the Deepflame Immortal King's body and he gradually felt his own strength spiraling out of control.

"KILL!" A cold voice rang out. Bai Wuya's eyes shone with a dazzling light and as a piercing sound rang out, the Deepflame Immortal King actually spat out a mouthful of blood, his countenance turning pale.

—BOOM!— Bai Wuya took another step forward, not giving the Deepflame Immortal King the chance to retaliate. The Deepflame Immortal King roared—his face was completely white, his expression extremely malevolent!

Chapter 1033: Deepflame's Death

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance turned extremely ugly when he saw this. The Deepflame Immortal King was a war general under his command and as such, was someone extremely powerful. However, Bai Wuya had actually suppressed him so badly that he was now in danger of dying.

"Leave this place," said the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Even he didn't have as many people of the same caliber as Deepflame Immortal King among his forces. It would be a waste for Deepflame to lose his life here.

"I understand, Your Majesty," replied the Deepflame Immortal King, but his expression remained extremely unsightly. To flee after being defeated. To him, it was an intense humiliation.

Bai Wuya frowned slightly. He manifested an immortal path and dashed towards the Deepflame Immortal King.

—rumble!— A fearsome abyss appeared, and the Deepflame Immortal King instantly entered it, intending to use it as a dimensional passageway to vanish completely.

Bai Wuya circulated his immortal might to the max and enveloped the entire abyss. It sliced the abyss into two, causing the Deepflame Immortal King to roar in agony. His eyes were filled with the flames of a towering rage, and he took out a spatial-type treasure to leave the area.

...chi... The eyes behind Bai Wuya held an unparalleled might. It imprisoned the spatial fluctuations in the area, forcibly tampering with the law of space. The space around the area began to convulse. The Deepflame Immortal King struggled, but he still failed to slip away. It was impossible for him to escape.

"Bai Wuya." The Deepflame Immortal King was filled with boundless light. Bai Wuya's immortal might locked him down

completely. With a finger attack, a piercing sound rang out as it damaged the Deepflame Immortal King's body and rune bones. Blood flowed from the wounds on his body, dripping down to the particle world below.

"BAI WUYA, YOU DARE TO KILL HIM?!" In the air, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes flashed with killing intent. Bai Wuya was actually aiming for the life of the Deepflame Immortal King.

Countless people in the particle world stared at this shocking immortal battle as great waves amazement rumbled through their hearts. They felt their blood heating up and coursing through them. This Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was unfeeling and cruel, treating everyone from a particle world like they were weeds or insects. They all wanted this person to die, praying that his forces would be defeated. Now that they saw the splendor of the white-robed Immortal King, they were naturally all very excited.

"You are just a projection formed from immortal sense, yet you also want to threaten Bai Wuya?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at Eastern Sage's projection as he coldly spoke. "In addition, so what if your true self was here? In a battle between our forces, neither of us are supposed to act. Even if your real self is here, you could only watch as Deepflame dies."

The hidden rule of the immortal realms: for this war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, immortal emperors were not allowed to act unless in truly critical moments. Otherwise, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor tried to kill the immortal-foundation experts and immortal kings of the Thousand Transformation Immortal Sect, then the Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord could do the same as well. If this carried on, the fact remained that both their sects would be annihilated, leaving only the two of them. It would be completely meaningless.

The Deepflame Immortal King was still struggling. He had taken

out an immortal weapon, but at his and Bai Wuya's cultivation level, it was a useless gesture unless the treasure was something extremely heaven-defying. His actions could only end in a futile struggle.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King had been closely following the battle of Bai Wuya and Deepflame, ready to help out at a moment's notice. Bai Wuya and Deepflame were moving too fast, and he could only follow behind to the best of his capabilities. However he soon discovered that the situation was already irreversible, and hence he hesitated. If he continued to rush up and help the Deepflame Immortal King, what would happen after Bai Wuya slayed Deepflame? Would he be Bai Wuya's next target?

Normally, these immortal kings always seemed so high up and invincible. But that was only to the people below them. But during times of true danger, everyone would act cautiously and look out for themselves. After cultivating for so long and achieving their current status, they had everything they wanted - authority, fame, women. How could such characters bear to seek death?

Bai Wuya's strength soon made the Scarce Moon Immortal King feel fear in his heart. Bai Wuya had dominated Deepflame completely, and Deepflame didn't even have the capability to flee. Bai Wuya was just too terrifying.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery shook the heavens and earth, resounding loudly throughout the space of this particle world. Even the other immortal kings still in combat felt their hearts tremble when they heard that scream—that sound of agony had come from the Deepflame Immortal King. Observing with their immortal senses, they discovered that the Deepflame Immortal King was bleeding from numerous wounds. The rune bones within his body were thoroughly cracked, and his life was slowly dripping away.

Finally, Bai Wuya descended to stand in front of Deepflame. He blasted out with his palm, smashing into Deepflame's heart,

ripping another scream from the Deepflame Immortal King. His body exploded, and his blood rained down from the sky. His rune bones had shattered into countless pieces as they fell to the ground below. The Deepflame Immortal King tried to send his consciousness into a stream of his immortal sense, yet Bai Wuya enveloped and directly wiped it out. Unless the Deepflame Immortal King had streams of immortal sense existing elsewhere, it would mean his certain death, and he had completely vanished from this world.

Also, even if he had other streams of immortal sense elsewhere, they would eventually dissipate upon activation.

In the particle world, droplets of the Deepflame Immortal King's blood splashed onto the earth. The people of this particle world felt a terrifying might permeating the region and they couldn't help but evade the area. The droplets transformed into a blood lake that contained an immense power several times stronger than other so-called geniuses with bloodline abilities. And when the chipped rune bones fell to the ground, the people below instantly went into a frenzy as they fought each other for a piece. Everyone knew that the bones of immortals were treasures that were coveted by all.

Every inch of the Deepflame Immortal King's body was a supreme treasure to the people from particle worlds.

"He truly killed him." Many immortal kings on the battlefield felt their hearts trembling.

The Deepflame Immortal King, a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, had died here today.

The death of an immortal king was considered a normal occurrence, and they wouldn't be shocked by it. But now, the one who died was the Deepflame Immortal King.

Bai Wuya had brought upon his demise in such a domineering manner. In this place, was there even another immortal king who

could stand against Bai Wuya?

A supreme expert would have the ability to control the situation in immortal battles.

Bai Wuya then turned and took a step forward, moving towards the direction of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. At this moment, the eyes of the Scarce Moon Immortal King twitched. Under the stunned gaze of the crowd below, the Scarce Moon Immortal King chose not to do battle, and fled instead.

"BASTARD!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression turned ashen. An immortal king who had made his name countless years ago was actually turning to flee instead of facing Bai Wuya.

However, from the Scarce Moon Immortal King's perspective, it was a decision borne from common sense. He knew his strength was inferior to Deepflame's, and Bai Wuya had effortlessly vanquished Deepflame to the point where he lacked the ability to escape.

Bai Wuya chose not to chase after the Scarce Moon Immortal King and instantly joined the other battles instead. Initially, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had faced a perilous situation, but with the Saberlord of Death's reinforcements, that pressure had lightened considerably. After all, the Saberlord had come from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Although he wasn't as outstanding as Bai Wuya, it was a simple matter for him to fight against ordinary immortal kings. The saber in his hands resembled the saber of a death god, an extremely dangerous weapon to go up against.

But even so, many experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect suffered injuries and two immortal kings had already fallen. Qin Wentian and Lin Xian`er felt their hearts trembling as they observed the battle. This immortal carnage was just too fearsome if even immortal kings had succumbed to death.

For example, someone as powerful as the Deepflame Immortal

King, who'd served under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, had also died in this battle.

Bai Wuya joined a random battle, and swept out his immortal might out to instantly envelope an immortal king. That immortal king felt a heavy pressure locking onto him as a mystical energy invaded his body.

Bai Wuya transformed into a phantom, moving so fast that several after-images appeared. Soon, another immortal king died, and the scene badly shocked the hearts of the spectators.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew uglier and uglier to behold. On the surface, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's combat prowess was at an advantage, but in truth, Bai Wuya alone had turned the tide of the war. No one here could win against Bai Wuya.

"Retreat!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was a man of extreme decisiveness. Once he saw that they had no way to destroy those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he instantly gave the command to retreat. All the immortal kings gathered in the air and swiftly soared up into the sky.

Bai Wuya didn't pursue them. He was alone, and no matter his strength, it would be impossible for him to fight against all of the enemy's immortal kings.

Very soon, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect retreated to a higher vantage point. Their faces were ice-cold as they stared down at those below. After which, they each transformed into beams of light and they shot out towards the horizon. The projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still remained, looking frostily at Bai Wuya.

Bai Wuya alone had turned the tide for this entire battle.

"Eastern Sage, it looks like your preparations are still far from enough." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed

mockingly.

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly. He glared at Bai Wuya. "Consider me careless with regards to this battle. Next time, it will definitely be impossible for your Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be lucky enough to retreat unscathed."

"Luck?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly. The image of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gradually grew fainter, before it disappeared completely.

The pressure boring down on everyone in this world had finally dissipated. The immortal war was over, and the people of this particle world could stand up straight and heave a sigh of relief. Everything had ended. They felt as though they'd just escaped from certain calamity. Traces of destruction could be seen everywhere, and many people tried to flee from mortal danger, but to no avail. The aftershocks of an immortal battle could completely eradicate vast amounts of land in a particle world.

Not many immortal kings had died in this battle, but the same could not be said for many of the particle world's inhabitants.

Luckily, the cruel Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had been driven back. They would forever carve the name of this tyrant in their memories. One day, if they could achieve the same cultivation realm as him, they would definitely take revenge.

Similarly, the people of this world would also remember the name of the white-robed Immortal King, Bai Wuya. Their memory of him would be of a different nature—no one would forget his imposingness and magnificence in that battle.

That battle could be considered a baptism for the people of this world, allowing them to see their own circumstances more clearly, and thus instill in them a stronger thirst for power.

"The Star River Association and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect

joined forces and ambushed us. We shall exterminate every branch of the Star River Association in this particle world before we leave!" the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord commanded coldly. The immortal kings immediately led their forces to various parts of this world and returned after some time had passed. The Star River Association had completely vanished from this particle world.

"Wentian, follow me back to the immortal realms. I think it's best for you to temporarily withhold contact with this particle world. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Star River Association, this particle world is merely like an ant to them. They won't mind it too much. Their actions today were a result of wanting to target you and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. As long as you sever the connection between you and this particle world, they will gradually overlook this place," stated the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Mhm, alright." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Return." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gave the command, and everyone retreated. Bai Wuya walked to Qin Wentian's side, bringing Qin Wentian together with him. At the moment before they departed, Qin Wentian eyes were filled with reluctance as he stared at this world. After which, he turned to look at the starry space with a resolute expression etched on his face.

From now on, he would sever his connection with this place and focus on the immortal realms!

Chapter 1034: Emperor Lord's Suggestion

"Let's leave!"

The countless people in the particle world inclined their heads and stared at the sky. The experts from the immortal realms were all leaving, vanishing from this particle world; yet they had given all of them an unforgettable memory.

Naturally the particle world this time around also encountered a calamity they had no way to endure. But for these people who survived, they would all become stronger stellar martial cultivators. They personally witnessed an immortal battle, which left behind a seed of desire to get stronger in their hearts.

Immortal Realms, Immortal.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the White-Robed Immortal King, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and...Qin Wentian.

The names of these people were carved into their memories.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was a lofty, supreme existence. However, despite knowing the consequences, he chose to give the command for a war to start in a particle world, narrowly destroying it. This was what immortal emperors were like, treating the lives of people below them as ants.

Luckily, this battle didn't last for a long time. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was defeated and forced to flee.

"Qin Wentian, let's hope that one day, you would be able to kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and avenge this debt of blood." Countless people in this particle world all had this thought. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, or the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, or even just the White-Robed Immortal King, the distance of these people to them, were just too far. Only Qin Wentian, a legend of this world, had a chance

to reach their heights. Now, even in the immortal realms, he had an immortal-emperor ranked power protecting him.

This was something none of them would even imagine in the past.

The sky of this world was the same as in the past. Qin Wentian's name would enter the annals of history of this particle world, known by everyone living here. They wondered if they would hear this name once again if in the future, if they managed to step into the immortal realms themselves.

...

The Cloud Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian and the others arrived.

In the grand hall of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was there. His immortal sense from earlier had already dissipated. Standing up, he stared at Bai Wuya, Qin Wentian and the others as they walked in. He then spoke, "Bai Wuya, thank you for your efforts."

"Emperor Lord is too courteous." Bai Wuya's expression was calm, he returned to his usual self exuding a sense of carefreeness. No matter how one looked at him, he didn't seem to be capable of being the one who killed the Deepflame Immortal King earlier back in the particle world.

"If we didn't have your help, my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would have surely suffered a heavy loss." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied.

"Bai Wuya, continue to put in effort in your cultivation, if you become an immortal emperor, you would surely have the chance to become a peak-level one in the future, surpassing both me and Eastern Sage."

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was considered Bai Wuya's senior, yet he was so polite when he spoke to Bai Wuya.

From this, one could see he respected Bai Wuya and admired Bai Wuya's extreme potential.

Qin Wentian quietly listened at the side. The relationship between these two was a little unique. Bai Wuya wasn't under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Bai Wuya was a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, and their relationship was something like himself and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. It was impossible for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to secure the six prefectures using their own strength, they had to depend on the aid from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Between the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, there might be some cooperation in which he wasn't privy to the full details.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was forced to retreat and most probably, they won't launch an attack on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect so quickly. Emperor Lord I, Bai Wuya, shall take my leave first." Bai Wuya directly spoke. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't try to make him stay on as well. He simply nodded, "Okay."

Bai Wuya clasped his hands to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord before glancing at Qin Wentian as he walked out from the grand hall.

"Everyone, from now on, it's best to be cautious when you guys are handling things out there. Also, tighten the security on the six prefectures and get our information network to pay more attention to things in the other seven prefectures. We need to be prepared for war anytime." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke seriously to the immortals gathered here. "In any case, thank you all for the efforts in this recent battle. A month from now, I will speak about the Dao for three days. If anyone of you have problems in your cultivation, feel free to ask me about them."

"Many thanks to the Emperor Lord. Your subordinates shall take their leave." The immortal kings bowed as they also retreated from the grand hall.

"Wentian, stay behind a little." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. In the grand hall, only the two of them remained.

"The person you wanted me to investigate. I surrounded the entire particle world with my immortal sense but I could find no trace of that person. If she is still alive, she must have already left this world." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. Seems like either Bai Qing had died or left the particle world.

"However..." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord continued, "I discover a location that was a little strange. It should have been the Devil Statue Cliff you were speaking of."

"What's so strange about that location?" Qin Wentian's expression stiffened, feeling a little nervous in his heart.

"In the Devil Statue Cliff, I discovered a very high-level ancient sacrificial altar. Such altars are rare even in the immortal realms." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness as he asked, "What use does the altar have?"

"The traces have been removed, it isn't really clear but according to my guess, it might be a spatial-transference array for an extremely powerful faction. There are many ancient factions of power like this in the immortal realms with exceedingly deep foundations. One example is the Southern Phoenix Clan in the south, the Darknorth Clan in the North, the Myriad Devil Island in the immortal realms, etc. These powers have many strange capabilities that no one could deduce or understand by logic, yet no one could deny them of their existences. If the friend you wanted

to find was in the Devil Statue Cliff, she might have had some rare miraculous encounters."

The words of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord caused Qin Wentian's heart to pound. That little lass Bai Qing, truly had a miraculous encounter?

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he recalled that simple and innocent black-robed young girl. In his heart, Bai Qing would always be a little sister to him. He could only pray and hope that she's alright.

"Next, it's about time for us to discuss your matters. You should have already seen how determined Eastern Sage wants to kill you. His hatred for you has already seeped deep into his bones. Do you have any thoughts on how to handle this?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. He naturally knew that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hated him. Now, most probably the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has already placed his name on the prioritized kill list. But he was the same as well, if he was powerful enough, he would have long taken the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's life. But sadly with his current strength, an immortal emperor was just too far for him. If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had their eyes on him, it would be extremely tough for him to remain unnoticed in the future if he went around the thirteen prefectures.

"Senior, I'm at a loss of what to do. Do you have any suggestions?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You've already been to the City of Ancient Emperors and should know how vast the heavens are and how many geniuses there are. Also, I heard that you have a deep connection with the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If you wish to pursue his daughter, I'm afraid the difficulty wouldn't be low at all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled. "I suggest that

you head out to temper yourself first, exploring the vast immortal realms. You have to constantly increase your strength and as for the war between the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, you should temporarily refrain from joining it."

Qin Wentian silently contemplated for a moment before he nodded his head lightly. "I will seriously consider Emperor Lord's words."

"Mhm, good. You can leave then. If you have any matters you wish to handle, feel free to look for me at any time." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded as he too, left the grand hall.

After that, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he went to the location where the members of the Battle Sword Sect were at. The environment here was extremely good, and when the Battle Sword Sect noticed Qin Wentian flying through the air, numerous silhouettes all stepped forward and came before him.

"Qin Wentian."

"Wentian!" Everyone called out. Their eyes all had a strange light flickering within when they stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, they finally understood the weight of Qin Wentian's status in the immortal realms. This place was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, a power headed by an immortal emperor. It was rumored that Qin Wentian became the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's personal disciple and the Emperor Lord favored him heavily.

One could say that the Qin Wentian today, already has a certain status in the immortal realms.

"How are things in the particle world? Is father still doing well?" Ye Lingshuang walked up and asked.

"Mhm, I've fetched foster father and the rest here. Wait a

moment." Qin Wentian spoke. He then soared into the air and took out the Nine Immortality Bells. With a connection of his will, the ancient city appeared as several figures walked out from within. When everyone had exited, Qin Wentian kept the Driftsnow City again once more.

"Father!" Ye Lingshuang called out when she saw Ye Qingyun's silhouette.

"Lingshuang!" Ye Qingyun smiled when he saw everyone from the Battle Sword Sect. Qin Wentian had brought everyone to the same place.

"Foster father, I initially wanted everyone to temporarily remain in the particle world. But the things that happened earlier were completely out of my expectations. Both the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Star River Association are both extremely dangerous and hence, I made the decision to bring everyone to the immortal realms first. Foster father, I will command some people to escort you back to the particle world and bring the rest of your family over."

For the immortal battle in the particle world earlier, he had no idea if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor left some troops behind. This was the reason why he decisively pulled out of the particle world. Because if he did so, no one else would bother with the innocent people living there any longer.

"Wentian, where is this place?" The Medicine Sovereign and Fairy Qingmei both asked.

"This is the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Everyone can just stay here in the future. With Senior Emperor Lord present, there's no need to worry about your safety." Qin Wentian spoke. Actually, he was just too worried. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hated him, these people from his particle world, were nothing but small characters to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He wouldn't be bothered about them at all.

"Everyone must have been frightened. Let me hold a welcoming reception for everyone." Qin Wentian laughed. He walked to Mo Qingcheng's side, and when everyone saw them both, all of them started smiling. "You and Qingcheng finally got together. We should really take the time to celebrate this."

Next, Qin Wentian organized a large immortal banquet in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. All his kin and close friends from his particle world were all here, and everyone was extremely happy. Everything was concluded, and although they were in an unfamiliar place, this was the immortal realms! They could have a new beginning.

Fatty Fan Le was drunk. His eyes narrowed to slits when he saw those beauties among the servants.

Ouyang Kuangsheng stared at the guards, feeling extremely shocked in his heart. All of these guards were immortals.

Fairy Qingmei initially didn't wish to leave the particle world. But when she saw the delicacies and beautiful wine at the banquet - all the food items and drinks were of the immortal rank - she suddenly felt that maybe it was about time for her to live her own life again.

Qin Chuan was very happy. He was also drunk. Upon knowing Qin Wentian's accomplishments in the immortal realms, he felt nothing but pride for this foster son of his.

Yun Mengyi, Lin Xian`er and Bailu Yi, all of them were staring at Mo Qingcheng who sat beside Qin Wentian, with all sorts of indescribable feelings in their hearts.

This place, was the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian smiled at everyone, drinking and chatting together with them. This day, he was also drunk with happiness!

Chapter 1035: Invitation from Afar

After several months, everyone had settled down in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The territory an immortal emperor-ranked force had, was extremely vast, able to station millions of troops.

Qin Wentian's kin and close friends were all staying at his courtyard but during these months, there were also people who went out to roam the prefecture. Everyone was awed by the strength of the immortal sect, as they sighed in admiration at Qin Wentian's capabilities. This made them also want to seek out their own good fortune, wanting to get stronger. Hence, they wanted to broaden their horizons by exploring the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian didn't obstruct them. This place was the immortal realms. If they kept depending on the protection of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, although they would be safe, their lives would be one of boredom.

The immortal realms are boundless. Even for Qin Wentian, he had only explored a corner of it. The entire thirteen prefectures were nothing but a random region.

Today, at the cultivation platform Qin Wentian was at, an ancient cauldron could be seen there along with Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

"Is it really that dangerous?" Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"Mhm, the Sacred Luminance is within the cauldron. The Sacred Luminance is a treasure that can baptize stellar martial cultivators with holy radiance from the ancient times, enable one to shed one's mortal body and change a set of bones. In addition, without a powerful physique, there's basically no way to withstand the force of the Sacred Luminance. I have a friend who has extraordinary talent and a powerful physique but when he was baptized, if it

wasn't for his own powerful will, he wouldn't be able to persist on till the end. Qingcheng, the you now still wouldn't be able to withstand this. Hence, I want you to cultivate your physique first."

Qin Wentian spoke to Mo Qingcheng.

"Okay, I will listen to you." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head lightly.

Qin Wentian's hands cupped Mo Qingcheng's face while Little Rascal on the ground inclined his head, appearing to be extremely proud of something. This fellow and Purgatory had also once been baptized by the Sacred Luminance.

"Let's go out." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. With a wave of his hand, he kept the cauldron. Both this cauldron and the Sacred Luminance were supreme treasures. In the future after he gets stronger, he can use the Sacred Luminance to trade for things or seek favors from peak-level characters. However, that time was not now. He was too weak currently, and if the fact that he had Sacred Luminance was exposed, the circumstances would surely be dire.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng returned to his courtyard. Luo Huan and Qin Yao were there waiting for him and upon noting his return, Luo Huan giggled, "What a pair of intimate lovers. Even your sister and senior sister are abandoned by you."

"Sister Luo Huan, don't tease him any more." Qin Yao smiled. "Wentian, the teachers you found for us are truly not bad. Our improvements are extremely great and the sect is willing to use the cultivation resources for us. I feel like there's a qualitative improvement in my potential, even father and uncle improved with god-like speed."

"Sis, those teachers are immortal king experts. I had to thicken my skin and invite them to give guidance to everyone. As for the cultivation resources, think nothing of them. Sisters, both your cultivation levels are still low and it's easy to solidify your

foundations." Qin Wentian smiled. The talents of Qin Yao and the others could only be considered ordinary in the immortal realms. It was easy to improve their potential by using cultivation resources in the immortal realms. And because they were weak, it was very easy for them to improve. But even so, it was impossible for them to soar too fast in their cultivation in a single leap. They still had to walk down the path step-by-step.

"I know you are awesome." Qin Yao smiled. "These few days, you must have been helping Qingcheng. Or are you two preparing to have a baby soon?"

"Sister, don't tease me. I don't show favoritism. Qingcheng's current cultivation level is higher than you guys, so the way for her to cultivate is naturally also different in comparison. No matter what help I gave Qingcheng, I would give them to you guys sooner or later." Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Okay, I know you won't mistreat us." Qin Yao smiled. She and Luo Huan were naturally only just joking around with him.

"Have you all gotten used to living here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not bad. The environment here is very good. It's only that I feel like going out to roam a little occasionally." Qin Yao spoke.

"Mhm, right now the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is preparing to fortify the entire Cloud Prefecture making it so that no one can invade. Wait until their preparations are done before you head out." Qin Wentian smiled. Just this capital city of the Cloud Prefecture was already as large as their particle world. Given the cultivation bases of Qin Yao and Luo Huan, they wouldn't even be able to walk out of the Cloud Prefecture so there was nothing much for them to worry about.

Qin Wentian also knew that there were many peak-tier powers in the immortal realms that stayed in the capital city. The information network had a tight web on things and once any external powers entered their territory, the major powers would

know. The capital city was filled with countless powers and their businesses. But sadly, with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's current foundation, they were still far from enough to control the tangled up and complicated network of powers in the Cloud Prefecture. They needed time before they can achieve absolute control.

"Senior brother!" At this moment, a clear voice drifted over. Qin Wentian had a look of joy on his face when he heard that voice.

"Mengchen, come over." Qin Wentian called out. Very swiftly, a handsome young man appeared before Qin Wentian.

"You've finished your seclusion. Not bad." Qin Wentian smiled when he regarded Jun Mengchen. His junior brother's aura has changed, and became even more extraordinary.

"Senior brother, you finished your seclusion much earlier than mine." Jun Mengchen laughed. Qin Wentian wasn't surprised that Jun Mengchen also succeeded. Jun Mengchen's talent was already extremely outstanding. Back then, he had also undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance and both their cultivation bases were at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon.

"There's not much difference in the timing when it comes to establishing our immortal foundations." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I heard that senior brother returned home to your particle world. Are all these ladies my sister-in-laws?" Jun Mengchen laughed loudly. The three women around Qin Wentian were all beauties. This was especially so for Mo Qingcheng. Her aura was transcendent just like a celestial, and looked truly compatible with his senior brother Qin Wentian. Her looks actually didn't lose out to Princess Qing'er. This senior brother of his was truly awesome indeed.

"Don't talk nonsense." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen as he continued, "This is your sister-in-law Mo Qingcheng. This is my senior sister Luo Huan, and my elder sister Qin Yao. Everyone, this

is my junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen."

"Mengchen greets sister-in-law, elder sister Luo Huan, elder sister Qin Yao." Jun Mengchen politely nodded. Although he was also an immortal now, he behaved like a big child.

"Little brother, that's really obedient of you." Luo Huan walked to Jun Mengchen's side and ruffled the hair on his head, causing Jun Mengchen to have a face full of black lines.

"Sister Luo Huan, this..." Jun Mengchen felt like he was on the verge of breaking down. Was Luo Huan treating him like a little boy?

"What's wrong? I treat Wentian the same way too. Since you are his junior apprentice brother, there's no difference." Luo Huan giggled. Jun Mengchen glanced pleadingly at Qin Wentian, but Qin Wentian had a wide smile on his face and was pretending that he didn't see anything.

"Senior brother, when I came, the Emperor Lord ask me to bring word to you. He needs us to gather at his location." Jun Mengchen hurriedly spoke.

"The Emperor Lord?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Mhm." Jun Mengchen nodded.

"Okay, let's go." Qin Wentian spoke. Luo Huan didn't make things difficult for Jun Mengchen and allowed the two of them to leave.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen came to the emperor palace where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord resided. However, the Emperor Lord wasn't there at this moment, and the person waiting for them there instead was an immortal king named the Taishan Immortal King.

The Taishan Immortal King had a deep connection with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and was always by his side, following him for numerous years.

"Senior." Qin Wentian called out.

"Wentian, there's a guest that sent an invitation card for you." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. After that, he waved his hand as an invitation card appeared in the air and floated over to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took it. Upon glancing through it, he smiled. "Nanfeng Yunxi has also succeeded in establishing her immortal foundation and became an immortal."

"Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked #3 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings long ago. It's very normal for her to succeed." Jun Mengchen spoke. "Is this invitation sent over by Nanfeng Yunxi?"

"Mhm. To celebrate her success, the Southern Phoenix Clan wants to organize an immortal banquet. However, given how far away the Southern Phoenix Clan is, why would they sent people to rush here to deliver this invitation to me?" Qin Wentian felt puzzled as he turned to the Taishan Immortal King.

"Wouldn't you know if you went?" The Taishan Immortal King smiled.

"Yeah, who knows, maybe Nanfeng Yunxi fell in love with you and wants to use this chance to know you better." Jun Mengchen teased. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes at him. He felt that there must certainly be some other reason for Nanfeng Yunxi to invite him over. It wouldn't be so simple just to invite him for the banquet.

"Senior, do you feel that I should go?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Nanfeng Yunxi is a descendant of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and is one of the future successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan. She should have plenty of competitors vying with her. However, the Southern Phoenix Clan is located in the Southern Phoenix City. It's truly a vast city controlled completely by their clan. The rules there are set by the Southern Phoenix Clan and it's one of the safest places in the immortal realms. Immortal

kings would all be monitored once they entered that place. You can take this chance to experience more things and broaden your horizons." The Taishan Immortal King smiled.

"Okay, I will head there together with Mengchen to witness the splendor of the Southern Phoenix City then." Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted an opportunity to head out to temper himself. Since the Taishan Immortal King felt it was a good idea for him to go, this opportunity must truly be good.

"Mhm, you guys go ahead and prepare. Our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has already prepared a teleportation array that can connect directly to the Southern Phoenix City." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. After that, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen headed back. Qin Wentian went to settle some things and bid farewell to Mo Qingcheng and his friends before they headed out on an expedition to the Southern Phoenix City.

Chapter 1036: Southern Phoenix City

The Southern Phoenix Clan was located at the Southern Region of the immortal realms. This clan was an ancient power that had lasted for countless eras.

The Southern Phoenix Clan possessed the high-grade bloodline of the undying divine beast—the phoenix. Only females were appointed as the successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan and throughout the eras, their titles had always been the same: the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

The foundations of the Southern Phoenix Clan far surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Their land was considered an ancient holy ground of the immortal realms. In the southern region, the Southern Phoenix Clan had immense influence. Although they didn't rule over the entire southern region completely, their authority was extremely vast. Their every move could cause the people living in the southern region to tremble.

Southern Phoenix City naturally was the immortal city where the Southern Phoenix Clan resided. This city was the base of operations for the Southern Phoenix Clan and they governed it fully. Their clan businesses were situated throughout the city, and their army was responsible for the city's discipline and law enforcement.

Hence, this immortal city could be considered one of the safest main cities in the entire immortal realms.

In the place where teleportation arrays of the Southern Phoenix City were situated, many guards could be seen patrolling the area. The teleportation arrays here would frequently light up as people arrived. There were two types of people who could enter the city using the arrays; the first would be someone with an extraordinary identity and could use a private teleportation array of great power;

the second type would be extremely wealthy stellar martial cultivators. Using a teleportation array required a great deal of expense. These wealthy cultivators would have to decide and pay the required rates to use arrays of great powers.

At this moment, a certain teleportation array flared with light as spatial fluctuations rocked the area. Several guards turned their attention over. The intensity of spatial fluctuations determined the length of the journey. From the light's resplendence, these newcomers must have come from a place extremely far away.

A moment later, the silhouettes of two young men appeared. They glanced at their surroundings before they walked forward.

"Where did the two of you come from?" A guard questioned them. Qin Wentian waved his hand as an invitation card floated before the guard. The guard's eyes gleamed when he saw the invitation. After which he bowed low and said, "Young Lord Qin, please feel free to enter the city."

"I heard that there are some rules in the Southern Phoenix City. Could you tell me more about them?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There are indeed some rules. In the Southern Phoenix City, one cannot commit an act slaughter here, bully the weak because you are strong, or engage in robbery and theft. The Southern Phoenix Army won't interfere in small-scale conflicts but if someone is heavily injured, or there is damage to city property, you will be liable to answer for your actions," the guard explained. "That's the majority of the rules. Also, there's an arena where parties can settle any large-scale disputes if they wanted to. In any case, since you are a friend of the holy maiden, you can seek her out for help if you run into trouble."

"Okay. Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. After that, he and Jun Mengchen stepped into the Southern Phoenix City together. This city was ancient and majestic, with several constructed buildings clustered within, yet did not give the

impression that the city was cramped. In this place, the experts were as common as clouds. Immortal foundation experts could be seen everywhere.

"They are friends of the holy maiden. But which holy maiden? And what status does that guy have?" the other guards curiously asked when Qin Wentian left.

"Holy Maiden Yunxi. She has established her immortal foundation and invited them to the celebratory banquet. It seems that their relationship is quite close as well. As for his name, I've never heard of it before. His name is Qin Wentian, but there doesn't seem to be any immortal emperors in the immortal realms with the surname of Qin," that guard continued in a low voice.

"To think that his friend would actually be Holy Maiden Yunxi, this fellow truly has luck with the ladies. Not only is Holy Maiden Yunxi extremely talented, she's also a supreme beauty." The guards around him laughed.

"You guys, shut up!" commanded someone beside them.

"Yes, captain." Everyone had a faint smile on their faces as they went back to their duties.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked about the city, and when they saw the countless number of majestic buildings before them, they understood why the rules here were so strict.

"Southern Phoenix City is truly a prosperous place. Immortal-ranked treasures can be seen everywhere and are readily available for transaction. How many treasures does this place have exactly? With such wealth, one would no longer need to worry about cultivation resources." Jun Mengchen sighed in admiration.

"It's all relative. For powerful stellar martial cultivators, it's easier for them to obtain rare and valuable treasures. For weaker cultivators, they can only depend on others or risk their lives in adventures. Seeing the prosperity of Southern Phoenix City, it

naturally derives benefits from its imposed rules. For cultivators who enter this city, they have no need to worry about their safety." Qin Wentian understood the law of the jungle in the immortal realms. If you are weak, you wouldn't even dare to take out a rare treasure to do business with. This is the reason why the Southern Phoenix Clan wanted a place like this to exist; a place governed by its fair laws. Having a lawful location would only serve to make businesses in the city prosper.

"Mhm, as expected of an ancient grand clan. For those cultivators with families, they would naturally prefer to stay inside such a city where the safety of their family members are guaranteed. Only then could they continue roaming the immortal realms with peace in their hearts," Jun Mengchen added.

"You are right. But there are countless people living in the immortal realms. Who wouldn't want to stay in such a city? Most probably, only descendants from the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to own land here. Also, the guards said that it is prohibited to cause damage to properties. Most probably, the value of such a prosperous city constructed by the Southern Phoenix Clan far exceeds our imaginations." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm, what's that?" Jun Mengchen pointed ahead. Over there, a faint shadow of a phoenix could be seen shimmering in the air.

"Let's take a look." Both of their silhouettes flickered, as they moved towards that location. Not long after, they saw two combatants fighting in a phoenix-shaped battle platform.

"The Phoenix Arena." Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen spoke at the same time, instantly understanding that this must be the phoenix arena the guard had referred to earlier. Only when both parties willingly stepped up onto the arena, could a life-and-death battle be held. There would always be cultivators with immense grudges and hatred for each other. The city needed a place like this arena for them to vent their emotions.

"Let's go." After watching for a moment, victory was decided. One of the combatants had been killed. Once two parties headed up onto the Phoenix Arena, this was an indication of the depth of their mutual grudge. Why would anyone show mercy?

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen made discreet enquiries and used immortal-ranked treasures to speed towards the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, it still took them a long while before they reached the outer perimeter of the Southern Phoenix Clan's location. At that location, there was an impossibly gigantic life-like statue of an ancient phoenix. The statue was posed to ride the wind as it soared through the sky. This was the symbol of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and even though it was just a statue, it radiated a clear aura of tyranny and power.

"Senior, should we head in now to look for Nanfeng Yunxi?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No hurry. It's fine that we found the place. Anyway, the immortal banquet starts two days from now, so we can meet her directly when we attend the banquet. If we enter now, Nanfeng Yunxi might feel pressured to accompany us to tour this city." Qin Wentian laughed as he shook his head. Jun Mengchen started for a moment, before he recovered and continued, "Nanfeng Yunxi is such a beauty, but only you, Senior, are able to remain unmoved in the face of her peerless looks. But then again, both my sister-in-laws are supreme beauties who can topple empires of this generation. They don't lose out to Nanfeng Yunxi in the slightest."

"Why? Are you interested in Nanfeng Yunxi?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Hahaha! Even if I'm interested, Nanfeng Yunxi has no interest in me. The invitation card only had your name on it," said Jun Mengchen. He then continued, "Oh yeah, Senior Brother. You left Little Rascal back in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to accompany Sister-in-Law. What about Purgatory? Why haven't I seen her?"

"Purgatory is living in my bloodstream. Since you wish to see her, I shall ask her to come out." Qin Wentian smiled. His blood surged as a crimson glow flashed through the air. An instant later, Purgatory's silhouette appeared, taking on the form of a beautiful young lady.

"Purgatory is actually a female, and she's so beautiful too. Senior Brother, I submit to you." Jun Mengchen laughed. Even he was a little jealous of his senior brother. Why were there so many beauties around Qin Wentian?

At this moment, the sound of something swishing through the air rang out as four figures soared over. The one in the lead was extremely young. When his gaze landed on Purgatory, his eyes gleamed with a brilliant light.

"Fairy, is your true form a vermillion bird?" the young man asked. Purgatory frowned, radiating a cold intent.

"Is there something the matter?" asked Qin Wentian.

"What is your relationship with her?" The young man turned his attention onto Qin Wentian as he inquired.

"She's my companion," Qin Wentian replied.

"A demonic beast companion? You must have subdued her, right?" That young man laughed. In the immortal realms, the luck of some individuals wasn't bad. There were cases of people subduing the offspring of powerful demonic beasts. And this happened quite often.

"He is my master, but what has this got to do with you?" Purgatory stared at the young man.

"As expected of a Purgatory Vermillion Bird. What an explosive and fiery temper while also having such beauty." That young man laughed. "Anyway, sir your luck is good. I want to propose a trade for your demonic beast. As for the price, just name whatever you want."

"No, thanks. You can leave us alone now." Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, his tone filled with disapproval. How could he trade Purgatory away as if she were some commodity?

"This demonic beast is of great use to me. Brother, just feel free to state your price," the young man continued, his gaze had become heated. Such a beautiful vermillion bird was truly a rare sight. If he could tame her, how awesome would that be?

"Don't you understand human speech?" Jun Mengchen asked impolitely. He loathed this young man. However, as the sound of his voice faded, an expert behind the young man stepped out as an overwhelming pressure instantly enveloped Qin Wentian and the rest.

"The rules of the Southern Phoenix City. Are you guys prepared to oppose them?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"The rules are dead while humans are alive. Let me give you a word of advice. You'd best wise up. My young master is a guest of the Southern Phoenix Clan and even if we don't act against you guys now, it won't be too difficult for us to do something to you in the future." Another person beside the young man wore an icy expression as he threatened.

Chapter 1037: Attending the Banquet

The young man waved his hand, stopping his subordinate and berating him, "You, shut up. Since the Southern Phoenix Clan has these rules, naturally, they won't allow people to break them so easily. This city is in total control of the Southern Phoenix Clan."

"Yes." That subordinate bowed, lowering his head, not daring to say anything more. The young man then smiled and glanced back to Qin Wentian. "I'm Rong Xiao of the Rong Clan. I truly admire this vermillion bird from the bottom of my heart. Since she said that you are her master, naturally, you can trade her away. Brother, why not give me some face? It won't be to your disadvantage and we can even be friends."

Although this young man's tone was polite, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both felt disgusted at hearing his words. Reporting his own clan name, did he want to flaunt his status?

"Oh, so it's Rong Xiao from the Rong Clan." Qin Wentian acted like he suddenly had a revelation. The young man smiled as he inclined his head slightly with pride.

"Apologies, I've never heard of you before," Qin Wentian continued, his words causing the smile on Rong Xiao's face to turn unnatural and stiff. Was Qin Wentian making a fool out of him?

"Also, my senior brother is also a guest invited by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Don't think that you're so great. Stop overestimating yourself and get lost." Jun Mengchen's temper was as explosive as before. He truly wasn't fond of this young man. Qin Wentian silently agreed with his words, smiling coldly at the people before his eyes. He couldn't even be bothered to reply to Rong Xiao. Treating Purgatory like a commodity? Even if this was nothing but a discussion, it was still a humiliation to Purgatory herself.

The young man frowned. He glanced at Qin Wentian. He must

truly have a good temper—despite being cursed at and told to get lost, he still kept his temper.

"So it turns out that Brother Qin is also here because of an invitation. Rong Xiao was too presumptuous. In that case, I will see you again at the banquet," Rong Xiao said indifferently before leading his subordinates away.

"How arrogant," Jun Mengchen stated unhappily.

Qin Wentian stared at Purgatory, only to see that Purgatory's countenance had turned cold. He walked over and patted Purgatory on her shoulder. "Purgatory, just call me Big Brother Qin from now on. I don't want you to refer to me as your master. If you refuse to obey me, I won't allow you to follow me in the future."

Purgatory stared at Qin Wentian with a wronged expression in her eyes. Her charming eyes were extremely mesmerizing, causing Qin Wentian to regret the fact that his tone was too strict. However, this little lass refused to listen, so he had no choice but to talk to her in such an unyielding manner.

"Yes, master," Purgatory pitifully replied.

"Still referring to me as your master?" Qin Wentian pulled a face. Purgatory's mouth twitched as she called out hesitantly, "Big Brother Qin."

"Nice." Qin Wentian's expression turned gentle as he ruffled Purgatory's hair. This made Purgatory stare at him in a daze as she laughed giddily. She naturally understood that Qin Wentian was doing this to treat her as one of his true friends.

"Let's go. Let's make good use of our time and tour the streets of this city." Qin Wentian turned. The three of them navigated/explored the streets together, and just like that, three more extraordinary young individuals walked the ancient streets of the Southern Phoenix City. The two young men were extremely handsome, and the young woman had a demonic charm. They

attracted plenty of attention wherever they went.

"Senior Brother, this immortal city is truly extremely prosperous. Earlier, I even spotted a few immortal-king-ranked innate techniques for sale," said Jun Mengchen as they mingled with the crowd.

"You must know that those who could open a shop of such scale in Southern Phoenix City must surely have an illustrious status/reputation. I'm sure the major power behind that shop just now must have immortal kings within their ranks. For us at the immortal foundation realm, we already need so many resources to advance to the next level. If immortal kings wished to become stronger, naturally, they couldn't be lacking in money and valuable treasures. Hence, it isn't strange that they would put up their innate techniques for sale."

"That's true. Anyway, Senior Brother, look over there. There are so many customers, and that shop seems to be selling immortal-ranked weapons." Jun Mengchen pointed ahead. They then proceeded into the shop and perused its wares. Purgatory noticed a treasure, and her beautiful eyes shone with a bright light as she mumbled, "How pretty."

Qin Wentian turned his attention over, and he also found himself stunned. The treasure Purgatory was looking at was an immortal-ranked robe that could expand and contract at will, melding together with one's flesh. Despite the material's soft and silky texture, it boasted of immense defensive power. The robe's design also fulfilled a female's criteria of looking beautiful, without being encumbered by heavy, ugly-looking pieces of armor. Naturally, this treasure caught the attention of several immortals.

"How luxurious." Jun Mengchen sighed in admiration, awed by the majestic delights this immortal city had to offer.

"Do you like it?" Qin Wentian turned to Purgatory as he smiled.

Purgatory stared at Qin Wentian in an embarrassed manner

before nodding her head timidly. However, Qin Wentian was extremely happy. Purgatory was becoming more human with every day. This was a good thing. This meant that she had truly evolved from the spirit body she'd been born with.

"Let's buy it then." Qin Wentian smiled. Without waiting for her response, he instantly took the robe to the counter and paid for it.

Not long after, the three of them exited the shop. Purgatory was clad in the new robe, which was fiery red in color. The threads of the robes seemed to be made from the feathers of a phoenix. They were fine and exquisite, fully accentuating Purgatory's figure, emanating grace and elegance as well as a sense of nobility.

"Big Brother Qin, this robe is so expensive. It roughly costs the same price of ten immortal-ranked treasures." Although Purgatory liked it a lot, she still felt pain in her heart at the cost.

"It's a simple matter if I want to have immortal-ranked weapons. I can just use the Driftsnow City to forge some in the future. Purgatory, it's rare to find something you like. I haven't gifted you any presents yet after you broke through to immortality. Consider this my gift." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You bought two other similar robes as well.. One of them must be for Princess Qing`er, while the other one is for Sister-in-Law Qingcheng right?" Jun Mengchen who was beside Qin Wentian started laughing. His senior brother was truly awesome. No wonder there were so many beauties beside him.

"Haha, you can be considered intelligent." Qin Wentian smiled. "Okay, we have been touring the streets for quite some time. Tomorrow is the day of the banquet, so let's return back to our inn to rest first."

"Ai, every inch of this city seems to be paved with gold. The rates for the inn are outrageous as well. It's basically impossible for ordinary people to afford the rates, so they can only choose to sleep outdoors on the streets."

"The rules of the immortal realms are as such. Only experts are qualified to have preferential treatment and cultivation resources. If you settled down in here, the Southern Phoenix Clan would be responsible for the city's protection."

"That's true." Jun Mengchen nodded. After returning to the inn, they sat there and enjoyed their drinks, staring at the crowd below. These few days, more and more people could be seen around this area in the city. Evidently, there were many people who loved the liveliness and wanted to find out more news about the immortal banquet. Naturally, there were also those who'd been invited.

At this moment, at the Lutian Inn, a group of people appeared. Upon seeing these people, the eyes of many in the inn gleamed with sharpness.

"They are from the Shen Clan. Shen Yi of the Shen Clan is a heaven's chosen. I heard that he was invited by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could he be that young man in the lead?" The gazes of the crowd turned to a young man in white. This young man had a feathered fan in his hand, with a handsome appearance that exuded elegance. The moment he entered the inn, his subordinates immediately found a table and started ordering their dishes. Shen Yi began to look around, admiring the scenery. His eyes paused when his gaze landed on Purgatory, then gleamed with light as he smiled at her before he shifted his eyes away.

"Beauties will naturally attract attention. This beauty here has a refined and noble aura. She must be from an extraordinary background. The young man beside her also exudes an extraordinary air." The crowd noticed Shen Yi's gaze as they commented in low voices.

"But no matter how extraordinary that young man is, how can he compare to Shen Yi? He's the young master of the Shen Clan, and he's monstrously talented. In the past, I heard that he once obtained the position of the #3 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Yeah. Most probably, Shen Yi could easily pursue that young woman if he wished to do so." Many people started discussing the two. Qin Wentian didn't mind. He smiled when he saw Purgatory's irritation as he added, "Beautiful women become the focal point no matter where they go. Purgatory, you should be happy instead. This proves that you have great charm and charisma."

"Not interested," Purgatory said coldly. The people who came to Southern Phoenix City could be extremely audacious with their words because of the rules of the city and its enforced safety.

"Brother Shen, why are you drinking wine alone?" At this moment, a voice drifted over as several figures descended from the air. The person who spoke was clad in robes of brilliant gold, looking incomparably eye-catching.

"People from the Gold Race." Everyone stared at the experts who'd just appeared. They were all clothed in gold robes and armor, shining with a golden light that was extremely resplendent and stunning to look at. No matter where they went, their existence would be the most dazzling. These symbolized the people from the Gold Race.

"The Gold Race established their own immortal empire and it's extremely powerful. Apparently, some prince from their empire was invited here to the immortal banquet of the Southern Phoenix Clan. There are so many geniuses here, it's going to be extremely lively."

"Seems like many immortal emperor-ranked powers in the southern region also had their disciples invited. This time around, I wonder which of the holy maidens will end up victorious in the end."

Everyone was deep in a heated discussion. Jun Mengchen glanced at Qin Wentian as he said quietly, "Is it truly like the rumors says?"

"Maybe, we will know for sure tomorrow. Let's return," Qin Wentian stated. Purgatory instantly stood up and followed after

him. Jun Mengchen initially wanted to stay for awhile. But when he saw Qin Wentian had no interest, he also turned and left together with him.

The next morning, the three of them departed the inn and headed straight for the Southern Phoenix Clan. Along the way, they encountered many fearsome groups of experts. Just like the rumors, people from a majority of the major powers in the southern region had all gathered here.

Chapter 1038: Holy Successor

Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian inclined their heads and stared up at the sky. Jun Mengchen then laughed, "This feels similar to our time in the City of Ancient Emperors. The people here should all be from major powers."

"I guess so as well." Qin Wentian nodded slightly. In the air, there was a carriage driven by eight powerful white tiger immortal beasts that exuded an overwhelming deadly aura. A person rode on the back of a Pixiu (fortune beast) cub, and there were also experts who sat on pure golden battle chariots that soared through the sky with thunderous might, heading into the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Such grandeur and imposingness," Jun Mengchen stated in a low voice. "If we knew earlier, we could have acted more commanding. Senior Brother, we seem to be lacking in grandeur compared to the other groups of people."

Qin Wentian smiled; he didn't seem to mind. The immortal realms were boundless. Even the southern region alone was inconceivably vast with many immortal emperors. Among the major powers here, the Southern Phoenix Clan was one of the strongest. Since these major powers had sent over their people, they naturally wanted to do so in style.

Immortal emperors also had differences in strength. Matriarch Southern Phoenix was one of the immortal emperors with an immeasurably deep foundation. Naturally, given the length of Southern Phoenix Clan's existence, they had more than one immortal emperor.

And not just the Southern Phoenix Clan. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord once said that several immortal emperors served under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. And without a doubt, the Evergreen Immortal Empire clearly had the

White and the Evergreen Immortal Emperors at the helm.

During his time in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian had been acquainted with numerous heirs and descendants of immortal emperors. This included the Xuan Emperor, the father of Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing; the Xiao Emperor, father of Xiao Lengyue; and many others. These immortal emperors didn't have as deep a foundations as Matriarch Southern Phoenix . Many of them established their own power, and there were some who chose to freely roam the immortal realms.

Right now, Qin Wentian could see many heaven's chosen among the immortal-emperor-ranked powers here. Several of them were even direct descendants of immortal emperors themselves.

The two people they met that day in the inn were in attendance as well. The first was Shen Yi of the Shen Clan. It was rumored that the Shen Clan had an immortal emperor, and their clan was located within Southern Phoenix Immortal City. The Shen Clan always had a good relationship with the Southern Phoenix Clan. And as for the person clad in golden robes, he was also a prince from an immortal empire.

"This time everyone invited seems to be at the immortal foundation level." Qin Wentian glanced at the cultivation realms of the experts gathered here. Ignoring the guards accompanying them, the characters of the younger generations were all at immortal foundation. The weakest characters were similar to him—at the first-level of immortal foundation. As for the strongest ones, they were at the fourth-level. The fourth-level could already be considered as middle-tier. Those fourth-level immortals had a more mature look to them; their ages were most likely the oldest among the other invited guests here.

In the air, the various experts studied each other, their eyes gleaming sharply as they exuded a faint aura of hostility.

"Big Brother, should I transform into my original form and

accompany you inside instead?" Purgatory asked in a low voice from the side. Staring at the powerful experts in the surroundings, she faintly sensed that their group lacked imposingness in comparison. She wanted Qin Wentian to ride on her true form—that of a vermillion bird—when he entered to gain some face.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian smiled as he shook his head. This little lass was always concerned for him. She didn't mind the loss of face to herself at all.

Right now, they were already at the entrance of the Southern Phoenix Clan. All the experts present promptly declared their clan names and identities before the guards allowed them in. When Qin Wentian tried to enter, he was stopped by a guard. With a wave of Qin Wentian's hand, the invitation card appeared and the guard immediately ushered Qin Wentian and his companions inside.

Within the Southern Phoenix Clan, there were numerous pretty maids in the surroundings. These maids all possessed an extraordinary demeanor. When they saw the guests streaming in, they instantly made themselves useful by going over to lead them inside, their manner extremely attentive. When Qin Wentian and his companions arrived, there was a maid who instantly walked over with a smile on her face. "Sirs and miss, please follow me. I will lead you to the gathering place."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled as he inclined his head. He continued on the ancient pathway and entered into the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Sir, might I know your surname?" The maid smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Qin."

"Sir Qin's demeanor is so graceful and extraordinary. I wonder which of the holy maidens invited you over?" That maid smiled, chatting casually with Qin Wentian. Her voice was very melodious and extremely pleasant to the ears.

"Nanfeng Yunxi," Qin Wentian replied.

The maid was evidently stunned. Her beautiful eyes contemplated Qin Wentian before she laughed. "Sir Qin is truly an extraordinary individual."

"Why? Is it strange that Nanfeng Yunxi invited me?" Qin Wentian asked, he was somewhat astonished by her reaction.

"Holy Maiden Yunxi is someone heavily favored in our Southern Phoenix Clan. And the main reason they organized this banquet was to celebrate the establishment of her immortal foundation. She can be considered the main character of this immortal banquet, and hence, everyone has wished to know who she would invite. Who would have thought that this slave would have such good luck in meeting with young master Qin so early?" the maid said in a light voice with a smile on her face.

"In that case, wouldn't that mean the others will pay close attention to us? That's not a good thing." Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Sir Qin is so humorous. There are many people who wished for the chance to receive Holy Maiden Yunxi's invitation, but they didn't get such an opportunity." The maid rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian's words. Because of her beauty and her status as a maid, her actions weren't as offensive. One would only feel that the maid was extremely cute. Qin Wentian couldn't help but silently praise the maids of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Even their maids had such charm.

"Are there many holy maidens in the Southern Phoenix Clan?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"There aren't that many. Every one hundred years, the Southern Phoenix Clan selects thirty-six of the most outstanding individuals to become the holy maidens. Within a hundred years, if a holy maiden fails to ascend to immortality, her qualifications as a holy maiden would then be stripped away." The maid hid nothing from Qin Wentian and spoke honestly. She continued, "And when the

hundred-year-period comes to an end, the holy maidens need to undergo a test to determine who will become a core member. The selected core member will be protected by the other holy maidens and gain the title of Holy Successor, while the other holy maidens will be known as the Dao-Protector Holy Maidens. The Holy Successor will be the future successor of Matriarch Southern Phoenix."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. This custom had been in place for countless eras and naturally had its own rules. There were too many excellent descendants, and only the most outstanding one could become the Holy Successor. In addition, the Holy Successor would have to compete against the other holy maidens, since there was only a single position for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch after all.

In the Southern Phoenix Clan, when one becomes the Holy Successor, her status would instantly be elevated to a level higher than everyone else. She would even have the authority to mobilize immortal king experts. For such glory, it was natural that the competition would be intense.

"Many are in support of Holy Maiden Yunxi." The maid smiled at Qin Wentian, casting a glance at him that was deep with meaning. It felt as though she wanted to see how extraordinary Qin Wentian really was, since even Nanfeng Yunxi had personally invited him. Clearly, Nanfeng Yunxi held this young man in extremely high regard.

Qin Wentian smiled, but didn't reply. After some time, they arrived at a spacious location. Many maids had led the guests to this place and were currently arranging the immortal banquet. Several heaven's chosen stood to the side while they chatted with each other. Those invited were all extraordinary individuals. A majority of them were outstanding elites from great powers in the southern region of the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian saw quite a number of familiar silhouettes. Rong

Xiao, the young man who wanted to trade for Purgatory, Shen Yi, and the young man from the Gold Race; all were in attendance.

Shen Yi also saw Qin Wentian and his companions. His eyes landed on Purgatory, and he walked over, smiling at them. "So, the three of you are here for the immortal banquet. My name is Shen Yi from the Shen Clan. How should I address you all?"

"Qin Wentian. This is my junior brother, Jun Mengchen, and my younger sister, Purgatory," said Qin Wentian.

"Oh, isn't she your servant? Why is she your younger sister now?" The sounds of laughter drifted over. Rong Xiao walked over upon noticing Qin Wentian and his companions.

"When we met earlier, I thought this vermillion bird referred to you as her master? Is Brother Shen acquainted with them?" Rong Xiao asked.

"We've met." Shen Yi nodded lightly.

"So, this is the case. Does Brother Shen know that this young woman is a demonic beast? Her original form is that of a purgatory vermillion bird," said Rong Xiao as he glanced at Purgatory. After that, he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian. "My offer still stands. If you are willing to trade, you can state any price you want."

"Is that so? I'm afraid you might not be able to afford it," Qin Wentian said coldly.

"Hehe, she's just a mere demonic beast. Even if she was a saint beast, how could I not be able to afford your price?" Rong Jiao arrogantly replied.

"Okay, then. You shall be the price of the trade. From now on, you will become my servant and obey my every command," Qin Wentian stated calmly. A moment later, Rong Xiao's smile froze in place. His gaze gradually turned sharp as he locked eyes with Qin Wentian.

"You want to use a servant demonic beast to trade for me? Are

you insulting me?" Rong Xiao icily spat.

"You are the one courting humiliation for yourself. In fact, in my eyes, even if there were ten of you, you'd still be unworthy compared to Purgatory's value. Who the hell do you think you are?" Qin Wentian domineeringly spoke. Both their words were filled with sharpness, instantly attracting the attention of many. The heaven's chosen all had expressions of interest as they watched the scene.

"This young man seems unfamiliar, I don't recall anyone that matches his profile." The crowd mused when they stared at Qin Wentian. Nobody knew who invited him.

"Your words are too rude, and you show no respect at all. Were you really invited here by a holy maiden?" Rong Xiao coldly questioned.

"When people respect me, I will respect them. As to who invited me here? That's none of your business," Qin Wentian retorted.

Rong Xiao smiled. "Okay then, I shall wait and see."

After speaking, he walked to the side. At this moment, from different locations in the Southern Phoenix Clan, several silhouettes could be seen walking over. Each and every one of these figures were extremely beautiful as they floated in the air and exuding a presence akin to celestial maidens!

Chapter 1039: Infamous

Qin Wentian stared at the figures who had just appeared. For a moment, the entire atmosphere was akin to a garden full of blooming flowers. They came from different directions, each from different factions of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Given how ancient the Southern Phoenix Clan was, they naturally had many descendants. And these thirty six maidens were the most outstanding of all for their generation.

The beauties before him were all holy maidens. They were competing for the position of the holy successor.

"What a bevy of beauties." The banquet guests all sighed in admiration. The beauties before them were truly dazzling to the eyes, an outright visual feast.

"Nanfeng Qingruo, what a refined demeanor she has. Truly a supreme beauty." The crowd stared at one of the holy maidens clad in azure robes. She had a sweet-looking appearance that caused one to instantly be fond of her the moment they looked at her. As a second-level immortal foundation expert, Nanfeng Qingruo was one of the most popular holy maidens among the thirty-six.

"Nanfeng Shengge, her beauty is unreal. It's as though she doesn't belong to the mortal world." The crowd then turned their attention onto another one of the holy maidens. Nanfeng Shengge was also at the second-level. She was extremely powerful and one of the more popular ones within the group.

"Nanfeng Aoxue, a cold beauty that's extremely domineering. She's at the third-level of immortal foundation." The crowd turned to another of the holy maidens. This time, they were looking at Nanfeng Aoxue, another one of the more popular few among the thirty-six.

"Nanfeng Yunxi." At this moment, everyone's eyes turned to a beautiful young woman clad in phoenix-feathered clothing. Her

beauty was unparalleled. Even among this bevy of gorgeous women, she still managed to stand out.

"Senior Brother, the Southern Phoenix Clan is truly an ancient and great clan. They have a populated community, the beauties here are as common as the clouds. If they wanted to hold a recruitment event for son-in-laws, how many talented individuals would compete for that chance? The inheritance of such a great clan would surely not be too shabby," Jun Mengchen mumbled in a low voice. Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. When people with high talent coupled together, how could their children end up weak? This ensured the Southern Phoenix Clan would maintain their strength throughout the years.

"Well, if you are going to be a son-in-law of the Southern Phoenix Clan, you will have to marry into their clan. Do you want to consider it?" Qin Wentian joked as he smiled at Jun Mengchen.

"Actually, I have no such concern. Everything depends on strength, and even if I marry into their clan, then when my strength surpasses them in the future, I'll still be as free as ever with nothing to restrict me." Jun Mengchen didn't seem to mind it at all as he replied.

"Marrying into their clan means joining it. In this city, the majority of the businesses here are all controlled by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Many of the sects and clans are their subordinates, founded by their own members." Qin Wentian smiled. "In any case, you won't be able to join them even if you wanted to."

Jun Mengchen laughed, but he agreed. As a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was no way he could marry into and join the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Senior Brother, the Southern Phoenix Clan hasn't explicitly announced it, but from what I've heard of the rumors, I think they might really be selecting son-in-laws this time around," Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. "Think about it—

those invited are all heaven's chosen from major powers or descendants from immortal emperors. These holy maidens might want to form a good relationship with them, and if they truly connect, there might be talk of marriage. Being able to marry into the Southern Phoenix Clan is a dream and a temptation that almost no one in the entire southern region of the immortal realms would ignore."

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen before glancing at their surroundings. These holy maidens were women too, so they would have to marry eventually. Naturally, their partners would have to be the cream of the crop. They wouldn't choose a mediocre character.

"So, I deduce that Nanfeng Yunxi might really be interested in you, Senior Brother," Jun Mengchen continued transmitting his voice, while laughing gaily. Qin Wentian glared at him. "Maybe she invited me over to help her with something. Nanfeng Yunxi was acquainted with us in the City of Ancient Emperors, and the other holy maidens' strength isn't any weaker than hers. All of them must have been to the City of Ancient Emperors before, and gotten to know all these descendants of major powers. And so, they invited them for help as well this time around. In any case, the Southern Phoenix Clan is a transcendent power in the immortal realms. The status of a holy maiden is extraordinary, so it won't be so easy to marry them."

Right now, in another location/area...

"Fairy Aoxue, it's been a long time since we last met." Rong Xiao walked towards Nanfeng Aoxue, a smile painted on his face.

"Rong Xiao, it has been a long time indeed. You are still as imposing as before." Nanfeng Aoxue nodded her head lightly at Rong Xiao. After that, she turned her gaze away to smile at the others. Rong Xiao discovered that he wasn't the only one that Nanfeng Aoxue invited; she had invited a few other friends as well, both males and females. One among them was extremely

outstanding and radiated a golden light. Nanfeng Aoxue had a smile on her face as she continued chatting with him.

"Zong Zhan." The name of this man was Zong Zhan. He stood there, exuding an aura of sharpness with a tinge of something demonic within.

"He is a demonic beast," Purgatory said in a low voice. She could sense a strong demonic energy flowing from that man.

Zong Zhan's gaze turned over. His eyes were golden and extremely sharp, akin to a sharp sword that could penetrate through everything. His gaze landed directly on Purgatory, and it actually caused her to feel a piercing pain.

"Vermillion bird." Zong Zhan's eyes shone with a wild light.

"Golden condor," Purgatory said coldly. Zong Zhan's true self was a condor.

"It's Golden Heaven-Warring Condor," Zong Zhan said proudly, smiling at Purgatory. However, there was a hint of ill intent in his smile, which caused Purgatory to be on the alert.

Qin Wentian smiled secretly to himself when he saw Purgatory's manner. Although Purgatory might look mature in her human form, her state of heart was still like a young girl's. If Little Rascal were here, he might also have acted in the same way as Zong Zhan if he saw a pretty girl.

The friends that Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge had invited were all extraordinary individuals. Evidently, the heaven's chosen in attendance were all the cream of the crop. Qin Wentian could faintly hear people talking about the City of Ancient Emperors. These heaven's chosen must have also been ranked within the top positions on the Immortal Ascension Rankings before.

The gazes of many people landed on Nanfeng Yunxi. This young holy maiden had only a few select friends. Nobody knew who she'd

invited.

At this moment, everyone could see Nanfeng Yunxi turning her gaze in a certain direction. A faint smile could be seen flickering in her eyes and the moment she smiled, her beauty seemed to bloom like a peach blossom in summer, causing quite a few among the crowd to be dazed by her beauty. After that, Nanfeng Yunxi started walking over, then stopped to stand in front of a young man. "It seems like I didn't place my trust in the wrong person. You're really here."

Everyone's eyes gleamed as they instantly focused on Qin Wentian. This young man was surely not a character living in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, otherwise someone would have recognized him already.

"A supreme beauty of the Southern Phoenix Clan sent an invitation to me from thousands of miles away. How can I fail to show up?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"I truly spent a great deal of effort to look for you. Luckily, the invitation reached your hands in the end." Nanfeng Yunxi had mobilized much of the power she was authorized to use, and finally found out that that Qin Wentian was in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After learning of that, she immediately sent out the invitation.

"Am I the only one you invited?" Qin Wentian noticed that he alone chatted with Nanfeng Yunxi. No one else came forward.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly.

"Aren't you worried that I might choose not to come despite receiving the invitation?" Qin Wentian replied, dumbfounded.

"In that case, I can only blame my bad luck. But no matter what, I was once a member of the Qin Sect. I'm sure the sect leader wouldn't fail to give me this bit of face."

"Oi, must you guys keep bantering flirtatiously? I've been tossed

to the side" Jun Mengchen said glumly. Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at him as she smiled, "I didn't expect you to be here too. It looks like my luck isn't bad. By the way, is this beautiful lady, Purgatory?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"To actually have three members of the Qin Sect coming by." Nanfeng Yunxi laughed. At this moment, a pretty woman with picturesque looks walked over. It was none other than Nanfeng Shengge. She smiled at Qin Wentian. "You must be the Qin Sect leader from the City of Ancient Emperors who fought side by side with Yunxi, right? You used your overwhelming strength and defeated the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang, seizing away the top-ranked position in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, thereby placing all the city's heaven's chosen beneath your feet. No wonder Yunxi invited you over."

"Holy maiden praises me too much," Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Next to Nanfeng Shengge was a young man that radiated a strange light. He seemed to emanate an extremely vast aura—he was most definitely an extraordinary character. He glanced at Qin Wentian. "I've also heard of your name before. Zi Daoyang died by Mo Xie's hand, but you're the reason he suffered heavy injuries. All this triggered the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor in advance, freeing a path for Mo Xie to slaughter Zi Daoyang. I've also heard that Xuan Xing, the younger son of the Xuan Emperor, also died by your hands. This is the same for Que Tianyi, the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. You are truly one of the legends of this generation in the City of Ancient Emperors. Only Mo Xie is qualified to stand against you."

When the sound of his voice faded, the expressions of everyone in the surroundings changed. Before this, they were filled with disdain and suspicion, but now, they were only filled with shock and trepidation. Heavily injuring Zi Daoyang, which led to his death, killing a son of the Xuan Emperor and a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This fellow didn't seem to be

as peaceful as he looked and was most definitely a madman. He'd already offended three immortal emperors. Was he tired of living?

Chapter 1040: Three Clans of the Southern Region

The gaze which Rong Xiao used to look at Qin Wentian changed. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so famous, and to be strong enough to obtain the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors.

As for Mo Xie and the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang, they had never come into contact with these people before and hence, weren't very sure of their strength. But since they were descendants of immortal emperors, they wouldn't be weak. It was unclear their exact difference in strength when compared to the heaven's chosen from the major powers here in the Southern Region.

"He isn't someone from Southern Phoenix City, right?" Several people in the crowd started to ask around.

"Qin Wentian came from the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage, and is a member of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect headed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord," announced Nanfeng Yunxi, informing everyone of Qin Wentian's identity. That way, when they spoke to him or about him, their words would be more respectful. Many of these people were either from major powers of the Southern Region or were the descendants of immortal emperors. They were all extremely proud individuals.

"So this is the case—he is a heaven's chosen from the Eastern Region. It's not a bad thing for us to meet him here. Perhaps, if there's an opportunity, we could exchange blows and learn from each other." Someone's eyes flickered with battle intent.

"He may be the #1 ranker of the City of Ancient Emperors, but he's part of the same generation as holy maiden Yunxi, and he's just established his immortal foundation. His cultivation level is

still not enough." A young man clad in special armor-like clothing said quietly, his tone containing an unexcelled loftiness. He exuded an aura that everyone sensed was extraordinary and powerful, and his deep eyes gave the impression that he was someone without comparison.

This man stood beside a supreme beauty, one of the most popular among the thirty-six holy maidens, Nanfeng Qingruo. He was a heaven's chosen that she invited. This young man's status appeared illustrious even when in the company of so many geniuses. He was from an ancient great clan of the immortal realms, a descendant of the Jiang Clan, and a peak-level genius among the younger generations.

The Jiang Clan was the same as the Southern Phoenix Clan; both were ancient great clans from the days of old,. They had been established in the immortal realms for countless eras, with immeasurably deep foundations. It had not been easy for Nanfeng Qingruo to invite a descendant from the Jiang Clan here to help her.

Even more rare was that this young man from the Jiang Clan was none other than Jiang Ziyu. He was extremely famous among the younger generations of the Jiang Clan. Many years ago, he was also the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His cultivation was now at the second level of immortal foundation, and he was endowed with overwhelming combat prowess.

In the Southern Region of the immortal realms, three ancient clans held the status of hegemony. There might be other immortal-emperor-ranked powers here, but none of their foundations could compete with these three.

The three ancient great clans were the Southern Phoenix Clan of Southern Phoenix City, Jiang Clan from the Ancient Sky Metropolis, and Ying Clan from Royal Emperor City.

Among the three powers, the Southern Phoenix Clan disliked

conflict, hence Southern Phoenix City was extremely safe. The Jiang Clan was mysterious and kept the lowest profile, and they had the fewest numbers among the three great powers. The Ying Clan of the Royal Emperor City had the greatest ambition. They established the Ying Immortal Empire and their territory was boundless, spanning across much of the land of the Southern Region. In the immortal empire, those with the surname Ying were kings. They ruled openly and with great influence, not needing other major powers to submit to them unlike the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Jiang Clan.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. He could feel a surging and exceedingly vast might emanating from this person. After which, he heard Nanfeng Yunxi transmitting her voice to him, "Of the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region, he is Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. Many years ago, he was also the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors."

Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi. Seems like Nanfeng Yunxi attached a great amount of importance to this person, otherwise she wouldn't have intentionally transmitted her voice.

"The immortal banquet is ready. Everyone, please help yourself." At this moment, a voice drifted over. When everyone's eyes turned over, a grand feast had already been prepared. They nodded their heads and found their seats, enjoying the available food and wine. Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Purgatory, and Nanfeng Yunxi all sat together. The other holy maidens also sat next to the friends they invited.

The banquet was truly sumptuous, and even the food exuded an immortal-like quality. Jun Mengchen stared with curiosity at a sparkling fruit before swallowing it whole. An instant later, a fearsome heat arose and circulated around his body—the fruit's immortal energy seeped deeply into his bones and cleansed his body.

"Good stuff." Jun Mengcheng laughed. "Senior Brother, it seems

like our food fortune here is truly great. This immortal banquet of the Southern Phoenix Clan isn't simple at all."

"Yunxi, do you want to sit at the host's seat? You're the main guest of honor for today's immortal banquet," asked a beautiful middle-aged lady from the Southern Phoenix Clan, glancing at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"It's fine. It makes no difference if I sit here." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head.

"Okay then, you should have a good chat with your friends," the beautiful middle-aged lady said calmly. There were several elders from the Southern Phoenix Clan beside her.

"All of you are guests of the same generation. As for those of us from the elder generation, we won't be saying much. Just enjoy the banquet to the fullest and interact with each other. There's no need to stand on ceremony. The juniors of our Southern Phoenix Clan might still need your help in the future." The beautiful middle-aged lady smiled, lifting her wine cup in a toast to everyone. "I shall drink up first. Everyone, remember this: just enjoy yourself today."

"Senior is too polite." Everyone lifted their wine cups in response, drained them, and then started chatting. It was exceptionally lively.

"You should have already guessed that I didn't invite you just to celebrate my breakthrough into the immortal foundation, right?" Nanfeng Yunxi said to Qin Wentian who was beside her. Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Then, do you know the actual reason I invited you here?" Nanfeng Yunxi continued.

"I can guess a little, but I don't know the full details," Qin Wentian replied.

"I invited you here because I need your help," Nanfeng Yunxi said

directly. "There are many holy maidens, but every hundred years, only one Holy Successor is born. The holy maidens need to undergo many trials, and enter the inheritance ancestral lands of my Southern Phoenix Clan. Only the ancestral lands can determine the next Holy Successor."

"Inheritance Ancestral Lands?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Nanfeng Yunxi was actually telling him of such a secret.

"Right. The holy maidens need the escort and protection of any helpers they choose while in the ancestral lands. Only nine among thirty-six holy maidens will be qualified to take part in further trials. I invited you over because I wished for you to help me. I want to secure the identity of the Holy Successor." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't beat around the bush and directly spoke her intentions.

After speaking, her beautiful eyes focused on Qin Wentian.

"Okay, I will do my best to help you." Qin Wentian nodded—there was no need for him to beat around the bush either.

"Thank you. However, our opponents are not simple. All of them are very powerful." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Since she invited Qin Wentian over, she naturally understood Qin Wentian's character. If he came here, he would definitely help her. This was a fellow who valued friendship.

"Understood. Are you not afraid that my cultivation level will be too low since I've also just established my immortal foundation? From what I see, the highest here are all fourth-level immortals. Are there no restrictions to the cultivation level of those invited to help out?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"One's cultivation level cannot count for everything. You will understand." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. "For the first trial, I believe we'll be able to succeed and enter the ancestral land. To you, this can also be considered a tempering exercise. But after we enter the ancestral land, we'll only face stiffer competition."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "I still have a question. Why did you choose outsiders for help instead of asking the people in your clan?"

"It's quite simple. After entering the ancestral land, there's a period of time where the holy maidens will be in a completely helpless state once they obtain the inheritance. It's too dangerous to enter together with other people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Forget protecting the holy maidens, they wouldn't be able to resist the temptation of obtaining the inheritance for themselves," Nanfeng Yunxi slowly explained. She then smiled when she saw Qin Wentian deep in contemplation. "However, you don't need to think too much. Only those with the southern phoenix bloodline can obtain the inheritance."

"It might be tempting to obtain the ancestral inheritance, but would those people even dare to ignore the customs of the Southern Phoenix Clan?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered.

"It's been a proven point since many years ago. Betrayal has occurred many times before in the past, and eventually, the upper echelons decided not to use our own people to protect the holy maidens when entering the ancestral lands. The ancestral land has an overwhelming attraction to the descendants of our clan. The temptation isn't something that can be easily ignored," Nanfeng Yunxi replied. The two of them chatted openly. It was the same with the others as well. Since the holy maidens had invited people to help them, they naturally had to explain the situation clearly. And it wasn't really considered a great secret.

Many people were here because they'd also wanted to take a look at the ancestral land of the Southern Phoenix Clan to broaden their horizons.

"Every heaven's chosen should now understand what is going on. The choosing of the next successor is a great event. We will need to trouble everyone then," the middle-aged woman announced. They opened the ancestral land once every hundred years to select a

Holy Successor. To the Southern Phoenix Clan, this was a great occasion.

"I'm very honored to be able to protect the Holy Successor of this generation!" A voice filled with raw arrogance rang out through the air. It was spoken by none other than the golden condor, Zong Zhan. He was extremely self-confident, and with Nanfeng Aoxue's strength, he believed that both of them would be able to sweep through the trials with ease.

"Arrogant," Jiang Ziyu said coldly. After which, he turned to Nanfeng Qingruo beside him and he said in a low voice, "Qingruo. The position of Holy Successor will be yours for sure."

"Shengge, I won't disappoint you." The protectors of Nanfeng Shengge also stated, assured in their strength.

"All the heaven's chosen exude such grandeur and have magnificent aspirations. I wish all of you good luck." The middle-aged woman laughed. She liked to see the holy maidens engaged in competition. Only with competition would one grow stronger and stronger, becoming true experts. Those outstanding individuals were all born in this manner!

Chapter 1041: Assisted Battle

Everyone was enjoying the banquet and engaged in idle chatter. Nanfeng Yunxi introduced several people to Qin Wentian. They were immortal emperors of the Southern Region who came to this banquet, as well as many geniuses with extraordinary statuses. Qin Wentian noted down their names. Immortal emperors were characters who stood at the peak of the immortal realms, and they were at the absolute pinnacle of authority.

This was especially so for those more powerful immortal emperors. Just like the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region, they controlled territories of boundless space. It could be said that they were the true hegemonies of the entire Southern Region of the immortal realms, and possessed fearsome influence and authority. Their every action could cause the entire Southern Region to tremble.

After the banquet, the beautiful middle-aged woman invited everyone to head to their clan's Phoenix Arena. After that, the holy maidens and heaven's chosen proceeded forward.

In the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan, there was an extremely vast area. A grand and majestic battle platform could be seen right at its center.. Layers of light streamed around it, incomparably dazzling. There was also a powerful formation inscribed there that contained a marvelous might.

At this moment, all the heaven's chosen had already arrived. Each of the holy maidens were accompanied by the people they sought for help. Next to Nanfeng Yunxi were Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Purgatory.

Many figures silently appeared in the surroundings of this Phoenix Arena—these were all characters from the Southern Phoenix Clan's elder generations. They attached a very high importance to this showdown. The Southern Phoenix Clan was

presided and governed by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, and divided into several factions. The holy maidens might have the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's blood in their veins, but they were all from different factions. And out of the thirty-six maidens, only one could become the Holy Successor. This would be an indication of that particular faction's potential.

In future, when the Holy Successor ascended to the position of the Southern Phoenix Martriach, her faction would be the one that ruled the entire Southern Phoenix Clan. Hence, the selection of the Holy Successor every one hundred years was an event that received high importance from their clan.

"Let's go up to the Phoenix Arena," Nanfeng Yunxi said to the three of them. After which, they mounted one of the arena's thirty-six minor platforms. This battle platform had the faint shadow of a phoenix shimmering in and out of existence. The other camps of people had also mounted the platforms along with their respective holy maidens. Similarly, the other thirty-five platforms had the faint shadow of a phoenix, albeit in a different form. Despite their distinct appearances, their majesticness was roughly the same.

"Next, we are going to select nine holy maidens to enter the ancestral lands. The maidens are selected based on the top nine camps with the highest battle achievements. The holy maiden can fight if they wish to, or they can send the helpers they have chosen. But one must remember this, holy maidens are able to borrow power from the formation to boost their own combat prowess into reaching the peak of the third level of immortal foundation. Hence, if the holy maiden chooses to fight, then her opponent must at least be someone of the same cultivation level. As for the helpers, they are unable to borrow power from the formation." At this moment, the middle-aged woman stated the rules as she walked into the Phoenix Arena.

Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, only to see her smiling at him.

"You are truly decisive. Holy maidens are able to borrow power from the formations, but I cannot. And yet, you still choose to invite me over? Look at the other holy maidens, the majority have invited helpers at the second or third level of immortal foundation. There's even one at the fourth-level. Are you not afraid that I'll negatively affect your battle achievement record?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Fourth-level immortal foundation experts can enter the ancestral land, but they are not allowed to partake in this combat trial. As for those at the third level, I can use the power from the formation to deal with them. For those at the first and second level, I believe that with your combat prowess, they should be of no problem to you." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Qin Wentian nodded his head. The holy maidens could borrow the power from the formation for their combat, unleashing a combat prowess equivalent to the third level of immortal foundation. This meant that the main point of the combat trial still depended on the holy maidens themselves.

They invited their friends to act as helpers to assist them in the other battles. Naturally, the stronger their helpers, the more useful they would prove to be. This would be the case even after entering the ancestral lands. For now, Qin Wentian still had no concrete idea on what he had to do, but most likely, he was supposed to protect Nanfeng Yunxi from any danger.

"How many combat rounds are there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Thirty six. Each camp of holy maidens must fight thirty-five rounds of combat and they cannot fight an opponent twice. The nine maidens with the highest battle achievements will gain the qualifications to enter the ancestral lands," Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"Everyone should be clear of the rules by now. Nanfeng Aoxue, let the first battle fall to your camp. After that, the battles shall continue according to the sequence," announced the middle-aged woman. After that, she floated up into the air and left the central

arena for everyone to begin.

Nanfeng Aoxue stepped out, instantly appearing on the center stage. Her aura was overwhelming as power from the third level gushed forth from her. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration, "She reached the third level of immortal foundation within a hundred years after her birth?"

"No." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head. "The Southern Phoenix Clan selects thirty-six holy maidens every hundred years. At the time of selection, those conferred with the title of holy maiden are ones with extremely high potential. These can include women that have reached adulthood prior to the selection period. When the time of selection comes by, their ages are naturally more than a hundred. During the 100-year selection period, some of the maidens can even be selected before they reach a hundred years in age and have yet to establish their immortal foundations. But once the date of the inheritance trials arrives, they'll have no choice but to delay their participation until the next trial a hundred years later. Nanfeng Aoxue is part of the former, while I belong to the latter half. They bestowed my title in the middle of this 100-year period. Luckily for me, I ascended to immortality shortly before this round of inheritance trials began. Otherwise, I'd be like Nanfeng Aoxue and can only participate in the inheritance trial a hundred years later."

"In that case, doesn't she hold a greater advantage than the others?" Qin Wentian smiled. "But, being able to reach the third level of immortal foundation within a hundred odd years should also be considered an extremely outstanding feat, right?"

"Our Southern Phoenix Clan is an ancient clan with extremely deep foundations. You cannot use common logic to appraise us. The extraordinary individuals among our members will naturally cultivate faster than the geniuses outside of our clan. If I manage to become the Holy Successor, you'll have to work hard or I'll swiftly overtake you," Nanfeng Yunxi joked.

"Let's wait and see." Qin Wentian didn't mind and laughed along.

Nanfeng Aoxue chose the camp of another holy maiden. The holy maiden of that camp stepped out. She used her ancient phoenix bloodline to activate the arena's formation and borrowed its power, allowing her to have the aura of a peak, third-level immortal foundation expert. Both their immortal foundations gushed forth with might as two terrifying ancient phoenix shadows could be seen in the air. Their immortal foundations seemed to be in the form of a phoenix, both shimmering in and out of existence.

"Did you also establish a phoenix immortal foundation?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"Naturally. If we have enough ability, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan will always be able to establish a phoenix-form immortal foundation. But even though our immortal foundations might have similar phoenix forms, their grades and tiers will still be different. The might we can unleash will naturally differ as well," Nanfeng Yunxi explained. The immortal foundations established by stellar martial cultivators were formed by the fusion of energy from their astral souls and constellations.

"Evidently, it can also be a disadvantage to use the power of the formation to augment one's own power to the peak of the third level. A true third-level immortal foundation is much stronger in comparison," Qin Wentian mused silently as he observed the combat. Nanfeng Aoxue was like a true phoenix. Her every move was backed by the power of the phoenix shadow she'd earlier manifested, containing enough might to startle the heavens. The Phoenix Arena was covered by a screen of light, and hence, the shockwaves produced by the combatants wouldn't be able to affect their surroundings.

"Speed, strength, fire, immortal-ranked innate techniques. In all aspects, Nanfeng Aoxue possesses the clear advantage. There's no suspense." Qin Wentian knew that victory and defeat would be

determined almost immediately. And just as he expected, a few moments later Nanfeng Aoxue defeated her opponent and obtained victory.

After her combat ended, she said, "My friend will still continue the battle."

"Okay." In the air, the beautiful middle-aged lady nodded. After that, Zong Zhan stepped out.

Zong Zhan was a Golden Heaven-Warring Condor—he had a pure bloodline and supreme combat prowess. It was said that his type of demonic beast possessed a defense comparable to the divine avian species, the golden-winged rocs.

Zong Zhan walked up the Phoenix Arena. His body was instantly cloaked in golden battle armor. His eyes gleamed as they took in his surroundings—he actually wanted to fight against a few of the most outstanding heaven's chosen in attendance. But upon thinking of Nanfeng Aoxue, he temporarily suppressed his desire to do battle. After entering the ancestral lands, there would be no lack of chances for him to fight. What he had to do now was to first guarantee victory by winning thirty-five combat rounds to qualify entering the ancestral lands.

"I think I will pick you guys again." Zong Zhan's eyes turned to the camp of the holy maiden whom Nanfeng Aoxue had just defeated. This instantly caused that holy maiden to frown. She had invited two helpers, and they were both experts on the same level as her—the second level of immortal foundation. However, they were still not strong enough to fight against Zong Zhan.

"I'll fight him." A heaven's chosen next to that holy maiden stepped out. This helper was a heaven's chosen from a major power in the Southern Phoenix City. Arrogance rolled off him in waves, and he exuded a sense of might, but in that moment, Zong Zhan's entire body cloaked itself in a golden light. The immortal might from his immortal foundation was also gushing out with

extreme power.

—BOOM!— He stepped out, shooting across space like a bolt of golden lightning, instantly arriving before his opponent. Numerous fearsome-looking golden condors appeared. They were formed from law energy and resembled a powerful battle formation that suppressed the entire space.

His opponent's countenance drastically changed. His immortal might gushed forth, painting the sky a silvery white to bury the attacks from the golden condors.

... chi... chi... Zong Zhan's battle formation of sliced apart the silvery screen, directly boring down on his opponent. Terrifying rumbling sounds echoed out as the dazzling silver-white light was snuffed out, and his attacks blasted full-force into his opponent, causing him to cough out blood.

"How violent." The spectators stared at Zong Zhan. Nanfeng Aoxue alone was already extremely strong, but it seemed that her helper was powerful as well. They instantly secured two victories.

"Rong Xiao, help me fight the third round," Nanfeng Aoxue requested of Rong Xiao. Rong Xiao nodded. When Zong Zhan retreated from the arena, he walked up and turned his gaze onto the others. His cultivation base was at the second level of immortal foundation and he had extremely strong combat prowess.

He then glanced in Nanfeng Yunxi's direction, his eyes landing on Qin Wentian as he said, "Brother Qin from the Eastern Region, I wonder how powerful you are? Can I request for us to spar? Naturally, if Brother Qin is terrified, I'm fine if holy maiden Yunxi steps out with you."

If a holy maiden stepped up to battle, they could only fight opponents with an equivalent cultivation base as them. And Nanfeng Yunxi's helpers all seemed to only be at the first level of immortal foundation. Many were puzzled by this. Could it be that Nanfeng Yunxi wanted to depend on her strength alone to enter

the ancestral lands?

Although the holy maidens were the main point of these trials, it was still very important for them to depend on others during some critical moments!

Chapter 1042: Jiang Clan's Might

There were many first-level immortals participating in today's combat. However, a majority of the experts partaking in combat were all at the second or third level. Naturally, this was because the holy maidens wanted better battle achievements. If Nanfeng Yunxi fought all her battles by herself, she would only end up exhausted and this would be extremely dangerous.

"Initially, I thought that you, Yunxi, would be able to make it into the ancestral lands too. However, it seems that I was mistaken." Nanfeng Aoxue turned her gaze to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi's talent was excellent, and she had established a high-grade immortal foundation. Despite only recently ascending to immortality, her strength made many elders in her clan nod in approval. A majority of them hoped she'd be able to make it into the ancestral lands and become the Holy Successor.

Instead, she invited Qin Wentian, a character whose cultivation base was only at the first level.

Since Qin Wentian was the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it probably meant that his talent was also excellent. However, he was someone who had only just established an immortal foundation, and he had no way to borrow power from the formation. He wasn't suitable to contribute to an assisted battle at all.

The geniuses here were all extremely talented individuals from the Southern Region. Their combat prowess was extraordinary, so it wouldn't be so simple for a first-level immortal to jump levels and fight on the same level as the others.

"Senior Brother, let me fight one round." Jun Mengchen was extremely eager. After stepping into immortal foundation, he hadn't had an opportunity to fight a good battle. Now, an opportunity had presented itself. Since he was standing on one of

the platforms at the Phoenix Arena, this meant that he was a helper. Each holy maiden could have up to a maximum of three helpers, and anyone beside Nanfeng Yunxi could fight if they want to. If they won, it would count towards Nanfeng Yunxi's record of battle achievements.

"Brother Qin, did you know that you'd definitely lose and that's why you're sending another person to replace you?" Rong Xiao continued to provoke Qin Wentian. After that, Rong Xiao glanced past Purgatory, and his eyes fixed on Nanfeng Yunxi as he smiled. "Holy Maiden Yunxi actually invited Brother Qin to help you for the trials? That seems like a somewhat unwise decision."

"Mengchen, since this man wishes to fight against me so much. Let me grant his wish. Don't worry, there will be other opportunities for you to fight later on," Qin Wentian said to Jun Mengchen.

"Okay." Jun Mengchen nodded. "Senior Brother, show him his place."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian stepped out and appeared on the arena. A bright light flashed as the screen of light activated once more, enveloping the entire arena. Rong Xiao's immortal foundation erupted forth with might as his constellations manifested in the air. Law energy flowed around him as the immortal might from his immortal foundation gushed forth unceasingly. In just an instant, Rong Xiao's immortal might shrouded Qin Wentian.

"What energy is this?" Qin Wentian stared at the law energy surrounding the area. They had manifested into numerous knights seated atop war horses, equipped with armor and white lances that shimmered with immortal might. Behind Rong Xiao, a gigantic phantom of a knight appeared. Rong Xiao had also mounted an astral war horse and he soared up into the sky.

"Die!" Rong Xiao shouted coldly. After which, the horses started to gallop, the force of their strides causing the space to tremble. A

countless number of war horses rushed towards Qin Wentian with lightning speed, intending to bury him within. Their terrifying long lances and metal hooves were powerful enough to pierce through Qin Wentian and trample him to pieces.

These warhorses were no ordinary horses. Thunderclaps boomed whenever they stomped through the air with their metal hooves. They were incomparably majestic and extremely speedy, and possessed an overwhelming attacking strength.

Qin Wentian soared through the air. His immortal foundation thrummed as a startling pressure gushed forth from him. In that instant, Rong Xiao felt his own immortal foundation trembling, as though something was suppressing it at an innate level. The pressure felt like the blows from a hammer blasting into his immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian threw out a punch. The instant the punch manifested, it shimmered with boundless runic light, transforming into a beam of light that could shatter everything apart. Thunderous sounds of explosions rang out, and the war horses were completely exterminated under the brilliant beam of his fist light.

"Not bad." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's ear. Rong Xiao then sped forth, his silvery lance piercing straight at Qin Wentian's throat with a speed too fast for the eye to follow.

Qin Wentian's palm slammed out, but before it hit Rong Xiao, Rong Xiao's silhouette was already flickering with a white light, and he reappeared in another location. He was still seated on his war horse—his speed was too incredible.

—RUMBLE!— Rong Xiao transformed into a white shadow. Thousands of war horses galloped towards Qin Wentian in that instant, wanting to overwhelm him in a stampede. Qin Wentian frowned. His immortal sense gushed out, and as the stampede of horses rushed at him, he slammed out with another palm strike

while simultaneously dodging to the side. His senses were sharp enough to discern Rong Xiao's location. A silvery lance narrowly missed him, and with another flash of white light, Rong Xiao appeared behind Qin Wentian.

"Your attack power isn't bad. But your speed is too slow. A first-level immortal foundation cultivation can only amount to this much after all. There's no way for you to mitigate the difference in cultivation. Even if you once had the position of top ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it's useless," Rong Xiao said with arrogance. He then continued, "I won't be playing around with you anymore."

—BOOM!— As the sound of his words faded, Qin Wentian took a step out, and a terrifying formless might bore down on his immortal foundation. Rong Xiao furrowed his brows, and in the next instant, he saw Qin Wentian radiating with immortal light as the might of Qin Wentian's immortal foundation permeated the surroundings.

"Hmph." Snorting coldly, Rong Xiao's body vanished once more, appearing directly before Qin Wentian at an inconceivable speed. Qin Wentian didn't bother looking at him. Relying on instinct, he immediately threw out a punch that shone with a scintillating inky-black light—the law energy from the law of destruction.

With a deafening blast, the spectators saw Rong Xiao's silvery lance snap in two. Rong Xiao flung back through the air and slammed onto the floor of the arena, coughing out fresh blood.

"Your combat prowess is merely at this level even though you're at the second level of immortal foundation? Aren't you a little too useless?" Qin Wentian stepped forward. Rong Xiao's countenance turned ashen. Qin Wentian's words were too face-smacking. Who was playing around with who?

Earlier, he'd stated that he would no longer play around with Qin Wentian, yet he sent him flying with a single punch right after

that. In that moment, he'd felt his immortal foundation suppressed and his immortal energy hadn't flowed smoothly, as though the pressure had disrupted it. That space around him seemed to have solidified due to the suppressive pressure as well, and he couldn't shift his body to evade even if he wanted to. He could only respond head-on with an attack, and hope that he could negate the power. However, he'd ended up the injured party instead. How could someone at the first level have such power?

"You lost. You can't even withstand a single strike," Qin Wentian said as he walked to the front of Rong Xiao.

—BOOM!— Rong Xiao's immortal foundation manifested out in the open. Instantly, the skies changed as the phenomenon of a pegasus adorned with silvery wings appeared, blotting out the sun. An incomparable might bore down on Qin Wentian. Rong Xiao slowly floated up into the air as he unleashed his strength to its limits.

—bzz!— The wings of the pegasus flashed as a beam of white light shot towards Qin Wentian, instantly arriving before him, ignoring the vast distance between them. Such speed basically gave the opponent no chance to react.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's immortal foundation released a heaven-startling might. His entire body was akin to a fiend-god, flowing with fearsome runic light. Rong Xiao's terrifying lance smashed forward to pierce Qin Wentian's body. But at this very moment, a gigantic shadow of a Xuanwu Turtle enveloped Qin Wentian completely. The long lance continued to pierce forward, but Qin Wentian's defense was now insanely high—the lance rebounded from the toughness of his flesh.

Qin Wentian's hand stretched out and grabbed Rong Xiao's body. His right hand turned inky-black in color and erupted forwards in a punch, causing terrifying rumbling sounds to ring out. Rong Xiao's immortal light dimmed, and his immortal foundation felt as though it were about to shatter.

—BOOM!— Another terrifying punch pummelled its way over. Rong Xiao screamed as he coughed out blood from the impact. Slumping to the ground, the phenomenon in the sky dispersed as his immortal light completely dissipated.

When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he retracted his aura as well. Lowering his head to stare at Rong Xiao lying on the ground, he said, "You're at the second level of immortal foundation, yet you can't even break my defense? Aren't you simply courting death by choosing me?"

After that, Qin Wentian turned and walked down the arena.

Everyone's eyes gleamed sharply when they glanced at Qin Wentian. This fellow had such overwhelming combat prowess. It looked like Nanfeng Yunxi understood his strength despite his status as a first-level immortal foundation expert. This was the reason why she'd chosen to invite him for help.

As for Rong Xiao, he'd suffered such a miserable defeat. Everyone could only look at him with eyes full of pity. He, a person who had come here to act as a helper, could be said to have lost his face completely. Earlier, after his first defeat, he shouldn't have insisted on continuing the fight.

"I've accomplished my task," Qin Wentian announced in a low voice, smiling as he returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. Now, Nanfeng Aoxue's camp had two victories and one defeat, while Nanfeng Yunxi's camp had one victory.

Nanfeng Aoxue turned and glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Her expression was extremely cold. She initially wanted to enter the ancestral lands with zero defeats, but it was impossible now. And with Rong Xiao current state, he wouldn't be able to continue assisting her in the other battles.

Rong Xiao climbed up with much difficulty. He stared coldly at Qin Wentian before lowering his head and walking down the platform. His face had been completely thrown away.

"You still dare to act so arrogantly with that mere level of skill?" Jun Mengchen mocked. And this fellow wanted Purgatory?

"Let's continue." The beautiful middle-aged woman standing in the air spoke. Next, it was Nanfeng Qingruo's camp's turn. Nanfeng Qingruo had two helpers. One of them was Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. The second helper was also an outstanding genius among the younger generations.

Nanfeng Qingruo chose a holy maiden and defeated her. After that, her two helpers also secured their victories with ease.

Qin Wentian observed Jiang Ziyu's fight with interest. The Jiang Clan was the same as the Southern Phoenix Clan—they were one of the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region. Similar to him, Jiang Ziyu had once obtained the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors. He naturally wouldn't be an ordinary character.

When Jiang Ziyu attacked, the vastness of his strength was simply terrifying. He effortlessly defeated his opponent with such swiftness that no one could accurately gauge his strength. However, it was clear how powerful he was. Evidently, this Jiang Ziyu was extraordinary even among members of the Jiang Clan. He must be a supreme genius that the clan had nurtured heavily.

Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp, but even he had no way to see through Jiang Ziyu. It was just as Nanfeng Yunxi said—the people of the Jiang Clan were all extremely mysterious.

"What skills or powers are the Jiang Clan proficient in?" Qin Wentian looked to Nanfeng Yunxi and asked. An ancient great clan of the immortal realms should have a special type of energy they were proficient in. For example, the Southern Phoenix Clan had the bloodline of the ancient phoenix, and had the ability to undergo nirvana.

"You can't see through him, right? The Jiang Clan are extremely mysterious and their techniques diverse. But according to our

Southern Phoenix Clan's records, the people of the Jiang Clan cultivate buddhist techniques—they follow the path of the Buddha," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over. Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. He was handsome and extraordinary; he didn't seem to be someone who cultivated the buddhist path.

Chapter 1043: Easily Qualified

The battles continued. Qin Wentian observed each one seriously. These people were all geniuses from the Southern Region, and it was very rare for him to be able to witness them in combat. By watching their battles, he could roughly deduce the strength of the geniuses from the Southern Region.

Qin Wentian discovered that the strength of these geniuses could be determined from the immortal foundation that they formed. For mortal-grade immortal foundation experts, their strength tended to be on the weaker side even if they were at the third tier of a mortal grade. And among these geniuses, the vast majority had a third-tier, mortal-grade immortal foundation.

Going up from there was the fourth-grade, king-tier immortal foundation. Qin Wentian could sense that quite a number of geniuses here established such a foundation. As for the fifth-tier emperor-grade, it was extremely rare to see one possessing such an immortal foundation among third-level immortals. Jiang Ziyu was too mysterious, Qin Wentian couldn't tell for sure. But if there were any fifth-level emperor-grade immortal foundations here, Jiang Ziyu would definitely be among them.

In terms of the grade of one's immortal foundation, Qin Wentian and his companions were clearly the highest. This indicated that their immortal path would be smoother than the others, and their combat prowess stronger.

"Which nine maidens do you think will be qualified to enter the ancestral lands?" At this moment, after two more rounds of combat, Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over to Qin Wentian, asking for his opinion. Right now, they already gained three victories. Nanfeng Yunxi won two while Qin Wentian won one.

"You, Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Qingruo, Nanfeng Shengge,

Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Yue, Nanfeng Yi, Nanfeng Ling, Nanfeng Qing." Qin Wentian replied. "The others all have established a king-grade immortal foundation, their combat prowess would be stronger than the others. Although there were helpers who could stand equally against them, their own helpers are extremely powerful.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes studied Qin Wentian as she smiled, "Your judgement is truly terrific. These nine maidens are the most popular ones out of the thirty-six. All their names were accurately pointed out by you, with no exception."

"After your two rounds of combat, I can tell somewhat of the general strength of the participants here." Qin Wentian smiled.

The battles continued and finally at this moment, another holy maiden selected Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. A helper of that holy maiden stepped forth, he was at the second-level of immortal foundation and was extremely powerful.

Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Qin Wentian. She and Qin Wentian had an agreement. If holy maidens were fighting, she would step out. If their helpers were fighting, Qin Wentian could decide who to send out to fight against these other helpers.

"Mengchen, go and have some fun." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw how eager Jun Mengchen was.

"Okay." With a flash, Jun Mengchen appeared directly on the arena. The second-level immortal-foundation expert glanced at Jun Mengchen as he furrowed his brows. He stated with some unhappiness, "You guys are sending a nameless first-level immortal to fight me? Are you looking down on me? Or could it be that he has also obtained the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors before?"

Qin Wentian was also a first-level immortal but he was extremely famous, having killed descendants of immortal emperors before and was also the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

It was understandable how high his combat prowess was. But now, who was this young man? Most probably, this Jun Mengchen was decades younger than him. Wasn't this an insult to him?

"Just fight if you want to fight. Why are you so naggy? Do you think you will win for sure?" Jun Mengchen was extremely unhappy. Was his opponent looking down on him?

That person flicked his sleeves, staring at Jun Mengchen as he spoke. "If I, Chou, can't even defeat a nameless nobody at the first level of immortal foundation, what face do I have left to remain here as a helper for the holy maiden?"

"Stop bragging." Jun Mengchen replied in anger. With a loud shout, an overwhelming aura erupted from him. Instantly, the heavens and earth changed. The space on the Phoenix Arena seemed to transform into another world. Jun Mengchen's immortal foundation swept out with something akin to heavenly might, enveloping his opponent.

Jun Mengchen was clad in armor, exuding an aura of invincibility. His spirit and energy rose to the limits, transformed into an unparalleled battle intent. Emperor-king qi gushed forth in waves from him and with a wave of his hand, the energy of this world gathered within his fist. This, was the fist of a king, he was the king of chaos.

The expert surnamed Chou's expression changed abruptly. He could feel the heavenly might from the world Jun Mengchen manifested. His immortal foundation vibrated intensely, as he called forth the limits of his strength. But despite so, he felt extremely stifled, as though under a great pressure. The flow of immortal energy within him was disrupted, not smooth at all. His cultivation level was higher than Jun Mengchen, yet his immortal foundation was under suppression. This was simply terrifying to hear.

Jun Mengchen gave a loud shout and stepped out, instantly

appearing before his opponent. A punch ripped through space, law energy transformed into boundless fist light, filled with an ancient supreme might. The entire world was shuddering, the king fist of chaos blasted out and that expert had no way to evade. He could only hurriedly put up his defense, yet he discovered the king's authority of Jun Mengchen could overrule everything in this world he created. Jun Mengchen's power seem boundless.

Very swiftly, a deafening boom echoed and that expert was flung through the air, heavily injured.

"After Mengchen ascended to immortality, his immortal foundation is perfect. His rare physique underwent a transformation and grew stronger than ever." Qin Wentian mused silently when he saw this scene. The eyes of others in the surroundings gleamed as they stared at Jun Mengchen.

This was an unknown nobody?

"Are you even qualified to talk to me like that?" Jun Mengchen glanced coldly at his injured opponent before walking down the arena.

From afar, elders from the Southern Phoenix Clan exchanged mutual glances as a bright light flickered in their eyes.

"Seems like the people invited by Nanfeng Yunxi aren't good to antagonize." The crowd silently mused. For people from Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, it was probably for the best if they avoided them. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's camp already had four complete victories. Nanfeng Yunxi would probably be one of the nine qualified holy maidens.

"Powerful." Qin Wentian smiled at Jun Mengchen when he came down, praising him. Jun Mengchen laughed straightforwardly, "This fellow is simply too weak."

That injured expert coughed out another mouthful of blood from anger when he heard those words. No matter what, he is a genius

of the Southern Region; yet he was dissed like that by his opponent. The crowd soon discovered that after he returned to the side of his holy maiden, he spoke a few sentence before turning and directly departing the area. He said earlier that if he couldn't defeat a nameless someone at the first-level, he wouldn't have the face to remain here to assist the holy maiden who invited him here in battle. And true to his words, he really left.

The battles continued, the stronger camps gradually pulled apart in terms of their battle achievement records.

And as expected, the nine camps Qin Wentian predicted all had a higher winning rate than the rest. However, one of the holy maiden's camp seemed to be struggling, their current ranking was in 10th place. The name of this holy maiden was none other than Nanfeng Qiu. From Qin Wentian's perspective, this should be a holy maiden that has established a king-grade immortal foundation. Also, out of her three helpers, one of them was extremely powerful and has not lost a single round yet. His strength might be even higher than Nanfeng Qiu.

Nanfeng Qiu being able to rank in tenth place, had much to do with his efforts. At the very end, Nanfeng Qiu stopped sending the other two out, and only allowed herself and this helper to fight. But even so, when it was her turn to fight, she lost some battles.

This extremely powerful expert was named Du Han. According to Nanfeng Yunxi, he is the disciple of an immortal emperor but he has never admitted it. His master is said to be an unaffiliated immortal emperor roaming the realms and was extremely mysterious. There were even some rumors saying that Du Han was his son but Du Han has never mentioned anything like this before. Du Han roamed the Southern Region of the immortal realms and was pretty famous. After he met with Nanfeng Qiu, he quickly fell in love with her and has been pursuing her. If there are no unexpected accidents, Du Han had a high possibility of marrying into the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Qin Wentian stared at Du Han. Among the experts present today, Du Han could be considered one of the strongest. In fact, he was even stronger compared to a majority of the holy maidens. No wonder Nanfeng Yunxi would think that he would marry into their clan and become the husband of Nanfeng Qiu.

After a few more battles, there were some camps who already finished the thirty-six rounds. Many holy maidens knew that it was already hopeless for them but Nanfeng Qiu still had a chance. This was especially so when Du Han defeated the helpers of Nanfeng Qing in the last round of combat. One victory and one defeat, their battle achievements were tied.

For the last round of combat, two powerful camps selected two of the weaker holy maidens camps, and respectively secured their victory. The final ranking stayed unchanged.

All thirty six rounds of combat have ended. For the top ten camps, their battle achievements were extremely outstanding. Nanfeng Yunxi's camp of first-level immortals obtained a perfect record, a complete victory. However, this couldn't be considered anything as they didn't clash a lot with the stronger camps. This was merely the preliminaries after all. The battles after entering the ancestral lands are the more important ones. For sure, they had to go all out in there.

"Nanfeng Qiu, Nanfeng Qing. Both of your battle achievement records are the same. In that case, each of you have to select a camp ranked above you to challenge. If one round of battle isn't sufficient to determine, you will continue fighting until victory or defeat is determined." The beautiful middle-aged woman spoke. Before this, Nanfeng Qiu and Nanfeng Qing's camp has already fought each other before. Nanfeng Qiu was narrowly defeated by Nanfeng Qing but her helpers won against Nanfeng Qing's helpers. Hence, there was no meaning for them to fight each other again or fight camps ranked lower than theirs

"Okay. I choose Nanfeng Ling's camp. The person fighting will be

me." Nanfeng Qing spoke.

"In that case I will choose Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Du Han will represent me in this battle." Nanfeng Qiu stated. Both of them made their choices.

Chapter 1044: Heading to the Ancestral Lands

Nanfeng Qing chose Nanfeng Ling's camp. But as to who would fight, Nanfeng Ling had the option to decide.

Nanfeng Ling was the same as Nanfeng Qing, both of them were extremely popular holy maidens. Their strength was roughly the same as well, and their helpers are both extremely strong.

"If you can manage to get into the ancestral lands, our battle will happen there then." Nanfeng Ling spoke as she stared at Nanfeng Qing. She got one of her comrades to step out for battle. That expert she chose was extremely powerful, fighting with such intensity against Nanfeng Qing that the entire space shook. However sadly, he still was defeated in the end. Nanfeng Qing obtained victory.

Next, it was Nanfeng Qiu's turn. Nanfeng Qiu was a holy maiden but her strength was slightly weaker than Nanfeng Qing. According to logic, she should just step aside and allow Nanfeng Qing to enter the ancestral lands. However, one of her helpers was exceptionally powerful. This was why she wanted to try her luck. But from this point, this indicated that even if she managed to enter the ancestral lands, there was a high chance that she wouldn't be able to obtain the inheritance.

"Du Han." Nanfeng Qiu turned her gaze onto Du Han, harboring hope in her heart. She didn't wish to be defeated in this battle. Even if she couldn't get the inheritance, she still wanted to enter the ancestral lands to take a look. This opportunity, if she missed it, it would never come by again.

The ancestral lands are the dreams of every holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Don't worry, I won't be defeated." Du Han spoke seriously,

staring at Nanfeng Qiu.

Nanfeng Qiu nodded. The two of them exchanged glances, silently communicating their intent.

"A pair of lovers, it wouldn't be too bad if they managed to enter the ancestral lands. But she wants to step on us to get past this hurdle. And even if we lost, they still have to continue fighting." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice. After all before this, Nanfeng Qing has already obtained a victory. None of the camps remaining are weak.

Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Nanfeng Qiu was already defeated by Nanfeng Qing when they fought earlier. She shouldn't be qualified as part of the nine holy maidens.

"Qin Wentian, I will leave Du Han to you." Nanfeng Yunxi added.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. This Du Han was pretty powerful, his Yin Yang Saber Arts are unfathomable and he's a dangerous character. Although he wasn't as inscrutable or as strong as Jiang Ziyu, he can be considered one of the most powerful experts present. Also, he is a heaven chosen that had established a king-grade immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian and Du Han walked up the Phoenix Arena. A moment later, the eyes of the crowd gleamed as they speculated who would be the victor.

Du Han's cultivation base was at the second-level of immortal foundation while Qin Wentian was at the first level. Both of them had not suffered any defeat from the beginning of combat till now. Also, from a certain perspective, Du Han's effectiveness in Nanfeng Qiu's camp was greater than Qin Wentian's effectiveness in Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Without Du Han, Nanfeng Qiu would have long been eliminated. But as for Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, both him and Jun Mengchen also suffered no defeat.

Du Han stood there casually, yet Qin Wentian could already feel

sharp streams of saber qi boring down on him. His gaze was as sharp as his character, exuding a sense of danger.

"I will win this battle for sure." Du Han spoke, filled with confidence.

"You are fighting for Nanfeng Qiu, I can understand your conviction. But since she chose to fight Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, I will also do my best to protect Nanfeng Yunxi's honor. I will treat this battle seriously, giving you the respect you deserve." Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

"Your tone, sounds really arrogant." Du Han spoke. It felt like Qin Wentian was saying he has never been serious in the previous battles before.

"Make your move." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay." Du Han spoke and as the sound of his voice faded, a phenomenon appeared in the sky. Numerous sabers appeared in the air, hanging suspended, each radiating a fearsome chill.

His saber was split into two extremes. One was an incomparably chilly underworld intent, while the other was a blazingly hot one. The two intents fused with each other, transforming into the Yin Yang Saber light, radiating a fearsome aura and it felt that if Du Han so wished it, all the lives here would be effortlessly reaped away.

Du Han waved his hand as the fearsome beam of saber light slashed towards Qin Wentian. Even before the saber formed of his energy descended, his saber intent was already boring into Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a resplendent immortal light. Runes appeared, forming an armor that enveloped him, easily defending against the saber intent. Fearsome grinding sounds echoed out as a result of the impact. Everyone already knew that Qin Wentian had cultivated an extremely powerful body

refinement art, allowing his body to take on the characteristics of a fiendgod.

"Bzz." Du Han dashed forward. The immortal foundation in him brimmed with might and an instant later, a calamitous saber beam slashed out, aiming to split Qin Wentian's head into two. Even without Du Han personally slashing out with a saber, this beam of light he manifested was already so powerful.

"BOOM!" Within Qin Wentian's body, his foundation glowed with a scintillating light, erupting forth with might. A resplendent halo enveloped him, cloaking him in waves of runic light giving the sense that Qin Wentian was simply indestructible. When the saber beam slashed down, a sizzling piercing sound could be heard but Qin Wentian's defense was still unbroken.

"Although that's formed of his saber intent, ordinary second-level immortals wouldn't be able to block it. But this Qin Wentian is extremely powerful and also possesses a terrifying defense. The grade of his immortal foundation must be very high." Jiang Ziyu commented in a low voice. Nanfeng Qingruo beside him smiled lightly. She glanced at Jiang Ziyu, "Could it be higher than your immortal foundation's grade?"

"Not sure." Jiang Ziyu replied, his words causing Nanfeng Qingruo to start a little as she too, cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. She then continued asking, "If you were the one fighting against him, how long do you need to defeat him?"

"I have no idea, Qin Wentian hasn't revealed his true strength yet. But based on what he has shown he is still inferior to me." Jiang Ziyu calmly spoke. Nanfeng Qingruo then laughed, "With you assisting me in battle, I will definitely obtain the position of the Holy Successor."

On the Phoenix Arena, Du Han's aura grew stronger and stronger. The saber light he radiated swept across the battle platform with fearsome immortal might. His saber traced the

outline of a Yin Yang Diagram where fire and ice merged together as one. Energy from heaven and earth gushed into his saber, it was terrifying to the extreme.

At the same time, Qin Wentian burst forth with a supreme sword qi. Boundless sword might enveloped him. Two screens of light surrounded them, that born of the might of the saber, and that born of the might of the sword.

Du Han's saber moved. His slashes were as light as a goose feather, yet as tyrannical as a titan's punch. Despite his power, his movements were gentle and exquisite, the might he emanated could cause one's heart to shudder. The Yin Yang Saber Light shot outwards, enveloping everything. There was no way to evade it. For a saber art like this, his opponent only had the choice to retaliate headon.

Qin Wentian's finger stabbed forth as sword qi roiled, gathering on the tip. It blasted onto the incoming beam of saber light, and at that instant, an explosion of multi-colored light erupted. The Yin Yang Saber Light was incomparably resplendent while Qin Wentian's sword light could only be described as overwhelming, annihilating everything. That finger attack contained an inconceivable force that even cracked Du Han's saber.

"Boom, boom, boom!" The energy from their immortal foundations gushed into their saber and sword finger. Two powerful currents of energy ravaged the surroundings and if it weren't for the protective screen of light enveloping the Phoenix Arena, a storm of annihilation born of the impact would surely sweep over this entire space.

"Slash!" Du Han coldly shouted. His saber pressed down once more, wanting to slice apart Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out. An incomparably brilliant light shone from his finger tip as a fearsome destructive might gushed into Du Han's saber's light screen manifested by his Yin Yang Saber Arts.

"Break!" Qin Wentian roared. In that instant, the saber light was forcibly being dissipated, no longer congregated together. Qin Wentian's finger of destruction pressed forwards to Du Han. Du Han's saber formed from his immortal energy shattered apart. He stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief.

"I've lost." After a long time, Du Han spoke in a low voice.

"Your strength is already considered very impressive." Qin Wentian retracted his finger. However because he was the victor, Du Han felt Qin Wentian's words were mocking him.

Du Han also gave a self-mocking laugh. "You are at the first-level of immortal-foundation, yet I was still defeated by you. How can my strength be considered impressive?"

After speaking, he turned and departed. Qin Wentian didn't say anything more. He truly meant what he said and had no ill intentions to mock his opponent. He has a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, his immortal energy was naturally purer and stronger. Even if his opponent had a king-grade immortal foundation, he would still be able to suppress him.

Qin Wentian returned and nodded to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi's camp won all their battles. Despite having one more round of combat after being selected by Nanfeng Qiu's group, they still won. They were going to enter the ancestral lands with a perfect record.

Du Han returned to Nanfeng Qiu's side, "I'm sorry. I must have caused you disappointment."

Nanfeng Qiu was indeed a little disappointed. She was filled with hope regarding the ancestral lands but ultimately, the opportunity was not for her.

"Maybe, I was the one who chose the wrong opponent." Although Nanfeng Qiu was disappointed, she didn't blame Du Han. The wrong was not with him. Her strength was inferior to him and if

she hadn't had him as a helper, she wouldn't be able to reach this step.

Before she watched Nanfeng Yunxi fighting against the other holy maidens, and Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian fighting against the other helpers. She believed that Du Han would win against either of them since he was a cultivation level higher but apparently, what she believed in, was wrong.

"Okay, for those who failed to qualify, there's no need to be too disappointed. The Southern Phoenix Clan only selects one Holy Successor every hundred years. It's normal to fail. You all should continue to work hard in your cultivation and in the future, all of you still have a chance to become the top experts of our Southern Phoenix Clan." The beautiful middle-aged woman in the air consoled. "Bring your helpers back to our clan first. As for the nine qualified holy maidens, follow the elders and head into the ancestral lands."

Everyone nodded. It was impossible for those holy maidens who failed not to be disappointed. They lost the opportunity to enter the ancestral lands and this meant that they would not be able to find out what is inside there forever.

The victors were all filled with anticipation and excitement.

Numerous figures soared into the air. These were the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan who were spectating earlier. They led the way, flying through the distance while the holy maidens and their camps followed after. Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes gleamed with an intense anticipation. The battles after this would be even more intense. She didn't know if she had any chance of obtaining the position of Holy Successor.

Qin Wentian was beside her, he could also feel the burning intensity of Nanfeng Yunxi's anticipation. He could tell that there was also a trace of nervousness mixed within!

Chapter 1045: Tree Leaves of the Parasol Tree

The ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan were located in the extreme depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The ancestral lands existed at the time when the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared in the immortal realms, growing together with it up till now. One could say that it's a supreme treasure of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and generations of Holy Successors were nurtured by it.

Only one of these holy successors would eventually become the Southern Phoenix Matriarch but those not chosen as holy successors would become the most core of characters, each approved to wield immense authority in the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Qin Wentian and the others soared through the air, and only after a long time did they arrive at a valley protected by many experts. This place, was a sealed space. There was a large bronze gate at the entrance and upon seeing the arrival of so many elders, the guards immediately opened the gate, revealing a pathway in.

"Go on in." Those elders stepped aside, allowing the holy maidens and their respective camps to enter. A moment later, all of them stepped onto the pathway and entered within.

After Qin Wentian entered, he discovered that this was a completely different world. This was a grand mountain valley with a few other women standing guard here. In front of the crowd, a bridge appeared, connecting to another entrance that led to the ancestral lands.

"Remember, immortal weapons are not allowed to be used in the ancestral lands. If this rule is breached, the person who used it would be instantly killed by the law energy there. You guys must remember this." Nanfeng Yunxi warned them.

"We are able to enter together with you. Why did you just invite me alone back then? The other holy maidens all have two or three helpers." Qin Wentian asked.

"The essence isn't number of helpers but how strong the helpers are. How many outstanding geniuses are there here in the entire Southern Region?" It's impossible to know them all. It's already not bad that we managed to invite some to be our protectors because as for ordinary geniuses, they are completely useless. It's meaningless to ask them for help." Nanfeng Yunxi then continued, "Also, because the strongest among us maidens is at the third-level of immortal foundation, there would be a suppression effect in the ancestral lands. Even if one's cultivation base was higher, they could only at most unleash immortal might equivalent to the peak of the third-level. Hence, it's not what you assumed that there's superiority in numbers."

"En," Qin Wentian nodded lightly. A majority of these protectors the holy maidens invited were at the second-level of immortal foundation with only a few at the third level. The one that constituted the highest threat was a protector of Nanfeng Shengge. Nanfeng Yunxi specially reminded Qin Wentian of this protector. His name was Kong Ye, he is a descendant of an immortal emperor of the Southern Regions and has established a king-grade immortal foundation, possessing terrifying combat prowess.

"Let's go." Everyone continued forward, stepping on that bridge. Below the bridge, lava could be seen everywhere. The temperature here was sky-high. They continued onward to the true entrance of the ancestral lands as the heat further intensified. Although they were protected in a mysterious screen of light when they entered, which somewhat mitigated the fiery effect, Qin Wentian still felt that the atmosphere was extremely scorching.

"Swish~" Numerous figures dashed forward. There were already people who entered the ancestral lands.

"Let's move." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. They increased their speed

and through the entrance, instantly arrived at the ancestral lands. When they stared ahead, all of them felt their hearts trembling.

"Parasol Tree."

Qin Wentian stared ahead, he could see the entire space filled with parasol trees cloaked in blazing flames. This was a world of parasol trees, as well as a world of flames. The atmosphere was bright red, and incomparably scorching. Just an instant here made people feel as though they were about to be burnt alive. These gigantic parasol trees shed their leaves which danced about in the wind, constituting a sight that was extremely beautiful.

Every piece of parasol leaf that was crackling with flames, was incomparably gigantic, and yet it contained a sense of grandeur, like the feathers of a phoenix.

"RUMBLE!" Nanfeng Yunxi's bloodline started thrumming, her entire body was cloaked in flames as a faint phantom of a phoenix appeared. Not only her, the other eight maidens were in similar states as well. Their eyes were all fixed on the parasol leaves dancing in the air. In their eyes, each of these parasol leaves contained a marvelous ancient imprint that called out to them.

A brilliant light flashed. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the leaves. She could sense they contained a mysterious energy within them that needed to be comprehended.

After a moment, her silhouette flickered and appeared under a leaf. Her immortal sense gushed within, absorbing the knowledge within the leaf.

"I want the parasol leaves." At this moment, Nanfeng Aoxue spoke. Her protectors Zong Zhan and one other expert instantly acted, seizing the leaves from the air.

Everyone abruptly broke out of their daze. Their silhouettes flickered, shooting into the air to seize the leaves. Qin Wentian also moved. A pair of golden wings manifested behind him as he

shot forward, appearing before a parasol leaf. Stretching out his hand, he wanted to use immortal energy to grab one of the leaves, yet he discovered that the parasol leaf was radiating a forcefield that didn't allow immortal energy to envelop it. He could only take it with his bare hands. It actually felt extremely heavy to the touch. After capturing one, he shot towards another parasol leaf but when the leaf in his hand came into close proximity with the second one he wanted to capture, a strong repulsion effect occurred, pushing Qin Wentian back.

"This..." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Just a single parasol leaf actually contained such might. There were faint fluctuations of law energy radiating from the leaf and it seemed that only the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan was able to unravel it.

He had no other choice, he took the first leaf he seized and sent it over to Nanfeng Yunxi. He discovered that when the leaf neared Nanfeng Yunxi, the law energy fluctuations dissipated, no longer producing a repulsion effect.

"Is this a special effect of the Southern Phoenix Bloodline?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "Mengchen, Purgatory, go and collect more of these parasol leaves for Nanfeng Yunxi to comprehend."

"Okay." The two of them with Qin Wentian acted at the same time with speed as fast as lightning. The parasol leaves constantly appeared at the location shrouded in Nanfeng Yunxi's immortal light. Her beautiful eyes studied the parasol leaves. It seemed that she could only comprehend a single piece at a time and after each comprehension, the leaf would land on her body and transform into the feather of a phoenix.

Everyone in here started to act. In a few short moments, several leaves appeared around the nine holy maidens.

Their comprehension speed gradually slowed, all of them were fully immersed in concentration. As for the battles here, they can only leave it to their protectors.

As the protectors of the holy maidens seized the leaves, the dancing leaves in the air grew fewer in number and would soon dwindle to nothing.

At this moment, Purgatory and a helper from Nanfeng Ling's camp were both fighting for one of the parasol leaves. Purgatory's hand stretched out, only to see her opponent blasting out with a finger strike. When the finger landed, the surrounding space transformed into rivers of blood as a wave of terrifying immortal might directly smashed onto Purgatory's hand. Purgatory recoiled slightly as fresh blood flowed from her palm. She could only let go of the leaf she was holding on to. Her opponent shot out another finger attack and Purgatory could only choose to retreat, watching as her opponent seized the leaf away.

Purgatory's countenance turned cold, staring icily at that person. She then stared at her surroundings only to discover that the leaves here were taken away by others. Nothing was left.

"We need 81 pieces of parasol leaves." At this moment, Nanfeng Shengge spoke. The eyes of everyone stiffened. Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi as well as the parasol leaves around her. She still lacked some, this was the same for the others as well. He discovered that the number of leaves dancing in the air here was completely insufficient if everyone needed 81 pieces of them.

Unless, they seized and plundered others.

If not, the leaves would never be enough.

At this moment, everyone stared at their opponents in the surroundings, their gazes filled with ill intent. Clearly, all of them realized they were supposed to plunder the parasol leaves of others.

The question was, who should they seize the leaves from?

Everyone was harboring malicious intentions.

"It seems that having more people would be better. Did Nanfeng

Yunxi not know that this situation would occur in the ancestral lands?" Qin Wentian mused. Nanfeng Yunxi had three of them helping her. The leaves of the parasol tree her team collected, could be considered more than the others.

"You guys guard Nanfeng Aoxue." Zong Zhan spoke to the two other helpers of Nanfeng Aoxue. He was clad in golden armor, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world.

"Bzz~" Zong Zhan transformed into a beam of lightning and shot straight towards Nanfeng Qing's camp, preparing to plunder her leaves. Nanfeng Qing's helpers instantly reacted, fighting against Zong Zhan. At this moment, Nanfeng Yi's helpers also rushed over to Nanfeng Qing. Clearly, they wanted to reap the benefits while others took the brunt of the fighting.

Several figures flashed by, chaos erupted instantly.

"Mengchen, guard Nanfeng Yunxi. Purgatory come with me." Qin Wentian spoke, stepping out, rushing to Nanfeng Ling. Before this, Nanfeng Ling's helper had seized a parasol leaf from Purgatory.

At this moment outside the ancestral lands, the elders all stood there, staring at a projection of things happening within. Somebody spoke, "Who do you guys think would become the Holy Successor this time around?"

"I hope Shengge will succeed. That lass has good talent and is very intelligent."

"Qingruo also isn't bad. Her protector is that little brat from the Jiang Clan. If the Jiang Clan and our clan can enter into a marriage alliance, that would be truly interesting." One person laughed.

"Yunxi that lass is still a little young but her potential is extremely high. The grade of her immortal foundation is the highest among the youngsters. Don't forget about her."

"Let's watch for now. The ancestral lands have opened, the runes on the parasol leaves are the feathers the phoenix ancestor has

bestowed on them. I wonder how many would successfully be able to get it." Those people discussed excitedly, their hearts filled with anticipation.

Chapter 1046: Phoenix Wings

Nanfeng Ling had two protectors. The first was Kou Dao; the second Ba Jiang. The two of them were second-level immortals with extreme combat prowess. Kou Dao was none other than the person who'd made a move against Purgatory earlier.

When he saw Qin Wentian and Purgatory moving towards them, both their eyes gleamed with coldness. Kou Dao's skin flared with redness, giving off a terrifying aura while Ba Jiang was sturdy and muscular in form, resembling a tyrannical and solid pagoda.

"You dare to target us?" Kou Dao said coldly. His entire body shone with a towering red glow as immortal might gushed forth from him. An illusory blood demon materialized in the air and transformed the entire space around him into an ocean of blood.

Ba Jiang stepped out, causing the ground to shake. An ancient gigantic cauldron appeared in the air, containing an inconceivably tyrannical strength.

"He sneak-attacked you earlier. Purgatory, go deal with him." Qin Wentian pointed at Kou Dao as he spoke.

"Okay." Purgatory nodded, her eyes flickering sharply. After which, the two of them rushed each other as their auras clashed. Qin Wentian's entire body shimmered with resplendent runic glows. With a saint-grade immortal foundation, his immortal body was perfect. In addition, he also had the Fiend-God Body Refinement art—his naked flesh was strong enough to act like armor, and the toughness of his skin was akin to immortal divine weapons. Scarcely anyone in the immortal foundation level had such a perfect body like Qin Wentian.

Ba Jiang's form expanded, resembling a giant. There were many runes around the ancient cauldron, radiating law energy. His fist shot out and his cauldron shot out numerous ancient runic characters towards Qin Wentian, shaking the space with the force

of their velocity.

Qin Wentian punched out—he was like a wild desolate beast, akin to a supreme battle god. Covered in a black light, his fist shattered apart everything that flew towards it. Nobody could block him.

Ba Jiang froze in surprise. His strength was overwhelming and his physique was superior to most people. Even ordinary second-level immortals wouldn't be able to block his attacks. His innate techniques emphasized more on the attributes of strength and might, and yet Qin Wentian had easily destroyed his attacks even without the usage of any immortal arts or innate techniques. And he'd done so by throwing out a casual punch. Qin Wentian's strength had actually caused fear to bloom in his heart.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian advanced forward. Ba Jiang only heard his own immortal foundation letting out a miserable humming sound as something began to disrupt the flow of his immortal energy, as though it was being suppressed under great pressure. His expression drastically changed. An image of his immortal foundation appeared in the air and superimposed on his body, granting him more power.

Qin Wentian took another step forward. Ba Jiang's immortal foundation trembled even more intensely as the ancient runics characters felt like they would shatter at any moment due to the pressure. Ba Jiang turned ashen as he stared with disbelief at Qin Wentian. He had a king-grade immortal foundation that was incomparably stable. Yet Qin Wentian's immortal foundation possessed a might that could easily suppress his own.

"You are not my opponent. Just let me through." Qin Wentian took another step out. With a loud boom, his immortal foundation emitted a heavy pressure that completely caused all the ancient characters to collapse even before they formed completely. Ba Jiang's heart shuddered, and he stared at Qin Wentian with fear. Why was this man's immortal foundation so powerful?

When Ba Jiang had established his immortal foundation, he chose to form it in the shape of a cauldron. With the form of a cauldron, he could enjoy immense power and a supreme defense. Not to mention his immortal foundation was also of the king-grade. But the prowess Qin Wentian displayed—could it be that his immortal foundation was of the fifth-tier, the emperor grade? Or did it go even beyond that, at the saint grade?

But, how could someone in the immortal realms have a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation while still at the first level of immortal foundation? It didn't conform to logic at all—it was a matter that was simply impossible

"Nanfeng Ling invited me to be her protector. I might be defeated in battle, but I cannot retreat," Ba Jiang said coldly, his voice ringing out thunderously. Even if he knew his defeat was inevitable, he still had to fight this battle for honor.

"Okay, she will understand that you did your best," said Qin Wentian. Might from his immortal foundation gushed forth frenziedly, and he blasted out a gigantic palm imprint capable of annihilating everything. The immensity of the force within could shock even gods and devils. Ba Jiang roared in rage as numerous cauldrons materialized in the air and transformed into ancient characters. However, when Qin Wentian's palm strike blasted forth, all the characters were destroyed. Swiftly after, Ba Jiang could no longer endure it, and he was sent flying through the air, heavily injured.

Qin Wentian showed no mercy—this was a sign of his respect to Ba Jiang. Glancing at his surroundings, he saw that Purgatory was still fighting her opponent. He then walked towards Nanfeng Ling and with a swipe of his hand, he seized a parasol leaf from her. When he turned his head, he discovered someone acting against Jun Mengchen, intending to plunder Nanfeng Yunxi's parasol leaves. The people fighting against Jun Mengchen were Nanfeng Qing's protectors. Nanfeng Qing had been plundered by Nanfeng

Aoxue's and Nanfeng Ji's protectors, and so she was defeated. Hence, her protectors could only shift their target to Nanfeng Yunxi, hoping to mitigate the amount of leaves they failed to protect.

However, Jun Mengchen's strength was too overwhelming. He transformed into an emperor, and every one of his punches resembled the king of chaos. His emperor-king qi swept over the heavens and earth as he fought valiantly against his two opponents.

Qin Wentian sent a palm strike at Kou Dao, rushed out to grab a parasol leaf, and then returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. That palm strike completely demolished Kou Dao's defenses. In addition to Purgatory's attack, her flames had seared Kou Dao and blasted him through the air.

Qin Wentian returned. Nanfeng Qing's protectors wanted to leave, they knew their situation was shifting from bad to worse. However, Qin Wentian cut them off directly from their path of retreat. His immortal foundation thrummed with might and with a roar of anger, his palms pressed forward, manifesting a gigantic roc that swept through the air. Piercing sounds rang out, and the roc slashed an opponent with its wings, causing his face to turn pale from fright.

"Game over," Qin Wentian said coldly. Demonic qi towered around him as he executed his innate techniques. Numerous rocs flooded the area while Jun Mengchen joined in with his attacks, heavily injuring the two protectors in the blink of an eye.

Qin Wentian placed the parasol leaf close to Nanfeng Yunxi. After that, his silhouette flickered as he rushed towards Nanfeng Qing. He immediately plundered a portion of her leaves while Jun Mengchen coordinated with his attacks. Purgatory raided Nanfeng Ling's leaves at the same time.

When the others noticed that Nanfeng Qing's and Nanfeng Ling's

protectors had lost their strength, they drew closer to plunder the leaves from the two holy maidens as well.

Not long after, Nanfeng Yunxi's parasol leaves had already exceeded 81 pieces. She was enveloped in a dome of bright light as the leaves transformed into feathers, covering her, growing more and more resplendent.

But at this moment, Nanfeng Qing's eyes abruptly opened. Her face grew extremely unsightly when she discovered that the vast majority of parasol leaves around her had already been plundered away.

"Purgatory, let's return," said Qin Wentian as he retreated. Both him and Purgatory returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. Right now, there were over 90 leaves around Nanfeng Yunxi. As long as she finished comprehending the leaves, the whole trial was already over.

Nanfeng Ling brought her protectors, namely, Kou Dao and Ba Jiang, as they walked towards Qin Wentian. A terrifying flame radiated from her and burned the air—her countenance was extremely unsightly.

"The parasol leaves already belong to Yunxi. Holy Maiden Ling, it's best to give up on them," said Qin Wentian.

"Won't her leaves be mine as soon as you're all injured?" Nanfeng Ling replied. "From the looks of it, I think there's still some time before she completes her comprehension."

"Holy Maiden Ling, why must you do this? Your two protectors have already been defeated and are now injured. If we were to fight three versus three, they would basically have no chance at victory. Why don't you seek out another opponent?" Qin Wentian said persuadingly.

bzz A terrifying aura gushed forth from Nanfeng Ling. Her entire body was cloaked in the flames of the phoenix as a faint image of

the divine bird appeared behind her. Her eyes gleamed with coldness as she stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, saying, "Leave this man to me. Both of you deal with the other two."

"Okay." Ba Jiang and Kou Dao nodded. Indeed, they couldn't defeat Qin Wentian. But they didn't know if Nanfeng Ling would be able to handle him herself.

At this moment, another flash of light radiated from Nanfeng Yunxi. She had just finished comprehending a parasol leaf. That leaf transformed into a feather, covering her body. The leaf-feathers gradually increased in number and the vague form of phoenix wings could be seen. This caused Nanfeng Ling's countenance to turn extremely cold to behold.

Nanfeng Yunxi awoke at this moment. She glanced over at them, but before she could say anything, Qin Wentian told her, "Just focus on your comprehension. Leave this to us."

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, her gaze turned to another parasol leaf as her immortal sense seeped within.

"Let's finish this quickly," Nanfeng Ling said coldly. She couldn't wait any longer. If Nanfeng Yunxi comprehended all these parasol leaves, then it would be useless even if she plundered them away.

As the sound of her voice faded, Qin Wentian saw the fearsomely gigantic phantom of a phoenix shooting towards him. Its sharp talons were filled with a terrifying lacerating strength. Qin Wentian regarded it emotionlessly, then calmly blasted out a palm strike that shattered Nanfeng Ling's manifestation.

Nanfeng Ling descended. An ancient phoenix constellation appeared in the air, cascading down starlight. A destructive surge of fireballs enveloped Qin Wentian directly.

Qin Wentian's perfect physique shone with resplendent runes as the might of his immortal foundation gushed forth. The phantom of a divine turtle shrouded him—the phoenix fire couldn't burn his

body at all. Nanfeng Ling stretched her hand out and an instant later, the flames in the air coalesced into the shape of a fearsome, fiery phoenix spear, blazingly red in color. An almighty destructive might permeated the air as it shone with a terrifying immortal light.

Qin Wentian waved his hand as an ancient halberd materialized from his immortal energy. Layers of black light coated his halberd, powered by the law energy of destruction.

swish Nanfeng Ling moved. Her spear shot out with formidable might, wanting to pierce a hole through space itself. A harsh red scar ripped the air, blazing like a shooting star towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's halberd also smashed out. The heavens and earth seemed to tremble for a moment, and with a deafening blast, the two surges of energy clashed into each other, the impact creating aftershocks that ravaged the surroundings.

—BANG!— The fiery phoenix spear broke apart. The remnant flames actually started to burn the area. Qin Wentian's ancient halberd continued its trajectory, intent on impaling Nanfeng Ling's body. Nanfeng Ling utilized a secret movement technique and instantly re-appeared at a location far away. Her eyes radiated an extreme coldness as she glared at Qin Wentian.

"I already said that there's no need for us to fight. Holy Maiden Ling, it would be in your best interests to choose some other holy maiden to plunder parasol leaves from instead," Qin Wentian said domineeringly. Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were both at an advantage in their respective battles. This was especially so for Jun Mengchen, who managed to further injure his opponent. Other people felt disappointed by their battle. Nanfeng Yunxi's chosen protectors were all extremely tough to deal with.

"Let's go." After thinking for a moment, Nanfeng Ling eventually chose to give up. Nobody else disturbed Nanfeng Yunxi, who was still in the midst of comprehending the parasol leaves. As more leaves turned into phoenix feathers, Qin Wentian discovered that

the embryonic form of brilliantly red phoenix wings had already appeared behind her back, slowly fusing together with Nanfeng Yunxi and becoming a part of her body.

Chapter 1047: Ancient Roads to Nirvana

Qin Wentian's gaze studied the various holy maidens. Out of the nine, only six had managed to gather 81 pieces of parasol leaves or more.

These six holy maidens were namely, Nanfeng Qingruo, Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Ji, and Nanfeng Yunxi.

These six holy maidens were also the ones with the strongest protectors. They could comprehend the leaves at their leisure without fear of being disturbed. Now, everything depended on their comprehension abilities.

Qin Wentian could see that out of these six, the ones with the strongest comprehension were Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Qingruo, and Nanfeng Aoxue. Nanfeng Xihua's and Nanfeng Ji's abilities were clearly a shade inferior.

From Qin Wentian's perspective, the ones with the most hope to become the Holy Successor was one of the earlier four he mentioned. They were the most popular ones out of the thirty-six holy maidens, and not only were their talents outstanding, their protectors were powerful as well. Well, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji were also not weak—they were just slightly weaker compared to the earlier four.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge both seemed to have completed comprehending 81 parasol leaves at the same instant. A fearsome aura gushed forth from both of them, causing a raging wind to kick up. Resplendent phoenix wings appeared behind their backs and completely fused with their bodies. These fearsome wings circulated a terrifying runic glow that radiated overwhelming sharpness and scorching heat, yet also exuding grace and a sense of beauty.

"How beautiful. If we didn't know that they were both humans,

we might have thought that their true forms were that of a saint beast phoenix," Jun Mengchen murmured. Nanfeng Yunxi looked so natural with phoenix wings. It added to her charm and beauty, and even had a feeling of holiness to it.

Nanfeng Yunxi opened her eyes. Her wings moved gently in the wind, and she wore them with a sense of familiarity, as though she should have been born with them. Her wings gently fluttered against Qin Wentian's back as she smiled gently at him. This pair of phoenix wings were able to boost her strength by several times, as expected of the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Her wings flapped and a number of parasol leaves flew out towards the horizons. The other three holy maidens felt no joy when they saw this. Nanfeng Yunxi and the other five holy maidens had already managed to fuse the leaves into phoenix wings. They no longer had the qualifications to remain here in the ancestral lands—they had no fate with it.

"Climb atop my wings," said Nanfeng Yunxi, her words causing Qin Wentian to freeze a little. Nanfeng Yunxi continued, "We will need to enter the next dimension here in the ancestral lands. Only those with phoenix wings can gain entry. Later on, each of you just hold on tight to my wings. I will bring you all inside with me."

As the sound of her voice faded, Nanfeng Yunxi soared up into the air. Qin Wentian nodded, and the three of them immediately went over, holding tightly to her wings.

The same scene happened to Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Qingruo and the other camps.

—bzz— Raging winds kicked up. Nanfeng Yunxi sped ahead, like a scorching bolt of red lightning.

Her eyes were beautiful to the extreme, dancing with embers of fire. Far ahead, she saw an illusory door in the shape of a phoenix diagram. Her phoenix wings flapped rapidly as she dashed towards the door.

—RUMBLE!— A fearsome energy bore down on them all. Immediately after, they discovered that they'd entered the next dimension. Glancing backwards, they saw Nanfeng Ling and the other two maidens who'd failed to qualify also trying to breach the barrier of this dimension. However, whatever they did was useless. This indicated what Nanfeng Yunxi's words had been correct. Without the phoenix wings, one couldn't gain entry into the second dimension.

Next, another figure appeared. It was Nanfeng Shengge. She glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, while her protectors coldly regarded Qin Wentian and his comrades. This was especially so for Kong Ye. His eyes shone with sharpness as the pressure of immortal might at the third-level of immortal foundation gushed forth from him.

"What's that?" Qin Wentian stared ahead, pointing at a gigantic parasol tree in the distance. The leaves on the parasol tree were all withering up in flames, illuminating its surroundings with a brilliant light.

"Heading towards death to find life," Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. At the center of the tree, they saw an immense spiral that led to a road to nirvana, radiating a frightening aura.

"From there, we can access the next dimension. However, we must enter that road to nirvana, for only by heading towards death can one find life," said Nanfeng Yunxi. She then flew over as Qin Wentian and the others followed from behind.

At this moment, Nanfeng Qingruo, who was at the back, also entered.

"Only three holy maidens can enter," Nanfeng Yunxi added. Qin Wentian's heart trembled a moment when he heard that. It felt like everything was predestined. In the first dimension, three holy maidens had failed to obtain the phoenix wings. And now, only three people could continue to advance, eventually dwindling down to only one who can become the Holy Successor.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian and the others stood before the nirvana roads. It radiated a scorching heat, causing even Qin Wentian to feel some fear. But after that, Qin Wentian saw Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge entering immediately with no hesitation. A blazing fire suddenly sprang up around them with terrifying heat, but they continued down the road resolutely.

"Kong Ye, help to guard this road from the other maidens," Nanfeng Shengge instructed. Kong Ye nodded his head. And at this moment, Nanfeng Qingruo's camp had also arrived. She gazed at Qin Wentian and Kong Ye as she said, "Only three can enter the roads to nirvana. With me here, the quota has been nicely filled up."

Kong Ye exchanged glances with Qin Wentian before stepping aside. Nanfeng Qingruo entered, while her protector Jiang Ziyu also walked over to guard the nirvana roads. They didn't say a word.

At this moment, Nanfeng Aoxue had also arrived. When she saw all three nirvana roads were already occupied, her expression turned incredibly ugly to behold.

She'd used too much time in comprehension back in the first dimension and had missed the opportunity.

However, she, Nanfeng Aoxue, was the strongest among the current era of holy maidens. How could she not be one of the three who occupied the nirvana roads?

"Step aside." Nanfeng Aoxue's protector, the golden condor Zong Zhan stepped out as he domineering commanded.

Kong Ye's body shone with a brilliant light as might of the third-level of immortal foundation gushed forth from him. How could he step aside?

Jiang Ziyu might only be at the second-level of immortal foundation, but he was a descendant of the mysterious Jiang Clan.

Everyone could sense how dangerous he was with just a glance at him. In addition, Nanfeng Qingruo's other protector was also a third-level immortal-foundation expert. Nanfeng Qingruo's charisma was truly great—both her protectors were exceedingly powerful individuals. The sight of this caused Nanfeng Aoxue to frown, but after a moment of contemplation, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and his comrades.

"There are three roads to nirvana, and three maidens are already on them," Nanfeng Aoxue mumbled. Others might not be able to see it clearly, but Nanfeng Aoxue could. There were three roads in the spiral that led towards nirvana, three individual paths that didn't interfere with each other. Right now, the three holy maidens on the roads were all covered in a blazing fire as they headed deeper on the pathway.

"We want this road. You'd best step aside." Zong Zhan instantly understood Nanfeng Aoxue's intentions. There were three roads, hence there was no need to offend everyone here. They just had to seize one for themselves.

The three holy maiden camps acting as protectors for the holy maidens already on the road were all extremely strong. But clearly, the weakest link among them was Nanfeng Yunxi's group. They were all only at the first-level of immortal foundation. Although Qin Wentian and his comrades had proven their combat prowess earlier, that was merely because they had only faced off against weak opponents. The people here were all extremely strong in combat and compared to them, the cultivation base of Qin Wentian and his comrades were significantly weaker.

The Golden Heaven Warring Condor Zong Zhan was a descendant of a demon emperor. Nanfeng Aoxue was the strongest holy maiden out of the thirty-six in this generation. Her cultivation base was at the third-level of immortal-foundation—the two of them would be enough to suppress Qin Wentian's group who were protecting Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Bullying us?" Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered with a cold light. He was feeling extremely irritated. Did these people think that they were convenient to bully simply because their cultivation bases were lower by a little?

There were three nirvana roads. Yet people wanted to target theirs?

"There's no more time." Nanfeng Aoxue burst forth with her aura, and the power of a third-level immortal foundation tyrannically swept out, pressing down on everyone. Her body glowed with light as the image of a phoenix-form immortal foundation materialized. Her immortal foundation was of the king-grade, and given her cultivation level, she was truly one of the most powerful individuals here.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Purgatory's aura all erupted forth. Not only did they have to battle against Nanfeng Aoxue and Zong Zhan, they also had to contend with Rong Xiao, who Qin Wentian had already defeated, and another second-level immortal foundation expert chasing at their heels. The situation had turned extremely dangerous—under no circumstances must they allow Nanfeng Aoxue to enter the road to nirvana. Earlier, Nanfeng Yunxi said that they had to head towards death to look for life. Who knew what kind of experiences she would have to go through? Most probably, she was incapable of combat in her current form.

Zong Zhan domineeringly stepped out, transformed into his true form of a golden condor and lashed out with fearsome might.

"Mengchen, go handle him," ordered Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen took a step forward and with the weight of the world on his back, he blasted out with a punch, ravaging the sky and earth, destroying everything.

Nanfeng Aoxue pierced out a finger strike at Qin Wentian. Her attack was like a phoenix-sharp sword, imbued with a powerful

penetration effect.

Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal foundation brimmed with might. His entire body glowed resplendently as the faint image of a divine turtle enveloped him. Using his immortal energy to materialize an ancient halberd, he slashed out with overwhelming force, shattering Nanfeng Aoxue's attack.

Rong Xiao and the other expert rushed over. Purgatory transformed back into her true body and blocked the entrance. The two of them instantly started to attack her.

"Screw off." After breaking Nanfeng Aoxue's attack, the ancient halberd in his hand erupted forth, flying out of his hands and shooting straight for Rong Xiao. That ancient halberd contained a heaven-shaking might. Rong Xiao's face was stark with fear, and he frenziedly tried to defend and buy himself some time to retreat.

—puchi!— Rong Xiao managed to retreat far away by using his movement technique, but was left heavily injured. The energy of destruction had ravaged the interior of his body as his countenance was totally ashen, filled with terror and shame. He couldn't even stand up to a single strike.

"IMPUDENT!" An extremely terrifying killing intent gushed forth. Frost covered Nanfeng Aoxue's face when she discovered that Qin Wentian had the time to divert his attention away to injure Rong Xiao while fighting against her.

Chapter 1048: Grand Battle Between Dragon and Phoenix

Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Aoxue as he said coldly, "You are even more impudent."

As the sound of his voice faded, his immortal foundation gushed forth with immortal energy, flowing into his palms. Very swiftly, Qin Wentian's palms shimmered with a towering runic light that exuded fearsome might. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed, his form grew larger and larger, resulting in the power of his palms growing even more intense. Although the God's Hand he cultivated wasn't the full complete version, it was still Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art. The power it was capable of generating could only be described as tyrannical.

Nanfeng Aoxue folded ancient imprints with her hands as the fire around her grew more intense, wanting to incinerate everything. She was like a phoenix that descended and in her surroundings, an ocean of fire could be seen. She was completely enveloped in boundless flames as numerous terrifying phantoms of phoenixes appeared, circling around her. When she stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes gleamed with sharpness, terrifying to the extreme.

"KILL!" Nanfeng Aoxue shot out the ancient imprints, causing the numerous phoenixes to lunge over toward Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian saw the phoenixes, his palms shimmered with boundless might, infused with energy from the law of destruction as he blasted out. Numerous great rocs materialized, their baleful auras sweeping across the skies, colliding together with the phoenixes as a cacophony of screeches filled the air.

"Bzz~" A wave of heat directly swept over. Nanfeng Aoxue appeared right before Qin Wentian. Her phoenix wings tyrannically slashed forth, aiming for him. Those terrifying phoenix wings were sharper than even swords.

Qin Wentian didn't choose to retreat. On the contrary, he stepped forth slightly as his immortal foundation thrummed, erupting forth with waves of power. Constellations flashed above him, transforming the space into a world of dreams. His God's Hand wielded an ancient halberd, ferociously stabbing out, smashing into the phoenix wings. A burst of incomparable might actually pierced through the wings, Nanfeng Aoxue could only hurriedly retreat for fear of taking more damage. A moment later, she floated in the air, her wings fluttering gently while her expression grew even colder than before.

She was at the third-level of immortal foundation. How mighty was that? Her strength wasn't something a character at the first-level would be able to compare with. However she, who was at the third-level, found all her attacks easily blocked by Qin Wentian and she couldn't even penetrate his defense. She had no way to step on this road to nirvana taken by Nanfeng Yunxi.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood at the entrance. His gigantic form blocked the path, his palms both activated God's Hand and there were even gigantic roc wings behind his back. He appeared to be like a heavenly god, intend on blocking the might of ten thousand with himself alone. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light, causing one to sink within their depths.

At this moment, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji respectively finally caught up. The comprehension ability of these two were slightly inferior but they weren't slowed by much. When they arrived here and discovered all three roads to nirvana were already taken, their expressions all turned extremely ugly to behold.

"Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Ji. Both of you help me to seize this ancient road. After I succeed, I will tell Zong Zhan and my other helpers to aid you guys in seizing the other nirvana roads." Nanfeng Aoxue transmitted her voice to both of them, she didn't say it out in the open. Clearly, she wanted to avoid Qin Wentian joining forces with Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye to stop them. If they

did so, she would no longer have a chance. She could only use this method.

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji furrowed their brows as they contemplated. However, Nanfeng Aoxue continued, "Time is short, if the both of you hesitate any longer, we wouldn't have any hope left. Let's cripple this Qin Wentian and get your helpers to fight against the other two helpers of Nanfeng Yunxi. We will use the fastest method to make Nanfeng Yunxi's camp lose their combat strength."

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji exchanged glances. After that, they transmitted their intents to their helpers and actually grouped together, advancing towards Qin Wentian. When he saw this, Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. These three holy maidens actually planned to work together to seize Nanfeng Yunxi's road.

"Bzz~" Phoenix wings flapped, the speed of the three of them were unfathomably quick as they rushed towards the road of nirvana. Many notions instantly flashed across Qin Wentian's head. It was hard for him to block all three by himself. As long as one of them got past him, it would be extremely disadvantageous for Nanfeng Yunxi.

He lifted his palms and blasted out destruction, but the attacks from the three maidens converged together and cancelled out his attack. He was even forced back from the impact.

He instantly made a decision, borrowing the power of his enemies to aid in his retreat. Qin Wentian actually chose to retreat into Nanfeng Yunxi's road of nirvana. At the same time, he shouted to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory, "Mengchen, Purgatory, don't waste time playing around. I will seal off this road to nirvana."

"Senior brother don't worry. I understand what to do." Jun Mengchen spoke, he was in the midst of a ferocious match against Zong Zhan.

Qin Wentian retreated into the road of nirvana. The width of the road was too narrow. It was impossible for the three of them to fight against him together at the same time.

A scorching heat buried the world inside the ancient roads, resembling fearsome vortexes. Qin Wentian didn't dare to retreat too fast. An instant later, he and the three other holy maidens who joined forces to kill him were all inside this strange world. Nanfeng Yunxi and the two other qualified holy maidens could be seen respectively at the end of the vortexes, bathing in flames of incomparable intensity.

However when he glanced over, embarrassment could be seen flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes. Nanfeng Yunxi was being baptized by the true phoenix flames of the vortex. All her clothes had been burned away, revealing her flawless jade-like body out in the open. She was as beautiful as a portrait of beauty and her pair of phoenix wings could still be seen on her back. Her charm and beauty now were incomparable to her from before.

"I shouldn't look at this." Qin Wentian mused silently. Not only Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge's beauty were similarly just as stifling, causing a rush to one's blood.

Terrifying flames baptized their bodies, further perfecting their physiques. When the true phoenix flames entered their bodies, their power was incomparable to the past.

"You have profaned the holy maidens of our clan. You deserve death." Nanfeng Aoxue shook with anger, flames sprang up around her as she prepared to rush Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stared at her and spoke, "It's none other than you guys who have forced me to enter here. Let us go out then."

But how could Nanfeng Aoxue comply now that she was so close to her goal? When she saw her three cousins being baptized by the true phoenix flames, her heart was incomparably anxious. Immortal might gushed forth frenziedly, she couldn't afford to not

go all out at this instant.

Qin Wentian snorted coldly, his body once again expanded, blocking the path to Nanfeng Yunxi completely. Now, they could only see the gigantic form of Qin Wentian, they could no longer see Nanfeng Yunxi.

"You guys have no chance left." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"I don't believe this." Nanfeng Aoxue's silhouette flashed. A startling clarion cry of a phoenix sounded out as Nanfeng Aoxue appeared right in front of Qin Wentian. All of a sudden, a gigantic true phoenix called forth by the power of her blood essence appeared, bringing along with it the might of a saint beast, breathing immortal fire. Its talons were sharper than swords, as it raked them downwards.

At the instant Qin Wentian saw this true phoenix, his immortal foundation radiated boundless might, circulating around his body. Within his immortal foundation, a divine dragon materialized. Qin Wentian's entire body emitted an overwhelming demonic qi, akin to a supreme demon god. His God's Hand slammed forth in rage and at this instant, the heavens and earth trembled. A ferocious divine dragon containing unbelievable power appeared, slamming into that ancient true phoenix. The dragon roared and the phoenix screeched, their battle instantly drawing the attention of everyone in the surroundings. The might from their immortal foundations unceasingly channeled energy into their materialization, surging forth in unending waves.

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji's expressions changed when they saw this. In a combat of such magnitude, they actually had no way to interfere. Also, this space was too narrow. Qin Wentian had sealed it completely and if they couldn't break his defense, nobody would be able to enter the road to nirvana. The two of them exchanged mutual glances. They could only step back and retreat, choosing to give up on this particular road.

"DIE!" Nanfeng Aoxue fought in true anger. She was at the third-level of immortal foundation, a heaven chosen of the Southern Phoenix Clan and was even a lofty and high-up holy maiden. Right now, she couldn't even take down a first-level immortal-foundation character? This was simply a great humiliation.

Within her immortal foundation, a blazing fiery sword took form, directly shooting out from the beak of the ancient phoenix.

Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Within his immortal foundation, a raven-black light sparkled as he blasted forth with God's Hand. A supreme halberd of destruction shot out of the maw of the demonic dragon, smashing against the fiery phoenix sword, causing the space around them to shake violently wanting to tear this dimension apart. Ultimately, both the sword and halberd were destroyed together.

"Why must you be so persistent? Since this doesn't belong to you, just give it up." Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke. Nanfeng Aoxue felt shame and humiliation, she wanted the position of the Holy Successor and has even invited people to aid her. But now, Qin Wentian said that it doesn't belong to her?

"What benefits did Nanfeng Yunxi give you?" Nanfeng Aoxue asked. She then continued, "I can double whatever she is giving."

Qin Wentian shook his head, "Yunxi and me are just friends. I came here to help her since she invited me. There's no need for any benefits."

"In that case, are you saying that both of you have an extraordinary relationship?" Nanfeng Aoxue continued. While the two are conversing, the combat hadn't ceased.

"Holy Maiden Aoxue has too rich an imagination. No wonder you have no destiny with the position of Holy Successor." Qin Wentian replied. With a thunderous roar shaking the skies, a Zhen Kong was materialized from God's Hand, rushing over, aiming for the phoenix. The phoenix screeched in pain and was finally defeated

and forced to retreat. Nanfeng Aoxue groaned miserably, she was forced backwards as her countenance turned pale.

"This road, is not for you." Qin Wentian stared at her as he coldly spoke. Reluctance could be seen on Nanfeng Aoxue's face. She finally gave up and decided to walk away.

Chapter 1049: The Final Battle

Qin Wentian watched as Nanfeng Aoxue left. He still continued to remain there. The might gushing forth from him dissipated but he still was in his giant form, blocking the road. This was done out of consideration for Nanfeng Yunxi as the scene behind him, was just too beautiful.

At this moment, a scream of misery rang out from behind him, causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

"I should not look behind me." Qin Wentian reminded himself, steadying his heart. Nanfeng Yunxi continued screaming, it felt like she was under great pain and agony. Most probably, her fleshly body was undergoing another round of baptism.

When one ascended to immortality, their body would undergo a round of cleansing. In these ancestral lands, there was apparently another secret art, allowing one to find life via heading to death, allowing one's physique to be perfected further, growing stronger than ever.

This baptism process was a lengthy one but no one else tried to seize any of the three roads. Clearly, Nanfeng Aoxue and the other two unqualified maidens also encountered strong resistance when they attempted to seize the other two roads.

"It should be completed right?" Qin Wentian mused. He turned his head back for a glance, only to see the Nanfeng Yunxi right now, was completely perfect and flawless. Ruddy redness of health could be seen on her jade-white skin. Her black hair fluttered gently in the wind, painting a picture of grace and charm, causing one to lose their wits at if they saw her beauty.

"My actions were unintentional." Qin Wentian spoke to himself, actually feeling panic in his heart. He told himself he did so because he was worried for Nanfeng Yunxi's safety, and had no intentions to profane her. How could he, Qin Wentian, be a

lecherous person...?

After a long time, a melodious sound rang out. Nanfeng Yunxi spoke gently, "I'm done."

Qin Wentian let out a breath, clearing his emotions. His form returned to his original size and he turned his head back. Nanfeng Yunxi already had a fresh robe on, yet her enhanced beauty was still apparent. Qin Wentian felt a little guilty when he met Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes. He hurriedly spoke, "Should we carry on, moving to the next location?"

"The path ahead can only be entered if I provide you with my protection." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. As for the other two roads to nirvana, Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo also opened up a path forward, leading to the next location.

Kong Ye, Jiang Ziyu and the other helpers also came onto the path. Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji also entered but they had expressions of disappointment on their faces. Had this already ended?

"How should we proceed ahead?" Nanfeng Aoxue asked.

"Sister Aoxue, you no longer have a chance. Only the three of us are qualified to continue down this path. For others who wish to accompany us, it would require us to provide protection for them before they can continue ahead." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a gentle voice. Nanfeng Aoxue had a look of unwillingness in her eyes. She coldly stared at Qin Wentian, if it wasn't for Qin Wentian, she definitely wouldn't have failed.

"How should we proceed?" Kong Ye stared at Nanfeng Shengge as he asked.

"How about it? Each of us will just bring one helper along." Nanfeng Qingruo glanced at Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi as she spoke.

"Agreed." Nanfeng Shengge nodded.

"Fine." Nanfeng Yunxi also nodded in agreement.

"Jiang Ziyu." Nanfeng Qingruo turned to Jiang Ziyu. Nanfeng Shengge gazed at Kong Ye. Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes landed onto Qin Wentian.

"Mengchen, Purgatory. Both of you wait for me here." Qin Wentian turned his head and spoke to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory. The two of them nodded, they had no disagreements.

"Senior brother, it's best to be careful. Both of them are exceedingly powerful." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally understood that Jun Mengchen was referring to Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye. Earlier when he repelled Nanfeng Aoxue from Nanfeng Yunxi's road to nirvana, she must have gone to try her luck on the other two roads. But evidently, she failed. This meant that both Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye similarly had the power to repel Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Right." Qin Wentian replied. Since Jun Mengchen warned him, it meant that these two must really be powerful.

Qin Wentian walked towards Nanfeng Yunxi. Her wings spread open as she stated to him, "Come before me."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian walked up. Her phoenix wings wrapped gently around him as she spoke, "Hold on to my hand tightly."

Qin Wentian held on to Nanfeng Yunxi's hand. Nanfeng Yunxi turned her gaze ahead, her expression was as calm as usual.

Her phoenix wings flapped as the two of them soared into the air. Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered as shot towards the flame vortexes at the end of the road to nirvana with Qin Wentian wrapped securely within. Not only her, Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo were doing the same as well.

"Purgatory, can you feel how fortunate senior brother is?" Jun Mengchen stared at the departing Qin Wentian as he sighed to Purgatory who was beside him. Purgatory glared fiercely at him as

she replied, "Big brother Qin is doing this to help Nanfeng Yunxi obtain the position of Holy Successor. He isn't thinking of filthy thoughts like you."

"I'm just saying." Jun Mengchen shook his head, staring at the beautiful lass which was Purgatory in her human form. She treats his senior brother so well. The more he looked, the more fortunate he felt his senior brother was.

"What are you looking at?" Purgatory snapped. Jun Mengchen hurriedly turned his gaze away, "Nope, not looking at anything."

A powerful aura bore down on them. Nanfeng Aoxue and Zong Zhan were in the air, staring at Jun Mengchen and Purgatory. Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed with light as he spoke, "Nanfeng Aoxue, you are a holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The fight to become Holy Successor was a fair one. Since you are already defeated, can you not afford to lose?"

"Hmph." Nanfeng Aoxue coldly snorted, leaving after flicking her sleeves. She anticipated this trial for ten over years. Her hope was cruelly extinguished just like that.

"What are you looking at? You are a heaven-warring condor right? I don't mind fighting against you again once we exit the ancestral lands." Jun Mengchen glared at Zong Zhan and spoke in a provocative tone.

"Just you wait." Zong Zhan coldly spoke.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and the others already arrived at the next dimension. This place was incomparably resplendent and just as before, a gigantic ancient parasol tree could be seen towering up into the heavens. In the air, boundless parasol leaves floated down, dancing in the wind while glimmering with a scintillating light. This seemed to be a scene from a dream.

"The phoenix perched on parasol trees." Qin Wentian already stepped out from the embrace of Nanfeng Yunxi's wings. He stood

beside her, inclining his head as he stared ahead. Up in the air above the parasol tree, a faint shadow of a true phoenix could be seen.

"Is there a real phoenix here in the ancestral lands?" Qin Wentian murmured.

Qin Wentian was thinking that if the Southern Phoenix Ancestor is a real phoenix, it would surely be as old as the amount of time the Southern Phoenix Clan lasted for. How ancient would it be? And if it was true, it would definitely be a supremely strong saint beast.

"How are we going to fly up?" When Qin Wentian attempted to soar in the air, he felt a formless pressure pressing against him. It was impossible for them to fly in this dimension.

"These parasol leaves are the bridge that would lead us upwards." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. She stared at the parasol leaves dancing in the wind. Her immortal sense seeped into them as she chanted an incantation. Qin Wentian had never heard of this before but the next moment, a piece of parasol leaf drifted towards them and transformed into a flight of steps, allowing them to climb up.

"How mystical." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The parasol leaves were extremely large, the flight of steps they transformed into could bear several people. He walked beside Nanfeng Yunxi and didn't continue to disturb her. He knew that his only job now was to protect Nanfeng Yunxi in critical moments.

Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo were both chanting some strange incantations as well, causing more steps to materialize. In the air, three stairways gradually formed, exuding elegance and towered up into the sky, leading towards the top of that incomparably gargantuan ancient parasol tree.

Nanfeng Shengge was on the center stairway, Nanfeng Qingruo on the left and Nanfeng Yunxi on the right. The positioning placed

Nanfeng Shengge at a disadvantage.

However although the three of them were materializing more steps, Nanfeng Qingruo seemed to be the slowest one. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge actually advanced at the same pace.

When Kong Ye saw this, a smile appeared on his face. Seems like Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge's comprehension abilities were a shade more outstanding compared to Nanfeng Qingruo. Nanfeng Qingruo would soon be out of the running. Although she was still forming steps, the distance between her and the other two were gradually pulling apart.

Kong Ye's eyes flickered as he stared in Nanfeng Yunxi's direction. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, locking eyes with Kong Ye as he spoke, "The final battle. I feel that it should still be left in the hands of the holy maidens. We only need to protect them, not allowing them to meet any disturbance."

"Victory is already in my grasp. Why must I listen to you?" Kong Ye replied, his words causing Qin Wentian's expression to stiffen.

This Kong Ye was truly so confident. Was he implying that he would win for sure against Qin Wentian? Could he really stop Nanfeng Yunxi and allow Nanfeng Shengge to obtain the inheritance?

"As a protector, if you are defeated, wouldn't that affect the safety of Holy Maiden Shengge?" Qin Wentian counter asked.

"Since I'm her protector, I'm naturally fighting for her." Kong Ye replied. "Let alone, I won't be defeated."

"Nanfeng Aoxue also thought she would obtain the inheritance for sure but she didn't even make it here. Overconfidence is nothing more than blind arrogance." Qin Wentian spoke.

Kong Ye's aura gushed out, no longer wishing to waste words. From the current situation, Nanfeng Yunxi was clearly in the weakest position. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were

steadily advancing. In Kong Ye's perspective, as long as he defeated Nanfeng Yunxi's protector Qin Wentian, that would be able to halt Nanfeng Yunxi's progress, allowing Nanfeng Shengge to become the Holy Successor. So, how could Kong Ye miss such an opportunity?

When Qin Wentian saw this scene, immortal might also gushed forth from him. Since Kong Ye wanted to fight, he would oblige him.

"Bzz~" An incomparably resplendent ray of light radiated from Kong Ye. It resembled a peacock fanning its tail, shining out with a seven-colored immortal light, drawing the consciousness of those who saw it within as they fell into a daze.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. It seemed like Kong Ye was a half-demon.

And indeed, Kong Ye's father was a human cultivator but his mother was a peacock demon king.

Opening his tail feathers, numerous immortal seals shot out. He seized the split-second where Qin Wentian was in a daze to attack with lightning speed.

Qin Wentian's immortal might frenziedly gushed forth from his immortal foundation. His entire being shimmered with immortal light as the faint shadow of a divine turtle enveloped him. The immortal seals blasted at him, chipping at the turtle's defense. Qin Wentian used his immortal sense to envelop this space. Even if he closed his eyes, he could still 'see' his surroundings. Right now, he could see a seven-colored gorgeous light emitting from the peacock's tail and even his sight using immortal sense was blurred by it. Jun Mengchen had reminded him to be careful of Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye. These two were indeed truly fearsome opponents.

Kong Ye's confidence came from his strength.

"Victory is mine for certain." Kong Ye's voice drifted over. His

entire body was enveloped with a beautiful glow. With a wave of his hand, a gigantic peacock materialized, shooting forth numerous ancient seals that wanted to destroy everything.

After defeating Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Shengge would be the Holy Successor for sure.

Chapter 1050: Variable

Kong Ye's attacking strength was extremely terrifying. His immortal seals had immense power. Qin Wentian radiated brilliant immortal light as the tyrannical strength of his immortal foundation gushed forth frenziedly. The shadow of a divine turtle enveloped him, his form also expanded as he stepped in front of Nanfeng Yunxi, placing her behind him, not allowing her to suffer any disturbance. At the same time, God's Hand activated once more.

He activated the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art. Given Qin Wentian's perfect physique and saint-grade immortal foundation, his strength was terrifying to the extreme. Every time he blasted out an attack with God's Hand, the power unleashed shook the entire space. He exchanged blows head-on directly against Kong Ye, the impact of the blows ravaged the entire surroundings as a cacophony of thunderous booms echoed endlessly.

Kong Ye emitted a peacock-sounding shrill screech. The seven-colored light radiating from the ancient peacock's manifestation grew even more dazzling. Qin Wentian's 'vision' grew even more blurry despite him closing his eyes. His immortal sense seemed obstructed somehow. The seven-colored light was distorting one's senses, causing one to feel everything was illusory. And what was even more terrifying was that amidst all this confusion, ancient seals endlessly formed and were frenziedly shooting towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation radiated boundless light that enveloped him within. Qin Wentian blasted out with God's Hand, materializing the form of a greater demon named Hundun (Chaos). The demonic manifestation appeared in the air and let out a heaven-shaking roar of anger. After that, it wrenched open its malevolent-looking maw and completely devoured the ancient seals shooting at Qin Wentian. It was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian once obtained an ancient treasured cauldron in the City of Ancient Emperors. In that ancient cauldron, there were secret arts of eight greater demons recorded within. They were respectively: Demonic Dragon, Great Roc, Divine Statue, Vermillion Bird, Kirin, Zhen Kong and Hundun. Each of these secret arts contained boundless might and profound mysteries. Right now, Qin Wentian could only unleash the tip of the iceberg. He was simply at the elementary step of cultivating these techniques.

The secret arts of these eight greater demons were unfathomably powerful, able to devour the sky and destroy everything. The ancient demonic peacock trembled as the might of its seals were suppressed.

Kong Ye didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be so powerful. Even though the secret arts might be overwhelming in power, Qin Wentian was after all, only at the first-level of immortal foundation. Him being able to unleash such a level of power naturally had something to do with his perfect physique and his saint-grade immortal foundation. His immortal foundation was without flaws, and able to suppress other immortal foundations. Not only that, God's Hand was also considered a top-tier secret art and could further augment his strength.

Upon stacking all these methods, the might he unleashed exceeded the limits of his cultivation level.

One must know that even if Qin Wentian was a heaven chosen, his cultivation base was two levels lower than Kong Ye. He could insta-kill ordinary first-level immortals effortlessly. For the Immortal Foundation Realm, the strength difference between levels was extremely vast. A third-level immortal foundation was many times stronger compared to a first-level immortal foundation.

"In the ancestral lands, we are here to act as protectors. The aim of the Southern Phoenix Clan is for us to protect the holy maidens

against disturbances. It is not our place to determine who among them receives the inheritance. However, you want to break this rule. You have completely misunderstood the meaning of us acting as protectors." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His attacks blasted out endlessly, suppressing immortals and devils under the heavens.

"Hmph." Kong Ye coldly snorted. His tail fanned out once more, congregating boundless seals that shot over, aiming for the greater demon Hundun. His immortal foundation thrummed, granting him more power. Those ancient seals transformed into a ray of sacred light that blasted into the greater demon causing it to tremble violently, heavily injured to the extent where it could dissipate at any moment.

Within Qin Wentian's body, his saint-grade immortal foundation radiated a destructive light that manifested several ancient halberds. Raven-black light coated these halberds as they shimmered with pure destruction. These halberds were then blasted out via God's Hand, further boosting their power. All of them erupted through the air with torrential strength, blasting at Kong Ye. Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed, he was using his heart to 'sense' his opponent's movements

"RUMBLE~" The halberd slammed into the ancient peacock, penetrating it through cleanly. The peacock manifestation had no way to endure such destructive damage.

Another incomparably large halberd shot out like a streak of black lightning, instantly obliterating the peacock manifestation completely. Its seven-colored light dissipated away. Kong Ye was blasted back as he groaned in agony.

Qin Wentian hadn't stopped his attacks yet. Kong Ye's expression turned extremely ugly, the numerous halberds shot out unceasingly, blasting into him. He was already knocked away from his position and it was basically impossible for him to continue protecting Nanfeng Shengge.

"Since you wanted to fight me so much, you should pay the price for your defeat." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Holy Maiden Shengge, I'm afraid your journey ends here."

The sound of his voice drifted into the ears of Nanfeng Shengge, causing her to tremble. Her eyes opened and she turned her head back, looking at her protector Kong Ye. Kong Ye's countenance was completely white, he felt like he had no face to face Nanfeng Shengge.

"Shengge's comprehension ability isn't in anyway inferior to Nanfeng Yunxi." Kong Ye coldly spoke as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Didn't I say before? If you lost, you would implicate Holy Maiden Shengge." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied. He stepped out, following Nanfeng Yunxi and continued to protect her by her side. Nanfeng Shengge was silent for a moment before she actually smile, "Yunxi truly had good judgement, choosing you as her protector."

"Holy Maiden Shengge has no need to be unduly humble. If it wasn't for Kong Ye, victory and defeat wouldn't be certain." Qin Wentian smiled. This Nanfeng Shengge was beautiful and her demeanor was something that far surpassed Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Protectors have always been a part of these trails. Defeat means defeat." Nanfeng Shengge laughed. After which, she turned to Kong Ye, "Kong Ye, I'm already very grateful that you agreed to help me. There's no need to blame yourself. If you didn't help me earlier, I might not have reached this step."

Kong Ye stared at Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful smile as the guilt in his heart intensified. If Nanfeng Shengge acted cold to him, he might actually have felt better.

"I didn't help you to fulfil the wish of becoming the Holy Successor and on the contrary, my actions implicated you instead. Why are you still grateful to me?" Kong Ye shook his head. He then turned and stared at Qin Wentian, the battle intent radiating from

him towered up into the sky. He wanted nothing more than to fight again and cleanse the shame of this defeat.

Nanfeng Shengge didn't say anything more. She knew Kong Ye would carve the experience of this defeat into his heart.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian had a frown on his face as he stared in a certain direction. Nanfeng Qingruo continued ascending upwards, her speed was way faster than before, faster even when compared to Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi. She seemed poised to be the one in the lead.

"What's going on? Earlier, was she hiding her strength intentionally?" Qin Wentian stared at her. He saw Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu walking side by side. Both of them were actually infusing their immortal sense into the parasol leaves. At this moment, two leaves fell from the sky and descended onto where their feet were and transformed into steps.

"How can this be?" Nanfeng Shengge also saw this scene. Puzzlement flashed through her eyes as she continued watching.

Nanfeng Qingruo wasn't comprehending the leaves alone. Jiang Ziyu could also do it as well. However, Jiang Ziyu wasn't someone from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Nanfeng Shengge, why can he do so?" Qin Wentian could also tell that Jiang Ziyu was able to comprehend the leaves as well, while he and Kong Ye found it impossible to do so.

"The innate techniques and arts the Jiang Clan cultivates in are extremely mysterious. It's rumored that they follow the path of the Buddha, cultivating buddhist arts and techniques. There must be some supreme Buddhist Innate Techniques that contain boundless possibilities which allowed him to do so. In the past, there has never been someone from the Jiang Clan who entered our ancestral lands before. Jiang Ziyu is the first one." Nanfeng Shengge then continued, "I heard that there's a very powerful innate technique of the buddhist path named the Heavenly Vision

Technique. Users of this technique would be able to see past all mysteries, looking upon the truth of all things. Could it be that Jiang Ziyu has mastered this technique?"

"But if this is the case, if in the future he doesn't marry into our Southern Phoenix Clan, wouldn't that be...?" Nanfeng Yunxi's brows furrowed.

"What's in the parasol leaves?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Information recorded by my Southern Phoenix Clan, there are also secret arts specific to my clan itself. It is a test to see how familiar we are with the ancient phoenix clan's ancient records, as well as the level of our comprehension ability." Nanfeng Shengge replied.

Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu's speed got faster and faster, already surpassing Nanfeng Shengge, and gradually catching up with Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian. Most probably, they would overtake them not too long later.

"Does your Southern Phoenix Clan permit such a thing to happen?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Jiang Ziyu was invited here by Nanfeng Qingruo, he can be considered a guest here. Even if he finds out some secrets related to my Southern Phoenix Clan, we would have no way to blame him." Nanfeng Shengge spoke. This was something the Southern Phoenix Clan was willing to do. He was a guest, and in addition considering his status as someone from the Jiang Clan, the Southern Phoenix Clan had no reason to touch him.

"How about Nanfeng Qingruo? She should know this right? She is so audacious?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Under such circumstances, she would become the Holy Successor of this generation. At that time, her position would be extraordinary. Who could still say anything by then?" Nanfeng Shengge replied.

Both Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu were no simple individuals.

"In that case, we can only obstruct Jiang Ziyu." Qin Wentian coldly stated. If Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu are both comprehending, Nanfeng Yunxi would inevitably be defeated. They were cheating.

Qin Wentian and Jiang Ziyu walked higher and higher. Nanfeng Shengge who was in the middle gradually could only see them if she inclined her head. Kong Ye walked to the side of Nanfeng Shengge and asked, "Have you given up?"

"Nope. But at the end, the inheritance would still not be mine. Regardless of Qin Wentian or Jiang Ziyu, both of them are exceedingly tough to deal with." Nanfeng Shengge stared at the two silhouettes who were above her. So it turned out that she, from the start till now, was nothing more than an observer.

"Jiang Ziyu." At this moment, Qin Wentian called out. His voice drifted into Jiang Ziyu's ears but Jiang Ziyu acted like he heard nothing and continued with his comprehensions. The parasol leaves continued landing beneath his feet, transforming into steps.

Chapter 1051: Clash of the Strongest

Qin Wentian saw Jiang Ziyu disregarding him. His immortal might gushed forth as he grabbed out with his hand. A gigantic palm imprint instantly smashed over, aiming for Jiang Ziyu.

He knew that Jiang Ziyu was aware of his presence. And as expected, before the gigantic palm imprint had landed, Jiang Ziyu struck back. His arm shone with a resplendent gleam, akin to light reflected from armor. A terrifying long spear manifested and blasted into Qin Wentian's palm imprint, exploding it into nothingness. From the start till the end, Jiang Ziyu had no change to his expression. He was as calm as ever.

"Jiang Ziyu is so powerful," Nanfeng Shengge spoke with astonishment when she saw this. The Jiang Clan was one of the Southern Region's three great ancient powers. They had the least number of people in terms of population and were the most mysterious clan. Their combat prowess was undoubtedly supreme and just like the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Jiang Clan also had an inheritance of their own. This Jiang Ziyu was no doubt one of the most outstanding talents among the younger generations of the Jiang Clan.

Qin Wentian also sensed how tyrannical Jiang Ziyu's strength was. At this moment he could be certain that Jiang Ziyu had most likely established an emperor-grade immortal foundation that was almost flawless. It was highly likely that Nanfeng Yunxi was the only person among the younger generations of the Southern Phoenix Clan that could match his strength. The other holy maidens would find it difficult to surpass him.

This indicated that if the Southern Phoenix Clan of this generation didn't wish to be suppressed by the Jiang Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi must obtain the inheritance for sure and become the Holy Successor.

The might from his immortal foundation gushed forth. Qin Wentian burst out with a towering killing intent. Jiang Ziyu wanted to use such a method to help Nanfeng Qingruo obtain the inheritance here? He was not going to make this easy for Jiang Ziyu.

He activated the God's Hand and materialized an ancient halberd. He stabbed forth with torrential power, and the halberd instantly expanded in form, brimming with terrifying destructive might as he stabbed it towards Jiang Ziyu.

Jiang Ziyu shimmered with a terrifying immortal light. His entire body seemed to be encased in armor, shining with a brilliant glow. He lifted his palm and manifested a long silver spear that smashed against the ancient halberd. Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out endlessly as the long spear exploded into pieces. However, the attack had weakened the might of the ancient halberd as well. When it finally slashed upon Jiang Ziyu's arms, a loud cracking sound rang out as the ancient halberd snapped into two. Jiang Ziyu's arms were as sturdy as a defensive-type divine weapon.

At this moment, Jiang Ziyu's eyes finally opened. He glanced at Qin Wentian with a piercing gaze that could penetrate everything. Within his eyes, a hint of disdain could be seen.

—BOOM!— A formidable might burst forth from Jiang Ziyu. Armored-light covered his entire body, radiating a sense of supreme sharpness. The immortal might gushing from him made it seem as though he was a king among immortals.

Jiang Ziyu raised his hand, causing a gigantic whirlpool to appear. From the whirlpool, he pulled out an incomparably sharp spear and stabbed out with it. The spear disregarded distance, aiming for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression turned solemn—this fight against Jiang Ziyu might be his greatest challenge yet. This opponent wasn't an ordinary one.

The God's Hand blasted out with domineering might as it wiped out everything. It smashed against the long spear, using force to counter force. Jiang Ziyu's spear attacks were as quick as lightning, and he pierced out ten beams of spear light, burying the entire space within. Qin Wentian's form expanded to block Nanfeng Yunxi from the impact. His God's Hand radiated boundless might, blasting out with enough force to overturn oceans and topple mountains.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar rang out. A gigantic tiger clad in armor appeared behind Jiang Ziyu. This was none other than a White Tiger, a king among its race. Its power could shake the skies and was strong enough to annihilate anything under the heavens.

The White Tiger King was like a god of killing. It symbolized slaughter.

Jiang Ziyu's spear swept out with overwhelming power. With each stab of his spear, the White Tiger would roar in anger, its killing aura permeating the atmosphere, exuding a fearsome balefulness as it lunged towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. His immortal foundation still manifested greater demons, causing them to appear through his halberd arts. The Zhen Kong collided with the White Tiger, and their thunderous roars shook the skies. The defeated would become food—the White Tiger might symbolize slaughter, but a Zhen Kong preyed even on divine dragons! It was a legendary, deadly greater demon.

The spear and halberd clashed against each other as the White Tiger fought the Zhen Kong, and for a moment, the entire space seemed on the brink of collapse. Both opponents didn't forget to protect the holy maidens while they fought. Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Yunxi weren't disturbed and were still focused on their comprehensions, slowly ascending upwards.

"These two people are so strong." Nanfeng Yunxi mused. The

combat prowess they exhibited even surpassed her.

One was a heaven's chosen of the Jiang Clan, another was a heaven's chosen that rose to prominence in the City of Ancient Emperors. Both of them had similar achievements—they were both top-rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and were characters with unparalleled combat prowess.

"Nanfeng Yunxi has almost caught up to Nanfeng Qingruo." Nanfeng Shengge stared at the two holy maidens. Qin Wentian had no need to win the battle. As long as he kept their combat at a stalemate and prevented Jiang Ziyu from comprehending the parasol leaves, Nanfeng Yunxi would surely win in the end.

Naturally, since Jiang Ziyu and Nanfeng Qingruo had managed to enter the ancestral lands. Similarly, there was no way they would allow Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi to succeed.

RUMBLE And as expected, an instant later Jiang Ziyu's body erupted forth with a terrifying light. The armor enveloping him shattered and then reconstructed into an altered form. His entire body seemed to be made up of indestructible immortal runes that contained fearsome capabilities. When Jiang Ziyu attacked again, those immortal runes blasted forth from him and were infused into his attacks against Qin Wentian. Each of these runes contained a supreme might that caused the entire space to tremble.

These runes were all mysterious ancient rune words, each containing energy of the Great Dao. A faint melody could be heard as the attacks were launched—it felt like the music of the Great Dao.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt he was completely surrounded by a cage of attacking might, and he totally had no way to evade it. Jiang Ziyu's attacks were too precise and tyrannical.

Qin Wentian's entire body circulated with an unusual light. Ancient runes plastered around his body, emanating an overall air of indestructibility.

His God's Hand exuded a heaven-startling might and an overwhelming demonic qi. His saint-grade immortal foundation frenziedly circulated energy, and with a roar of anger, he swallowed that burst of attacking might completely. The Zhen Kongs slaughtered all in their path as great rocs swept over heaven and earth. In that instant, an overwhelming explosion occurred between them both as their entire dimension trembled. Their strength was simply too outrageous.

Jiang Ziyu was as calm as before. His eyes were immeasurably deep and seemed able to see through everything. A humming sound rang out as his immortal foundation manifested an image in the air, surrounded by phenomena. It was an immortal foundation that was near perfect, shaped into an indestructible ancient buddha that was platinum in color. Waves of unending might rolled forth from it.

"Buddha, but not a buddha of kindness. The Jiang Clan might follow the buddhist path but they are definitely not virtuous people," Qin Wentian mused. This ancient buddha appeared peaceful-looking, but it exuded an exceedingly fearsome power, dangerous to the extreme. A faint killing intent could also be sensed, and it felt more like a follower of the path of slaughter instead.

—RUMBLE!— A bright light flashed, and the ancient runes transformed into gigantic golden buddha palms that smashed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian unleashed his immortal might to its limits, creating an image of a perfect immortal foundation in the air that shimmered with a scintillating light. This immortal foundation was in the form of a human, and it was truly flawless.

—BOOM!— The immortal foundation shot out a beam of destructive light with enough power to suppress the heavens and earth. It transformed into a phenomenon that stretched across the sky, cascading light over everything and destroying the runes

Jiang Ziyu shot out.

Destructive energy crackled in the air as they both stood equally against the other.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes gradually lost their calm. On the contrary, Qin Wentian seemed as serene as ever. Nanfeng Yunxi overtook Nanfeng Qingruo as she continued ascending upwards. If Jiang Ziyu didn't interfere, the position of the Holy Successor would be Nanfeng Yunxi's for sure.

The giant buddha manifested a baleful divine White Tiger diagram. At the moment Jiang Ziyu attacked, the White Tiger grew even more ferocious and resembled the mount of an ancient buddha. It emitted boundless might and fearsome killing intent, but Qin Wentian remained as unflustered as ever. His perfect and flawless saint-grade immortal foundation materialized several incomparably terrifying Zhen Kong to defend against Jiang Ziyu. His gigantic body was like an immense boulder rooted to the ground. Jiang Ziyu's attacks were unable to force him back a step.

—BOOM!— A beam of bright light erupted outwards. Jiang Ziyu vanished from his original spot, and he appeared directly before Qin Wentian. He was so fast that nobody could react. The White Tiger smashed out with an indomitable paw that sought to destroy everything. Such a sudden attack filled with overwhelmingly tyrannical strength was simply unblockable.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation radiated boundless light. Ancient halberds and greater demons appeared in unbelievable numbers, all attempting to suppress his opponent. Qin Wentian waved his hand, and the power of his perfect immortal foundation energized the manifestations as they swept forth, capable of annihilating anything under the heavens.

With a thunderous boom, Jiang Ziyu's body disappeared once again, and he was forced back to his original location. His eyes gleamed with frost as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"It's not possible for someone to have a perfect immortal foundation at the first level of immortal foundation. In addition, your God's Hand is the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi. There are too many secrets on your body, and those secrets are potent enough to invite a calamity if any were to be made known." Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. His eyes gleamed with intelligence, eager to see through Qin Wentian.

"You have a fifth-tier, emperor-grade immortal foundation, something ordinary people would find hard to establish. All your innate techniques are also supreme ones. Are you saying that you possess no secrets of your own?" Qin Wentian stared back at Jiang Ziyu as he spoke.

"I'm a descendant of the Jiang Clan. If I roamed the immortal realms, nobody would dare to touch me," Jiang Ziyu replied. The Ancient Jiang Clan wasn't something that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could compare against. Their foundations were too deep, and in fact, even the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was nothing in the Jiang Clan's eyes.

"What are you trying to say?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't mind stepping back and withdrawing my participation in this inheritance of the Southern Phoenix Clan of their ancestral lands. I wish to invite you over to my Jiang Clan as a guest, and I wonder if you would be willing to accept?" Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian as he replied.

Chapter 1052: Are You In Love With Him?

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Ziyu. He didn't expect that Jiang Ziyu would say such a thing, changing the topic suddenly and inviting him to visit the Jiang Clan as a guest.

However, Jiang Ziyu's heart was unfathomable. He naturally wouldn't put himself in danger by agreeing. Qin Wentian replied, "Earlier, you just said that if any of my secrets came to light, a great calamity would surely befall me. Yet now you are inviting me to your clan? Don't you find this ridiculous? Wouldn't my actions and movements be controlled once I enter the Jiang Clan?"

"I can guarantee that if you are willing to come as a guest, I will show you respect and proper courtesy." Jiang Ziyu smiled. There was a mysteriousness in his eyes, also an intense self-confidence where by no one could see through him.

"An ancient clan with countless years of history. Who knows what methods you have under your control? Most probably, your clan is able to control the will of people." Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Wasn't this Jiang Ziyu a little too naive? He wasn't someone so foolish.

"I'm not free." Qin Wentian replied emotionlessly.

"You don't dare to?" Jiang Ziyu tried reverse psychology.

"You want to make me agree to go to your clan with just a single sentence? Are you worth giving so much face to?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Jiang Ziyu's reverse psychology technique was simply ridiculous.

"Hehe." Jiang Ziyu laughed, feeling no surprise at the answer. It would be strange if Qin Wentian actually agreed.

Inclining his head, staring at the two silhouettes ascending up the air, Jiang Ziyu spoke in a low voice, "Seems like today, you are bent on obstructing me."

"The whole point of this test is a battle between the holy maidens themselves. We are only responsible for their protection. You've done too much." Qin Wentian replied.

"Since I'm a protector, I naturally would do my best to make Nanfeng Qingruo achieve her goals. Your thinking is somewhat absurd but there's no denying your strength. I have no way to disregard your existence and continue helping Qingruo to ascend. Seems like the position of Holy Succesor in this generation would be obtained by Nanfeng Yunxi." Jiang Ziyu calmly stated, as though he was speaking of a matter that had nothing to do with him. He was just a spectator and who ultimately would become the Holy Successor wouldn't affect him too much.

Jiang Ziyu's words gave Qin Wentian a feeling that him coming to help Nanfeng Qingruo this time around for the trials, was nothing but a tempering exercise for him. He was very carefree in this regard, if he could fight for it, he would do his best but if he couldn't the calmness in his heart wouldn't be disrupted either. He instantly moved this failure to the back of his mind, completely forgetting it. Such inner peace truly resembled cultivators of the buddhist path.

Kong Ye is one of Nanfeng Shengge's protectors but his state of heart was far inferior to Jiang Ziyu.

"Qin Wentian, although your combat prowess is overwhelming, we are both unable to unleash our strength completely in this battle. If we can do so, the probability of your defeat will certainly be very high." Jiang Ziyu was as though he was very interested in Qin Wentian. Before this he didn't talk much but after fighting against Qin Wentian, he grew more and more interested and wanted to see through all of Qin Wentian's secrets.

Qin Wentian was a genius that is even younger than him, yet he already possessed such a high level of combat prowess. This made him extremely curious. Earlier in their combat, Jiang Ziyu saw many extraordinary aspects of Qin Wentian.

"Who knows what would happen if we both went all out? I have no interest in discussing something so vague." Qin Wentian replied. Jiang Ziyu was observing him but he was similarly also observing Jiang Ziyu. Right now, he wasn't in a hurry. As long as he kept Jiang Ziyu occupied here, Nanfeng Yunxi would be the victor for sure.

"Indeed." Jiang Ziyu nodded in agreement, "Anyway, I heard that you are from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Are you a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord?"

"What does this have to do with you?" Qin Wentian asked.

Jiang Ziyu smiled, "If you are not his disciple, why not join my Jiang Clan? I can give you a recommendation and you would surely be nurtured heavily with guidance and treatment equivalent to a descendant of my clan. Naturally, even if you really have a master you can always just change your sect. We are one of the three great ancient clans of the Southern Region and our foundations are deeper and more robust than most. It is something the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wouldn't be able to match. I'm sure you are already aware of this point from witnessing the splendor of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Thanks for your kindness, but I have completely no interest in the Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian replied.

"You are not the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Jiang Ziyu suddenly added.

"Believe what you will." Qin Wentian indifferently replied.

"There's no need to attempt to hide things, I already know the answer." Jiang Ziyu's smile was unfathomable and mysterious. Qin Wentian stared at his eyes, only to feel that Jiang Ziyu was an individual that was exceedingly tough to handle. Could it be what Nanfeng Shengge had said? Jiang Ziyu cultivated the Heavenly Vision Technique and was able to see past all illusions. He could even decipher the thoughts of people. If this is true, this is simply

too terrifying.

Nanfeng Shengge had been listening to their conversation. Kong Ye was beside her and she discovered that although Kong Ye was already considered a peak-level heaven chosen in the Southern Region, he was still inferior to the two young men before her eyes. Qin Wentian defeated Kong Ye with a cultivation base at the first level of immortality and Jiang Ziyu was unfathomable, even able to comprehend the secrets hidden on the parasol leaves. His combat prowess was also extremely terrifying.

Seems like Jiang Ziyu could be considered a demon-level genius among the Jiang Clan of this generation. He must be roaming the immortal realms for tempering and to think he would actually choose their Southern Phoenix Clan as the place to do so. Such a temperament was indeed something to be feared.

Once this man matured, he would surely be a terrifying character of the Jiang Clan.

Naturally when compared to Jiang Ziyu, Qin Wentian even made her feel more shocked. After all, Jiang Ziyu was an elite of an ancient clan and had the nurturing and protection of them. However, Qin Wentian had none of them; yet he had such potential. In the future, he would definitely be some that heralded in a new era.

At this moment, a bright light flashed abruptly. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared in the air. Sparks of red-colored light motes rained down, illuminating this entire space. The stairway Nanfeng Yunxi formed from her comprehension has already been completed and reached the peak of the ancient parasol tree.

Nanfeng Qingruo was still a little lacking in the end. Her eyes were filled with disappointment when she stared up in the air. Had she failed in the end despite already arriving at this step?

A beam of flame descended from the sky, burning the stairways into cinders. Nanfeng Qingruo had no choice but to descend back

to the ground. A few moments later, she appeared at the location where Qin Wentian and the others were at. She stood beside Jiang Ziyu and her beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian. However, a light smile could be seen on her face as she spoke, "Sir Qin is so awesome, you have succeeded in protecting sister Yunxi all the way till the end, granting to her the position of Holy Successor."

"Does Holy Maiden Qingruo believe this is so?" Qin Wentian asked. He then continued, "Ultimately, Nanfeng Yunxi still depended on herself to become the Holy Successor. Her comprehension abilities are one of the strongest among the holy maidens and she was leading with every step. What I can do is only to provide protection against disturbances. If Holy Maiden Qingruo overtook Nanfeng Yunxi earlier and with Jiang Ziyu here to protect you, I too, wouldn't be able to prevent your ascension to the peak."

"Your words do contain logic, but you mustn't downplay the amount of usefulness protectors can provide. Shengge is one of the maidens with stronger comprehensions but isn't she also out of the running in the end?" Nanfeng Qingruo smiled, her words causing Kong Ye to have an expression of guilt on his face. It was because of his defeat, which implicated Nanfeng Shengge to fail.

"That has already passed. Sister Qingruo, there's no need to continue any longer." Nanfeng Shengge didn't mind it and smiled. Qin Wentian could see the smiles in the eyes of both these holy maidens, he sighed silently in admiration at how extraordinary the Southern Phoenix Clan is. These two holy maidens were both supreme heaven chosen and would certainly have illustrious accomplishments in the future.

"Okay I won't say anymore but I really want to go up there and take a look." Nanfeng Qingruo stared in the direction of the peak of the gigantic parasol tree. Her eyes were filled with hints of hidden bitterness as she glanced at Qin Wentian but her beauty made Qin Wentian silently gulp a little.

All the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan were celestial beauties. This was especially so for Nanfeng Yunxi and the two holy maidens before him. They were the most beautiful out of the bunch. In addition, Qin Wentian felt a little guilty in front of Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge. This was especially true when he saw the look in Nanfeng Qingruo's eyes, it was like she knew something. Qin Wentian didn't dare to match gazes with her any longer.

And as they spoke, Nanfeng Yunxi ascended to the very peak of the gigantic parasol tree. She came with a heart filled with worship, her eyes turned ahead as her heart pounded rapidly, involuntarily.

In fact, Nanfeng Yunxi was panting.

"There's no need to be nervous." A ethereal voice that seemed to hail from the primordial era drifted into Nanfeng Yunxi's ears. Her heartbeat quickened even more when she heard those words. In the distance, there was another golden gleaming tree and right in front of that ancient golden tree, a true live phoenix was actually present. This phoenix was covered in fire, her wings were resplendent and graceful, exuding an aura of pureness. Her eyes were filled with wisdom, as though able to see through the mysteries of the world.

"Are you the ancestor of my Southern Phoenix Clan?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked in a low voice. In the ancestral lands, there's actually a real life phoenix here. How shocking was this?

"I can be considered so. I've existed together with the Southern Phoenix Clan right from the very beginning." Although the ancient phoenix was before her, her voice was incomparably ethereal. Nanfeng Yunxi could sense a gentleness in the eyes of the phoenix, giving her a serene feeling.

"Child, your immortal foundation is almost perfect. You are only a step away from establishing the perfect saint-grade immortal

foundation. Right now in this era, if you had no fortunate encounters, it's impossible to establish such a foundation. Also, I can sense that your fleshly body had undergone a baptism before." The phoenix spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded as she replied, "When I was in the City of Ancient Emperors, I had a bout of good fortune and my body was baptized by the sacred luminance. Not only that, I've also learned of a method to establish the saint-grade immortal foundation."

"The person acting as your protector should be the same as you. You guys must have encountered the same good fortune in the same location right?" The ancestral phoenix asked.

"Yes." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded.

"Not bad." The phoenix smiled. After that she asked, "Are you in love with him?"

Nanfeng Yunxi froze. Her beautiful eyes stared at the ancestral phoenix before her. Was she in love with Qin Wentian?

Before meeting Qin Wentian in the City of Ancient Emperors, she had truly never thought that she would fall in love with someone. But what about now?

"Tell me with your heart. This is very important. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch is unable to marry outsiders, unless he is willing to marry into our clan." The ancestral phoenix gently spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi was silent for several moments before she gave her answer.

Chapter 1053: Words of the Ancient Phoenix

Qin Wentian and the others waited below. After a moment, another burst of bright light flashed and a path made of parasol leaves manifested, leading to the peak of the tree. Nanfeng Yunxi appeared and her voice rang out, "Qin Wentian, come on up."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He set his foot on the path and slowly ascended upwards, feeling curiosity in his heart. Why is Nanfeng Yunxi asking him to go up?

This place was the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The inheritance was obtained by Nanfeng Yunxi and although he was her protector, he knew that he was nothing more but an outsider to the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge's eyes flashed with astonishment. Qin Wentian was actually summoned up. They inclined their heads and stared at the holy light radiating at the peak of the tree. It gave them an illusory feeling and they had no way to see what was happening up there.

"Jiang Ziyu, are you able to see?" Nanfeng Shengge glanced at Jiang Ziyu beside Nanfeng Qingruo as she asked curiously.

Jiang Ziyu shook his head, "That is the most mysterious place in your ancestral lands. How would I be able to see through the mysteries here?"

Nanfeng Shengge nodded. Only the Holy Successor had the qualifications to reach the other shore and obtain the inheritance.

Qin Wentian ascended step-by-step and he finally arrived at the peak of the parasol tree. He saw a gleaming golden tree in the distance whose leaves shone with rays of the setting sun. Over there, a mysterious and powerful presence could be felt. A real live saint beast, a true phoenix, could actually be seen there. It was an ancient existence.

"Qin Wentian pays his respects to senior." Upon seeing the ancient phoenix, Qin Wentian bowed in respect. There was actually really a saint beast in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. This wasn't a young fledgling but was a truly old and powerful saint beast that possessed heaven-destructing might, able to stand equal to those immortal emperors in the immortal realms who stood at the peak.

Qin Wentian didn't dare to treat such a terrifying ancient phoenix like how he would treat a normal demonic beast. Respect could be seen in his eyes.

"There's no need to be so polite." The ancient phoenix spoke.

"Ancestor Phoenix wished to talk a little to you." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi was bathed in a holy light, exuding incomparable beauty. She is now a Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan and would have great influence and authority, even able to mobilize many powerful immortal kings.

The more important thing is that Nanfeng Yunxi has obtained the inheritance of the Phoenix Ancestor and had the qualifications to fight for the right to become the Southern Phoenix Matriarch in the future.

"From you, I can sense the secret art of Emperor Yi." The ancient phoenix's voice was as ethereal as ever, as though it rang out from all directions.

"Senior is acquainted with Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian asked. Since the phoenix resides in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan, he still thought that the phoenix wouldn't roam the immortal world.

"I exist together with the Southern Phoenix Clan and there are many things which I know in the immortal realms that far surpasses your knowledge." The ancient phoenix spoke. Qin Wentian knew he accidentally had a slip of the tongue and could

only smile awkwardly. However, he couldn't help but to agree. The existence of this phoenix lasted as long as the Southern Phoenix Clan, the things she knew would no doubt far surpass his imaginations.

"Yi once dominated an era. He had unparalleled talent and had demonstrated his outstandingness since he was at a very young age. His secret art struck fear in the hearts of everyone, it's a technique completely suited for attack, emphasizing on the essence of tyranny. The thing you comprehended was merely an entry-level technique that utilizes the basics. The true essence of God's Hand is lacking." The ancient phoenix spoke.

"Junior knows of this. The God's Hand which I comprehended in the City of Ancient Emperors is exactly as you have said, merely the entry-level basics." Qin Wentian nodded. The God's Hand he had learned was something he cultivated back when he was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Let me show you something." The ancient phoenix spoke. A bright light flashed as a stretch of scenes appeared. A supreme silhouette could be seen standing in the air with many extremely powerful experts standing before him as he fought solo against them all.

The experts in the air were all glowing with divine light. All their energy erupted forth at the same instant, creating calamities, wanting to destroy that supreme figure. That figure blasted forth with his hand, sending out a divinity-like palm imprint that expanded over a million times, containing an incomparably vast amount of supreme destruction might, wanting to annihilate everything.

Qin Wentian felt his heart pounding intensely. Those supreme experts all counted for nothing in the face of that shocking might. God's Hand destroyed the axis of that world as all living things there were blasted into nothingness. Nobody could block it at all. A single palm completely exterminated the experts from ancient

powers who lived on that world since countless years ago. Everything disappeared from a single palm strike. The entire space trembled, great fissures opened up in the earth. Everything in that world disintegrated, not even a blade of grass remained.

"Complete annihilation." Qin Wentian mused as his body trembled. The strength of a true expert far surpassed his imaginations. At this moment in the stretch of scenes, the supreme figure saw one of the enemies fleeing through space, arriving at another dimension. His palm merely stretched out, breaking through the barriers of space, reaching into the dimension that expert escaped to, crossing an unimaginably astronomical amount of distance and grabbed hold of that fleeing expert.

That expert struggled frenziedly but to no avail. He was completely eradicated with a single strike by the peerless figure.

The screen of light dissipated and the stretch of scenes disappeared. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration in his heart, the complete version of a peak-level secret art was simply too terrifying. The strength of the full God's Hand was beyond his imaginations.

That peerless figure naturally was none other than Ancient Emperor Yi.

"This is a record of back then when Yi destroyed one of his enemies. You should know that no matter how deep an ancient clan's foundations are, or how powerful their experts are, in the face of a true supreme expert, they still couldn't withstand a single strike." The ancient phoenix slowly spoke as she continued, "Even for the Southern Phoenix Clan, it may seem unfathomably strong to the masses. But once a peak-level expert enemy that is near to the divinity realm in terms of cultivation appears, we would be wiped out in an instant."

"Senior thinks of danger in times of safety, that is truly farsighted." Qin Wentian spoke.

"This is not considered farsighted at all. Ten-thousand years to you might be very long; but to existences like me and the Southern Phoenix Clan, 10,000 years would be gone in the blink of an eye. In 10,000 years, how many geniuses would be born in the immortal realms? And how many among them would rise to the top. In our layer of the immortal realms, dark currents have always been flowing everywhere, peaceful eras were punctured by endless war, and after so long, we finally achieved a fragile balance between peace and chaos. But who knows what might tip that balance?"

The ancient phoenix calmly spoke. She didn't lament anything or feel any sadness. After living for countless years, she had experienced many earth-changing worldly events and numerous bloody wars. Her perspective and horizons were naturally something Qin Wentian who hadn't even lived to a hundred years could match.

Qin Wentian nodded. Indeed, how long had he lived? In the annals of history of the immortal realms, he was simply an insignificant being, a drop in the ocean. His horizons were too limited.

However, he felt somewhat puzzled. He didn't understand why the phoenix in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan would say these things to him.

"I know where the complete secret art of Yi is." The ancient phoenix continued, her words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to freeze as he stared at her. As expected of an ancient existence that lived for countless years. She actually even knew this.

"Please guide me Senior." Qin Wentian bowed. Since the ancient phoenix had already told him so many things, he was sure that she intended to reveal the location to him. If not, why had the phoenix asked him to come up here?

"Stay in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City for some days until Nanfeng Yunxi completes her seclusion. It wouldn't take too long.

After her seclusion, she will lead you to that place." The ancient phoenix replied.

"Right. Thank you senior." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You can return first. All of you can exit the ancestral lands now." The ancient phoenix slowly spoke. Qin Wentian bowed again and retreated. After he left, the ancient phoenix turned her gaze onto Nanfeng Yunxi, "Have you decided to really give up?"

"Yes, I have." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled and nodded.

"Alright." The ancient phoenix continued, "Sit down then."

Nanfeng Yunxi sat crossed-legged. Resplendent phoenix runes materialized and enveloped her body.

As for Qin Wentian, he returned to the ground. The gazes of everyone fell onto him, they were very curious regarding what he saw when he was up there.

"Don't ask me. The matters here in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan cannot be divulged right?" Qin Wentian smiled when he saw Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge looking at him.

"Naturally." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. At this moment, a gust of wind blew by, as a mass of parasol leaves danced about on the wind. The dimension slowly disappeared as the others in the ancestral lands appeared.

"It's time for us to leave." Nanfeng Qingruo spoke. The group of them returned from the original path they took here and very swiftly, they gathered together with Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua and the other holy maidens and their protectors. Nanfeng Aoxue stared with cold eyes, she could naturally tell one holy maiden was missing.

"Yunxi obtained the inheritance?" Nanfeng Ji's beautiful eyes turned to Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo. Although they were competitors, they were first and foremost, sisters of the

Southern Phoenix Clan. There were some among them with good relationships with the others while some with bad relationships with the others.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Shengge nodded lightly. "Brother Qin demonstrated extraordinary skills and talent in the ancestral lands."

Everyone turned to look at Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen and Purgatory also walked over only to see Jun Mengchen flashing a thumbs up to Qin Wentian as he laughed in a low voice, "Senior brother, in the future there's a Holy Successor among your close beautiful female friends."

"Stop your nonsense." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen. "Let's go out."

"Okay. Oh, but that golden condor still wants to fight with me." Jun Mengchen provocatively turned and stared at Zong Zhan, his words causing Zong Zhan's eyes to flash with sharpness. Zong Zhan glanced at Qin Wentian, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian would succeed and managed to escort Nanfeng Yunxi all the way to the final point, allowing her to obtain the inheritance. How surprising.

The group of people then exited the ancestral lands. The elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan were all there and when they saw these people exiting, they mutually exchanged glances as they knew the result. They couldn't help but be astonished in their hearts.

Who could have thought that Nanfeng Yunxi, one of the weaker ones among the holy maidens eventually ended up becoming the Holy Successor.

"Everyone, thank you for your efforts." An elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke to the crowd. He then continued, "We have organized an immortal banquet, please enjoy the food and drink there before you leave. If you all want to stay here as guests of our clan, you can choose to stay here for a period of time

and we will definitely take good care of your needs."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with light, each harboring a different thought. The competition to select the Holy Successor was finally over!

Chapter 1054: Arrival from All Parties

A period of time passed after the selection of the Holy Successor. Qin Wentian spent the majority of his time touring the Southern Phoenix Immortal City and this place truly has broadened his horizons.

However, what made Qin Wentian somewhat depressed was that Nanfeng Yunxi was still in the ancestral lands and had yet to exit. He really wanted to know where the location mentioned by the ancient phoenix was. That place was where the complete version of God's Hand was hidden. Right now, he could already generate so much power from an entry-level version of God's Hand. How much more tyrannical would his strength be if he managed to master the complete version?

Right now among the ancient majestic buildings in the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were walking towards a certain courtyard. Not long after, they arrived at their destination and as they neared, the sounds of melodious zither music could be heard. When a female servant saw that Qin Wentian and his comrades arrived, she smiled and walked up, "Miss has said that Sir Qin can enter directly once you arrived here. There's no need for us to report your arrival."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled towards the serving girl. After that, he followed the sound of music and entered into the courtyard. He arrived at a location with fine scenery. A beautiful maiden so gorgeous as though she was a painting come to life, was sitting at a pavillion in the center of a lake, playing the zither. The melody of the zither was beautiful and so was her person. With this picturesque scenery, it would cause many to be so deeply immersed that they couldn't extract themselves from it.

At this moment, the zither music stopped. Qin Wentian praised, "Miss Shengge not only excels in painting, you have such high attainments in music as well."

So it turned out that this woman was none other than the holy maiden Nanfeng Shengge. Back then after the competition between holy maidens concluded, many people didn't stay to enjoy the banquet and departed immediately. As protectors, they failed to ensure that their holy maidens obtained the position of Holy Successor. As a result, they didn't have the face to remain behind and weren't willing to remain as guests in the Southern Phoenix Clan. Only Qin Wentian and his comrades were still here as Qin Wentian was waiting for Nanfeng Yunxi. When he was in the Southern Phoenix Clan, because Nanfeng Yunxi was still in seclusion, the one playing host to him was Nanfeng Shengge.

Nanfeng Shengge had a pure spirit and heart, was graceful and intelligent, highly educated and well-rounded in all aspects. She gave off a sense of amicability. However Qin Wentian didn't spend his time staying inside the Southern Phoenix Clan, he only came back occasionally and spent most of his time roaming the city streets.

"All these are unorthodox things. Sir Qin praises me too much." Nanfeng Shengge smiled.

"Although I only occasionally stayed inside the Southern Phoenix Clan, I can tell that Miss Shengge is not merely skilled in painting and the zither. Your singing and flute playing is excellent and extremely melodious as well. Even disregarding the martial path, Miss Shengge still can mesmerize many, causing people to be focused on you." Qin Wentian sincerely praised. Being able to have such attainments in music was a testament of Nanfeng Shengge's talent. Back then in the ancestral lands, only she could stand equally with Nanfeng Yunxi. If Kong Ye wasn't defeated by him, it was unknown who the ultimate victor would be if it was a competition between Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi.

Nanfeng Shengge gave a graceful smile, "Sir Qin is missing Yunxi again?"

"Miss Shengge stop teasing me." Qin Wentian shrugged. "Usually,

how long would the Holy Successor stay in the ancestral lands for? It has already been a month."

"Sir Qin truly fits the saying, 'Not meeting your loved one for a single night is equivalent to not meeting them for three autumns.'" Nanfeng Shengge gave a gentle laugh. "However, to answer your question, she wouldn't be in there for too long. Sir Qin would be able to meet with Yunxi soon enough."

Nanfeng Shengge was actually thinking that since Qin Wentian was still sticking around in the Southern Phoenix Clan waiting for Nanfeng Yunxi, the two of them must have some feelings for each other. When Qin Wentian saw that smile which was not a smile on Nanfeng Shengge's face, Qin Wentian hurriedly added, "Miss Shengge, don't overthink things, I truly have an important matter, this is why I'm waiting for Yunxi."

"What am I thinking?" Nanfeng Shengge's eyelashes fluttered. Qin Wentian speechlessly shook his head. Nanfeng Shengge was already a supreme beauty. That, adding to her being mischievous now, truly generated a killing power so great that almost no man could resist.

Staring at Qin Wentian's speechless expression, Nanfeng Shengge smiled and continued, "Honestly speaking, the holy maidens of my clan rarely venture out in the immortal realms. We spent most of our time in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City and hence, the geniuses we are acquainted with, are either from the Southern Phoenix Immortal City or from the City of Ancient Emperors. Yunxi and you got acquainted in the City of Ancient Emperors, right? If I was the one who got acquainted with you, would you have come here to be my protector?"

"Miss Shengge is elegant and beautiful. If we were acquainted earlier, I naturally wouldn't reject." Qin Wentian smiled.

"In that case, I would have to thank you then." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. It was like she was extremely satisfied with Qin Wentian's

answer.

When Qin Wentian was conversing with Nanfeng Shengge, there were several silhouettes that arrived outside of the Southern Phoenix Clan. These people came from everywhere, and were separated into different factions. All of them walked towards the Southern Phoenix Clan with solemn expressions on their faces. It seemed like they had a matter of great importance.

Instantly, the guards of the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared, blocking these people.

"Who might all of you be?" One of the guards questioned. These people all exuded an extraordinary aura and didn't seem to be ordinary characters.

"We are subordinates of the Violet Emperor and are here for a visit." One of the factions replied, his words causing the eyes of those guards to flicker. The Violet Emperor was an extremely powerful immortal emperor. These people were actually from his sect.

"We are the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and are here for a visit." Another young man in the lead of one of the factions spoke. His eyes were sharp as he stared ahead, causing the guards to feel a little strange at this incident. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't as famous as the Violet Emperor, he was still an immortal emperor character and had established the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, dominating a region in the immortal realms.

"We are the subordinates of the Xuan Emperor and are here for a visit." Another spoke.

"We are the subordinates of the Xiao Emperor and are here to pay a visit as well." The man leading the last faction spoke. The guards were all visibly astonished, these people before them were actually subordinates of four immortal emperors. This definitely wasn't a small matter.

"Everyone please wait for a moment as I report this up." A guard stated and after that, he turned and walked into the Southern Phoenix Clan. These people patiently waited, they weren't in a hurry.

Not long after, a group of experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan came out, surveying the four factions of people. These experts from the immortal-emperor ranked powers weren't considered very strong, and it's evident they were not here to intentionally target the Southern Phoenix Clan. Naturally, if they really wanted to target the Southern Phoenix Clan, only the four immortal emperors being here personally would then suffice.

"We pay respects to the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan." The experts who just arrived bowed slightly to the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"All young heroes, please enter." The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan didn't ask any more and directly invited them in. No matter what motives these people had, the Southern Phoenix Clan had to show them the courtesy of being the host regardless.

"Instruct people to prepare an immortal banquet." One of the elders commanded as they led these people into the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Given how large a power the Southern Phoenix Clan was, they were also extremely efficient when it comes to doing things. They prepared an immortal banquet in record time and when everyone was seated, an elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan raised his wine cup to everyone and asked, "I wonder what matter does the young heroes present have with our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

"Elder, can we know if Qin Wentian is currently in the Southern Phoenix Clan?" An expert from the Violet Emperor's Sect asked. The eyes of those from the Southern Phoenix Clan flickered, they finally understood these people were here for Qin Wentian.

"I'm not very sure of his current location, but Sir Qin is a guest of

my Southern Phoenix Clan. What matter do you have with him?" That elder asked again.

"Not hiding things from elder, Qin Wentian and us have a death grudge, we want to bring him back to our sect." The people from the Violet Emperor's Sect spoke. This caused the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan to frown, they stared at the other factions and asked, "What about you guys?"

"Qin Wentian killed over several hundred of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples. Our hatred for him is as deep as the oceans."

"Qin Wentian killed my younger brother Xuan Xing." Even Xuan Yang, the son of the Xuan Emperor, had personally arrived.

The voices rang out after one another, causing the brows of the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan to be even more tightly knitted. These people all arrived here at the same time, wanting to capture Qin Wentian. How could there be such a coincidental matter? The immortal realms were too vast, and it was impossible even for immortal emperors to know where Qin Wentian was located so clearly.

There was only one explanation. There must be someone who divulged Qin Wentian's location to these people, spreading the news to all his enemies. Clearly, this person understood Qin Wentian very well.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan instantly understood. The most probable suspect would be those who fought against Qin Wentian in the ancestral lands trials. It might be one of the holy maidens or it might be one of the protectors.

The eyes of everyone were on that elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan who spoke earlier. However right now, the eyes of this elder shifted to a servant as he asked, "Is Qin Wentian currently still in our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

"He's at Miss Shengge's residence." That person replied in a low voice.

"Go and invite Qin Wentian over." That expert commanded. That servant instantly nodded and left to carry out the task. Not long after Qin Wentian, who was in the courtyard of Nanfeng Shengge's residence, learned that the experts from the four immortal-ranked powers have arrived. His eyes flashed with coldness as he spoke in a low voice, "Seems like those I've offended have all gathered here."

"How truly despicable. Those guys can even think of such methods." Jun Mengchen snorted in contempt.

Nanfeng Shengge was also frowning. "Don't worry, our Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't give Qin Wentian to them. Let me accompany you to take a look."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian understood the good intentions in Nanfeng Shengge's heart. Nanfeng Shengge smiled, the group of them walked together and not long after, they arrived at the banquet area and Qin Wentian even saw a few familiar faces.

"QIN WENTIAN!" Xuan Yang's reaction was the most intense. He stood up, coldly regarding Qin Wentian. Beside him, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, Xiao Lengyue, was present as well. Her beautiful eyes were just as cold as Xuan Yang's and when she discovered Nanfeng Shengge's presence, she couldn't help but to curse silently in her heart. Seems like Qin Wentian has been living a very good life, he had never lacked beauties by his side before. Nanfeng Shengge's beauty and charm wasn't in anyway inferior compared to Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Everyone rushed here from over a thousand miles, it must have been hard on all of you." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to them, there was only indifference in his eyes. Right now, he shifted his gaze onto a young man. This young man was also staring intently at him, radiating an intense coldness.

"So your cultivation base is actually so low." Qin Wentian spoke to him, as a mocking expression appeared on his face. This young man was none other than the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting's eyes flickered with coldness, "You are merely at the first level of immortal foundation. You dare to say that my cultivation base is low?"

"Back then how lofty were you? Within my particle world, standing in an immortal palace in the air, peering down at me with disdain. What cultivation realm was I at back then? Merely a low-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant! But what about now?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. "Also, although your cultivation level is still higher than mine, I truly couldn't care less. I don't give a fuck about you, son of old dog Eastern Sage."

"RUMBLE~" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, a blast of killing intent gushed forth from Dongsheng Ting as he radiated an intense chill.

Qin Wentian didn't mind it. He locked gazes with Dongsheng Ting. If there was a possibility, he wanted nothing more than to kill Dongsheng Ting right now at this moment.

Back then in the past, when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order to wage war in his particle world, Qin Wentian had already vowed to uproot the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!

Chapter 1055: Dominant Challenge

Dongsheng Ting's eyes were as sharp as blades, as though able to pierce through anyone he looked at. Just as what Qin Wentian has said, back then in the past when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor descended to his particle world to recruit disciples, Dongsheng Ting had never placed him in his eyes before.

In Dongsheng Ting's eyes, Qin Wentian was nothing but an ant from a country-bumpkin world. In fact, as a low-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, he didn't even qualify to be an ant. Dongsheng Ting was able to swat low-level ascendants to death with a single smack and at that time, he had never imagined that Qin Wentian would be able to become his opponent... that Qin Wentian was able to kill so many experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect... that Qin Wentian would join the immortal banquet held once per hundred years by them and publicly rejected the offer to be taken in as a disciple by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, smacking his face and humiliating him.

These were things he had never thought possible before. Right now, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was protecting him, it was no longer so easy if he wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

This time, he came to the Southern Phoenix Clan personally to capture Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian said to his face that he was the son of old dog Eastern Sage.

"Senior can also see how rude the personality of this man is. He has no respect for any of his elders. We hope that the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to hand him over to us." Dongsheng Ting spoke to the elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Although they found out Qin Wentian's location, they couldn't have sent powerful experts here to kill him, this place was the Southern Phoenix Immortal City! In the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, the Southern Phoenix Clan is God himself. Nothing that happened here could be hidden from their eyes and no matter

if they killed Qin Wentian openly or through a sneak attack in the dark, the Southern Phoenix Clan would surely investigate the matter if Qin Wentian died. Also if they did so, this would be tantamount to a provocation of the Southern Phoenix Clan's prestige and honor.

Many years ago, an immortal emperor directly killed an expert in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City because he believed he was strong enough to face off against all repercussions. Next, this immortal emperor was hunted by the full force of the Southern Phoenix Clan and eventually died a miserable death.

Those who came by this place, had to abide by their rules completely.

For those who broke the rules, how could the Southern Phoenix Clan give them face? If the Southern Phoenix Clan didn't pursue those who broke the rules even if they are immortal emperors, who else would still respect the rules they set? That would simply be a smack to their reputation.

Also after that incident, there were no longer any immortal emperors who dared to kill people in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't dare to do so as well. The Southern Phoenix Clan's might constituted the flourishing of the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. It was one of the safest main cities in the entire immortal realms.

Hence, they had to openly make their request known. If they stealthily killed Qin Wentian, that would be equal to going against the entire Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Sir Qin is a guest of our Southern Phoenix Clan." Even before the elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke, Nanfeng Shengge already interjected. Her words caused Dongsheng Ting to glance at her. This sentence was undoubtedly helping Qin Wentian. If not, she wouldn't say this in the face of the elders of her clan. Qin

Wentian naturally also understood Nanfeng Shengge's good intentions.

"This is?" Dongsheng Ting smiled.

"Nanfeng Shengge."

"Oh, so it is Holy Maiden Shengge." Dongsheng Ting smiled and nodded, exuding an air of politeness.

"Sir Dongsheng is too polite." Nanfeng Shengge returned the courtesy.

"The Violet Emperor is raging due to the death of my young master Zi Daoyang, who died in the City of Ancient Emperor. I hope that the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to understand the emotions of the Violet Emperor. Qin Wentian was involved in the death of my young master Zi Daoyang and if elders could allow us to bring him away, the Violet Emperor would appear here personally to thank the Southern Phoenix Clan." An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect spoke. He brought this up before the Southern Phoenix Clan's elder could say anything and clearly, he was intending to pressure the elder. The Violet Emperor was a peak-level immortal emperor and was extremely powerful. The Southern Phoenix Clan might not care about the Xuan Emperor or the Xiao Emperor but they still needed to consider the feelings of the Violet Emperor.

"You guys are making things difficult for me." That elder bitterly smiled and shook his head. "Since everyone of you are from immortal-emperor ranked powers, by logic, I shouldn't reject your request. However, just like what Shengge has said, Qin Wentian is a guest of my Southern Phoenix Clan after all. If we hand him over to you guys just like this, what would the people of the immortal realms say about our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

By saying this, it was clear that the Southern Phoenix Clan had just rejected the request from the four immortal emperors.

"Hehe." Qin Wentian actually laughed at this moment. He stared at the people from the Violet Emperor Sect and coldly spoke, "I, Qin, have also heard the name of the Violet Emperor when roaming the immortal realms. Although his reputation is great, he is nothing but a disappointment when he showed his true colors. Zi Daoyang fought fairly with me and was injured after he was defeated. After that, he was killed by Mo Xie but the Violet Emperor actually wanted to implicate me in this and shift his anger onto me? The moral character of the Violet Emperor is truly lacking."

"Daoyang gege's death has many unclear factors. Who knows if you are a part of orchestrating his death? Daoyang gege's talent was extremely outstanding, you cannot push away the responsibility for his death in the City of Ancient Emperors." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. Qin Wentian turned his eyes over to her, the force in his gaze actually made Xiao Lengyue take a step back unconsciously. It felt like his gaze could penetrate directly into her heart, and she didn't dare to look him in the eyes.

"I spared you from death countless times, yet you are still here fanning the flames. Your cultivation base doesn't seem to have advanced and as usual, you only know how to use your beauty to seduce people. To think that people still refer to you as a genius...Xiao Lengyue, you are nothing but a cheap slut." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He had almost never insulted a woman like that before but this Xiao Lengyue was simply too much. He had spared her more than once despite her numerous attempts at provoking him. However, it seems that this woman is still asleep, she still wanted to use the Violet Emperor to claim his life.

"You..." Xiao Lengyue's chest heaved up and down due to Qin Wentian insult. She was originally also considered one of the top heaven chosen in the City of Ancient Emperors. But after she met this unlucky star, Qin Wentian, it was like she suddenly had a heart demon. If Qin Wentian didn't die, she probably would find it

hard to progress in her cultivation any further.

"Me? What about me?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. He turned his gaze towards Xuan Yang. "Don't forget how your younger brother died. In the City of Ancient Emperors he went against me in all circumstances, wanting to pressure and suppress me, driving me up the wall but was killed by me in the end. You even dared to lead men here to capture me? Xuan Yang you are far from enough, you are somebody as weak as Xiao Lengyue and I can crush you both to death with a single hand. Don't forget that when we fought back then when your ranking was still #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, my cultivation base was merely at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"You are truly insolent." The experts from the Xuan Emperor glared at Qin Wentian, their voices cold. This fellow was still so arrogant despite facing the subordinates of four great immortal emperors. He was simply lawless and completely didn't have them in his eyes.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. He turned his gaze onto them as he continued, "All of you came from so far away, coming all the way here simply to take my life? That is simple then. We will follow the rules of the Southern Phoenix Clan and fight each other in a life-and-death battle on the Phoenix Arena. I don't mind you guys challenging me consecutively and I can also give you some leeway in terms of cultivation level. Simply put, even if there's a third-level immortal-foundation expert among you guys who wishes to fight me, I will accept the challenge."

"Do you dare to fight or not?" Qin Wentian suddenly exploded out with a shout, shocking everyone. They could see the arrogance in Qin Wentian's eyes, flickering with killing intent. It felt like it wasn't them coming here to kill Qin Wentian but they were coming here to be killed by Qin Wentian instead.

Qin Wentian naturally had reason to be angry. Four great immortal emperors actually took advantage of their position to

bully him, a mere junior.

Since this was the case, he might as well stir the pot further, killing them all one by one. In any case, he cannot leave the Southern Phoenix Immortal City temporarily. He wanted to see how these people would kill him exactly.

"Do you dare to fight or not?" Qin Wentian repeated upon seeing nobody daring to reply. "If you don't dare, scram back to the place you came from. The faces of the four immortal emperors have all been thrown away by you guys. Dongsheng Ting, didn't you always treat me like an ant? Do you dare to fight me on the Phoenix Arena?"

"Crackle!" The winecup in Dongsheng Ting's hand shattered. If it was before, he clearly wouldn't have hesitated. But right before he came by here wanting to capture Qin Wentian, he heard some unpleasant news. Qin Wentian had aided Nanfeng Yunxi and succeeded in allowing her to obtain the position of Holy Successor. Among their competitors were powerful experts like Kong Ye and Jiang Ziyu... This made it so that they found it difficult to gauge Qin Wentian's strength.

Dongsheng Ting had always flaunted his extraordinary status and he had no wish to screw things up here. Qin Wentian this madman actually dared to kill Que Tianyi, a personal disciple of his father, and exterminated the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Forming grudges of hatred as deep as ocean. He knew that if he ever ended up in the hands of Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian would probably not hesitate to kill him.

Although Dongsheng Ting was confident in his strength, he was a cautious individual. To him, nothing is more valuable than his own life.

"Since Qin Wentian already put it this way, I have no more objections. If any of you guys are able to kill Qin Wentian on the Phoenix Arena, my Southern Phoenix Clan will not do anything to

interfere in this. What do you all think about it?" An elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan smoothly took advantage and spoke. He wanted to see how exactly these people from the immortal emperor-ranked powers would handle the situation now that Qin Wentian gave them his ultimatum.

"Okay, let's fight on the Phoenix Arena then." An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect coldly spoke. After that, an expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan stood up, "I will personally prepare the arena for both of you. Please."

After speaking, he stepped out. The others followed behind him and not long after, they arrived at the Phoenix Arena. Nanfeng Shengge and Jun Mengchen stood beside Qin Wentian and as Qin Wentian was preparing to go up, Nanfeng Shengge warned in a low voice, "Be careful, since the match is up on the Phoenix Arena, all sorts of methods can be used, including immortal-ranked weapons. Don't be too careless."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded to Nanfeng Shengge to indicate that he understood.

On the Phoenix Arena, the prerequisite to fight there was both parties had to be in agreement. Once both parties agreed, it represented a conflict that couldn't be mediated and the fight on the arena would be a life-and-death battle. There were no longer any rules or fairness. Since you agreed to come up here to fight, you can use any methods you want to. You just have to win.

An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect turned to someone beside him and transmitted something. That person nodded as he stepped out, coldly glancing at Qin Wentian with eyes flickering with killing intent. He was none other than a third-level immortal-foundation expert.

Qin Wentian and this person respectively walked up the Southern Phoenix Arena and after they were on, a screen of light activated as the faint image of a phoenix enveloped the arena

completely. This indicated that the participants in the combat can start battle at any time.

"BOOM!" A sense of impending doom instantly locked onto Qin Wentian. Fast, too fast, his opponent unleashed an ultimate sure-kill technique, disappearing from sight, enveloping Qin Wentian within with his terrifying killing intent. He was so quick that ordinary immortal-foundation experts had no way to react.

"BANG!" The sound of a colossal explosion rang out. Powerful runes covered Qin Wentian's body and all of a sudden, a sword slashed out, causing a shower of blood to splatter through the air. From the start until now, Qin Wentian stood in his original location unmoving.

The demon sword already stabbed into his opponent's throat.

"Shameless." Dongsheng Ting coldly spoke. At the instant battle began, Qin Wentian actually triggered a defensive immortal talisman to explode. He was already long prepared, waiting for his opponent to execute his sure-kill technique as he planned to use the immortal talisman to block it before taking the chance to kill his opponent.

Qin Wentian slowly pulled out the demon sword. His frost-like eyes swept coldly over to Dongsheng Ting. On the Phoenix Arena, one could use any methods they had in their arsenal to kill their opponents. There was no such thing as shameless actions!

Chapter 1056: Nanfeng Yunxi Exits Seclusion

In the immortal realms, those with extraordinary statuses would always disdain to use defensive-type immortal talismans. For people like them, their statuses were the first line of their defense and they had protective strands of immortal sense from their elders as well. Because even if the immortal senses failed to protect their lives, the defense immortal talismans would be completely useless.

In addition, this kind of defensive immortal talisman that could block an attack from an immortal-foundation expert wasn't cheap at all. Only those who had no background would exchange their treasures for this. To think that Qin Wentian actually used it.

Qin Wentian had exchanged for some of these defensive immortal talismans when he was touring the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. He was different compared to Zi Daoyang and Dongsheng Ting, and had to depend on himself for many things. He also had many enemies and it would always be for the best to be more cautious when roaming the outside world. In any case, no one would complain about having too many life-saving treasures and although he wasn't considered very wealthy, he absolutely wasn't poor as he could refine immortal-ranked weapons to sell using his mobile Driftsnow City.

It was only that Qin Wentian didn't expect that the defensive immortal talisman would be used so fast. When he heard Nanfeng Shengge's warning earlier he had already expected his opponent would go all out using all methods to kill him. Hence, he didn't hesitate to shatter one defensive talisman to block his opponent's attack while using the demon sword simultaneously to take away his enemy's life. That move of his was extremely smooth, done so with practiced ease, like a bolt of lightning.

Qin Wentian turned his eyes onto Dongsheng Ting, "How sad. The son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor doesn't even have the guts to fight."

"BOOM!" Dongsheng Ting's aura erupted forth as he stepped towards the Phoenix Arena. His tolerance had reached the limit.

However somebody beside him held him back while transmitting a message to him. "Your highness, this man is sinister and ruthless, forming grudges with four immortal emperors and is full of craft and cunning. You must not fall for his agitation techniques."

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting's expression was ice-cold. If Qin Wentian could hear the voice transmission, he would probably break out in laughter. Dongsheng Ting didn't dare to fight with him and his subordinate actually came up with such an excuse, saying that he is sinister and ruthless, as well as full of cunning?

"Ling, go and kill him." That person turned to another expert beside Dongsheng Ting as he commanded. That chosen person stiffened for a little before nodding and walked right up the Phoenix Arena.

This expert named Ling erupted forth with immortal might, causing a blast of wind to gust by. An immortal weapon in the form of a feathered fan appeared in his hand, he infused his immortal energy within, expanding the fan as he waved it towards Qin Wentian, summoning a powerful tornado that could lacerate everything. That fearsome law energy of the wind emitted terrifying piercing sounds in the air.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation circulated energy frenziedly as runes flowed endlessly around his body, making it akin to an invulnerable fiendgod. He stood there in arrogance as a layer of light enveloped him protectively. However, the attacks of his opponent's feathered fan grew stronger and stronger, causing cracks to appear on the layers of protective light, the impact even forcing Qin Wentian to take a few steps back.

"Bzz." His opponent completely vanished from sight before reappearing in front of Qin Wentian, slamming his fan out once again, breaking the layer of protective light completely. That indomitable force aimed right for Qin Wentian's throat, wanting to seal his life away with a single strike.

The demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand emitted a low humming noise as a fearsome demonic qi burst forth from the sword, manifesting the faint shadow of a great roc. When it slashed past, a terrifying sword scar could be seen in the air, capable of rending everything into two. Both their attacks collided and the impact caused the two of them to take a few steps back.

His opponent was skilled in the law of the wind. He quickly hid himself within the wind, moving together with it. He sped around the arena, creating countless images. It was hard to discern his true position.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. He held the demon sword before him and an instant later, an overwhelming sword might radiated out, flooding the entire area in all eight directions.

"Bzz~" The feathered fan was like an indestructible weapon. The opponent roared thunderously as the feathers on the fan transformed into sharp swords and shot towards Qin Wentian, tearing through the wave of sword might, aiming for his head. The character for the word slash '斩', appeared in the air, exuding boundless might.

"ROAR!" Heaven-shaking roars rang out as numerous gigantic divine statues appeared in the air, suppressing everything. At this moment, everything seemed to turn sluggish in this space. That expert advancing towards Qin Wentian only felt as though he has sunk into a quagmire of boundless pressure as his body grew incredibly stiff.

"NO!" A beam of sword light slashed out, from bottom to top, drawing a straight line in his body as blood splattered through the

air. The body of that expert then fell from the air, as he died instantly.

Qin Wentian slowly walked to the side of the corpse and took his time retrieving his opponent's interspatial ring and immortal-ranked weapon. These were the spoils of war to him, how could he be polite and leave them there? The sword qi around him intensified, surrounding the corpse of his opponent and a moment later, the corpse seemed to have dissipated like dust in the air, shredded to incomparably small pieces.

"Who else?" Qin Wentian stared at the people from the four immortal-emperor ranked powers. His expression was as cold as ever. Since they wanted his life, there was no need for him to be polite and he shall kill as many as he can. Although these casualties were just like a drop of water in an ocean to the immortal emperors, he could at least send them a message that if they wanted his life, they best be prepared to pay a price.

Next, more experts from the immortal-emperor ranked powers walked up the arena but all of them died in Qin Wentian's hands regardless of what methods they used. Qin Wentian seemed to have a counter for everything and he would always burst forth with overwhelming might at critical moments, securing his victory. After some time, he killed so many that none of the remaining experts were willing to go up the arena to send themselves to their death. It seems that they finally knew that ordinary third-level immortal experts wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess was so strong that it exceeded their expectations completely.

"Elder, we will bid our farewell."

At this moment, the people from the Violet Emperor Sect clasped their hands to the Southern Phoenix Clan elder as they spoke. The elder then replied, "Are all of you not going to stay a few days more

in our clan so we can show you our hospitality?"

"No, thank you. We will come again to pay a visit some other time in the future." Those from the Violet Emperor Sect shook their heads and smiled before leaving here. Dongsheng Ting's icy gaze swept over to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "I shall let you have some more free time to be arrogant first. But no matter what, I shall definitely take your life in the future."

"Spineless coward." Qin Wentian coldly sneered. His insult angered Dongsheng Ting so much that his body trembled involuntarily from rage. He then flicked his sleeve and departed with a cold snort while radiating an intense killing intent.

"If the old dog asks about it, remember to help me tell him that I will claim his dog life sooner or later." Qin Wentian coldly added. Dongsheng Ting punched out randomly and the sound of an explosion rang out as a large rock beside him was shattered.

"Also, even someone like you dares to fantasize about being together with Qing'er? A mere crow lusting over a phoenix. How sad." Qin Wentian continued. He returned the insult Dongsheng Ting shot at him all those years ago. Right now via his immortal sense, he could see an ugly expression contorting Dongsheng Ting's handsome face as an baleful aura gushed out from him.

A character which was like an ant in the past actually dared to use the method he used back then to humiliate back himself.

Dongsheng Ting's killing intent for Qin Wentian had already surged to the limits. Most likely, as long as he had an opportunity, Dongsheng Ting would certainly kill Qin Wentian to appease the hatred in his heart.

Qin Wentian walked down the arena, and stared at those departing figures, Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a light voice, "These people came here prepared. Although their objective today failed, they wouldn't give up so easily. Most probably, they will continue to stay in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City."

"Don't worry, as long as you are in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, they wouldn't dare to try anything funny. Even for the Violet Emperor, he would have to think twice regarding the consequences if he dares to do anything to you while you are in the city." The elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan replied.

"Many thanks to senior." Qin Wentian nodded. No wonder the Taishan Immortal King under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, supported him on his endeavor to come to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. This city was truly different from the others.

"No worries, that's what our clan should do. You acted as protector for Nanfeng Yunxi and aided her to become the Holy Successor. If our Southern Phoenix Clan handed you over, wouldn't that incur the ridicule of everyone in the immortal realms?" The elder spoke. After that, he snorted, "To think that they are shameless enough to try this. Also, the arrogance of the Violet Emperor is too much, did he really think he possessed such clout that we have to give him face?"

"Is the Violet Emperor very strong?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Even when the Eastern Sage, Xuan and Xiao Immortal Emperors are added together, their strength still cannot be equal to the Violet Emperor. Under the Violet Emperor, he has subordinates on the level of the Xuan and Xiao Emperor. Such a character would certainly have great ambitions." The elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he understood there were naturally differences in strength between immortal emperors, segregating the strong and the weak. Using immortal kings as an example, Bai Wuya alone had enough power to overturn the situation and determined victory in a war among immortals!

"However since you are on the list of four great immortal emperors, it's best for you to be more cautious. They don't dare to act against you in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. Also, it's

best for you to keep your movements hidden. Although your combat prowess is high, they might go all out and use immortal kings to insta-kill you." The elder warned.

"Junior understands." Qin Wentian nodded.

At this moment, a sound drifted over from the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan. This sound was like the chime of a bell. That elder turned his head, staring towards the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan, at the region where the ancestral lands were located. That elder then smiled as he spoke to Qin Wentian, "Nanfeng Yunxi ended her seclusion. Let's go and take a look."

"Has she finally concluded her seclusion?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness!

Chapter 1057: Nanfeng Jiyue

Outside the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan, there were several elders of the clan who appeared there. When Qin Wentian arrived, Nanfeng Yunxi was like the moon surrounded by many stars, in the center of the crowd. Nearest to her was a pair of husband and wife. The man exuded imposingness that had a trace of gentleness; while the woman was exquisite and graceful, extremely beautiful and looked like an older sister of Nanfeng Yunxi. Despite so, this woman was her mother.

"Haha Yunxi, well done." An old man laughed. This old man was someone on the grandfather-level of Nanfeng Yunxi's faction.

Since Nanfeng Yunxi was able to become the Holy Successor, she basically gained the qualifications to fight for the position of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch in the future. She would be heavily nurtured by the Southern Phoenix Clan and they would naturally be extremely happy.

"Her cultivation base actually advanced and she is now at the second-level of immortal foundation." Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Yunxi in the crowd. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's aura changed, it had an additional streak of holiness to it.

On the immortal foundation path, cultivation was extremely difficult. One had to slowly climb up step-by-step and it was very tough for one to increase their cultivation level within a short time. Only some inheritances from ancient great clans might be able to grant you instant enlightenment, elevating you to the next level when you are at a certain level of cultivation. Becoming the Holy Successor would grant you a single chance at this. Given that the Phoenix Ancestor personally transferred energy into you, your strength would naturally rise.

Other than this, for these ancient great clans, the core members had unlimited resources and many secret arts to cultivate from.

The speed of their cultivation would naturally be faster compared to cultivators that had to grope about, figuring things out for themselves. Hence, being born in such a clan was like mortals being born with a silver spoon in their mouths. They had an inherent advantage from birth.

Nanfeng Yunxi nodded warmly to the people of her faction. After which, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and smiled at him. Right now in front of Qin Wentian, she no longer had that cold arrogant personality she had when in the City of Ancient Emperors. She was smiling and had a gentleness in her eyes, exuding a different kind of beauty.

Nanfeng Yunxi walked towards Qin Wentian and laughed, "Thank you for helping me."

"You are someone who fought side by side with me in several death battles when in the City of Ancient Emperors. Is thanks even necessary between us?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Qin Wentian, to you, this might not count for everything. But to Yunxi, she being able to become the Holy Successor is an extremely important event in her life. Us husband and wife truly have to thank you for your help." Behind Nanfeng Yunxi, her parents smiled and nodded thankfully to Qin Wentian.

"He is right. Qin Wentian if you encounter any difficulties in the future, you can feel free to look for us." Nanfeng Yunxi's mother also smiled. Qin Wentian nodded, "Okay, this junior will humbly accept the gratitude of seniors."

"You can just refer to us as aunty and uncle, there's no need to call us seniors." Nanfeng Yunxi's father laughed.

"Uncle, aunty." Qin Wentian was also a straightforward man, he wouldn't be bothered over the small details. He and Nanfeng Yunxi were friends, there was nothing wrong in referring to her parents as such.

"Yunxi, how about we hold a celebration for you?" An elder spoke. However, Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she shook her head. "I've only recently become the Holy Successor and my cultivation base is still too low. The path ahead is still very long, all elders, please do not put me at too high a pedestal or it would be disastrous if I became arrogant and complacent."

"Yunxi is right, the elders mustn't dote on her overly much. If she wants to become the next Matriarch, she still has a very long way to go." Nanfeng Yunxi's father nodded, speaking bluntly about the fact of becoming the next Southern Phoenix Matriarch. This wasn't a taboo subject in the Southern Phoenix Clan. If one is a Holy Successor, they would be qualified to inherit the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's position. This was something that could be openly said and was also a form of encouragement to the Holy Successors.

"You all exaggerate too much. But since this is Yunxi's intent, we shall comply and not hold the celebration. Yunxi, your new residence is already prepared, we will head to the Jiyue Palace and formally change its name to the Yunxi Palace. In the future, that place shall be your residence and the holy maidens of this generation will become your Dao Protectors, becoming your most able assistants in the future. Remember not to mistreat them in the future." An old man spoke, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi to nod seriously. She understood that many things changed the moment she became the Holy Successor.

Every hundred years, thirty-six holy maidens would fight for the position of Holy Successor but once the Holy Successor was chosen, the other holy maidens would become her Dao Protectors, growing together with her, and would be her important assistants in the future.

For the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch, her dao protectors now were all exceedingly powerful, becoming the sharpest weapons under her command.

Qin Wentian felt taken aback when he heard this. All the holy maidens would become the dao protectors for Nanfeng Yunxi? Was this how important the position of Holy Successor was?

"Jiyue Palace," Nanfeng Yunxi murmured, her gaze grew somewhat misty.

"Nanfeng Jiyue is a legendary character of our Southern Phoenix Clan. Yunxi, this is the anticipation we have for you. Do not disappoint the clan." The old man solemnly stated. Nanfeng Yunxi's expression turned solemn as well as she nodded. This name, Nanfeng Jiyue, was incomparably glorious in their clan. In fact, her fame spread over the entire immortal realms.

"Let's go." The old man spoke as everyone continued on. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled at Qin Wentian, "Come along with us."

"Okay, I also wish to see how impressive the Holy Successor is." Qin Wentian joked, causing Nanfeng Yunxi to roll her eyes at him.

"Who is Nanfeng Jiyue?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice and asked Nanfeng Yunxi. He was quite curious about this name.

"Nanfeng Jiyue is a legendary character of our clan. She was a Holy Successor and had done many earth-shaking events that shook the immortal realms during her era. She was like the sun in the sky, and there weren't many who could stand equally against her. However, there was once where my Southern Phoenix Clan encountered a calamity. A devil lord from the Myriad Devil Island lusted after our beauty and said that he was going to kidnap the Matriarch Southern Phoenix and holy maidens back to the Myriad Devil Island. This devil lord was extremely infamous but had great clout and influence, as well as overwhelming strength. He gathered the strength of the devil practitioners and warred against the Southern Phoenix Clan, kidnapping many holy maidens that were roaming the immortal realms."

"Nanfeng Jiyue initiated the charge, killing her way into the Myriad Devil Island. She used some heaven-defying methods to

send those kidnapped holy maidens out from the Myriad Devil Island while defending against many supreme powers with just her strength alone. The Myriad Devil Island was a place where immortal emperors were forbidden to enter. When Nanfeng Jiyue charged in alone, she was surrounded on all sides but even so, she still managed to slaughter the devil lord responsible and kill many devil emperors before she died in the Myriad Devil Island."

Qin Wentian's expression also turned solemn when he heard what Nanfeng Yunxi said. A female figure exuding magnificence through the generations appeared in his mind, killing her way into the nest of devils.

"Was it worth it for her to kill her way into the Myriad Devil Island? Wasn't she a little too impulsive?" Qin Wentian sighed.

"Sometimes, for such characters, they did things because they felt they simply had to do it. At that time, my Southern Phoenix Clan was under the scrutiny of the entire immortal realms. How great a humiliation we had to suffer due to the abduction of our holy maidens? Even if Nanfeng Jiyue didn't step out, our Southern Phoenix Clan would have taken actions regardless. However, how imposing was she? She didn't wait for reinforcements and killed her way into the Myriad Devil Island under a fit of anger. And although she died in there, her actions shocked the entire immortal realms. From then on, the devil lords in the Myriad Devil Island no longer tried to provoke our Southern Phoenix Clan."

Nanfeng Yunxi was somewhat in a daze, thinking of the legendary Holy Successor Nanfeng Jiyue. Qin Wentian also felt respect in his heart for this legendary character. Just like what Nanfeng Yunxi said, characters like this knew they had to do some things regardless of whatever. Wasn't he in the same situation before as well? This was the strength of character all supreme heaven chosen had!

"Sadly, we are unable to personally witness her splendor." Qin Wentian lamented. He faintly understood the words of the Phoenix

Ancestor. In these vast immortal realms, even great ancient clans could be in danger.

"It is truly a pity. Back then everyone in our Southern Phoenix Clan believed that if Nanfeng Jiyue hadn't died then, she might very well have been the Southern Phoenix Matriarch of the next generation." Nanfeng Yunxi also sighed. As they spoke, they arrived at a majestic ancient building. Outside this building, there was a statue of a female exuding magnificence through the generations, a supreme heaven chosen, Nanfeng Jiyue. The Southern Phoenix Clan erected a statue and monument for her.

Everyone descended onto the ground, bowing to the statue of Nanfeng Jixue. Even those of the elder generations did so to show their respect.

Qin Wentian could sense the respect and reverence the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan had towards this ancient character. Qin Wentian similarly stood before the statue and gave a deep bow, paying his respect.

"I have a request. Jiyue Palace will remained named as that, let's not change it to Yunxi Palace." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. Usually when a new Holy Successor moved in, the ancient Palace would change its name to match with that of the Holy Successor.

"Fine." An elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan decisively agreed with no hesitation. Since Nanfeng Yunxi could bring this up with no hesitation, he only felt gratitude in his heart.

"Let's enter." Nanfeng Yunxi stepped towards the ancient Palace, feeling boundless anticipation in her heart. She also hoped that one day, she might be as glorious as Nanfeng Jiyue, becoming a Holy Successor respected by everyone.

The Jiyue Palace was very vast, but its majesticness didn't lose any elegance and grace. Everyone slowly walked forward, Nanfeng Yunxi stepped up a high platform while the others stood before the platform and looked up at her. Although the Southern Phoenix

Clan rejected the celebration, some basic ceremony formalities still had to be carried out.

"Sir Qin, in the future please take care of us." Nanfeng Shengge smiled as she stood beside Qin Wentian. After that, she slowly stepped out, moving up the platform. Not only her, the other holy maidens did so as well, appearing around Nanfeng Yunxi with her at the center. Among them, the arrogant Nanfeng Aoxue was also included.

From now on, they would reside in the Jiyue Palace together with Nanfeng Yunxi. No matter if they were willing or not, they had to obey her authority. This was the rule set by the Southern Phoenix Clan. If they are reluctant to follow her, they can try to cultivate faster and be forever a level higher than Nanfeng Yunxi. Similarly, their existences would also spur Nanfeng Yunxi on, so that she wouldn't relax and fall behind as she is the Holy Successor.

Other than the holy maidens, some other powerful experts also appeared on the platform, including immortal kings. They were specially selected from within the clan and their responsibilities were to protect the Jiyue Palace and guard Nanfeng Yunxi.

From now on, Nanfeng Yunxi would be the new master of the Jiyue Palace and all thirty-five holy maidens would be her dao protectors.

She is now the Holy Successor, a successor of the female matriarch.

Qin Wentian stared at the platform. At this instant, Nanfeng Yunxi seemed extremely regal. A radiant smile appeared on his face as he was filled with joy at Nanfeng Yunxi's success. No wonder all the holy maidens wanted the position of Holy Successor so much. This was glory, status and authority. It was also an opening step to a grand future!

Chapter 1058: God Hand Mountain Manor

After the ceremony ended, the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan departed leaving only the holy maidens as well as the guards the Southern Phoenix Clan arranged for Nanfeng Yunxi. Naturally, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were here as well.

Nanfeng Yunxi's parents departed after leaving some instructions. After Nanfeng Yunxi became the Holy Successor, she was no longer just the pearl in their hands. She had to depend on herself to create her own future, becoming someone worthy of the title - Master of the Jiyue Palace.

Nanfeng Yunxi smiled at the holy maidens around her, "In the future, Yunxi would have to depend on sisters for help."

"Yunxi, I will do my best to cultivate and won't lose out to you." Nanfeng Aoxue was still brooding over her failure to become the Holy Successor. She was the strongest person among the holy maidens of this generation but in the end, Nanfeng Yunxi who had a lower cultivation base actually became the Holy Successor.

"In that case, sister Aoxue would really have to work hard." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't mind it as she smiled. Staring at the situation, Qin Wentian felt a little unhappy at Nanfeng Aoxue's actions. She was already defeated, yet she was still so arrogant. If Nanfeng Yunxi was as petty as her, she had plenty of ways to make life miserable for Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Yunxi there's no need for you to be so polite. From now on, all the sisters here will follow your command, and we still need you to take care of us." Nanfeng Shengge's gentle voice rang out, she was someone who knew how to smooth away the tension.

Nanfeng Yunxi smiled, "I wish to go out on a trip. Shengge, accompany me along."

"Mhm, okay." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and nodded. Nanfeng

Yunxi walked towards her guards and gave a command. After which, it was determined that three powerful experts would escort her on this trip.

After that, Nanfeng Yunxi walked over to Qin Wentian's side, "Shall we go?"

"Are we leaving just like that? You just took over the Jiyue Palace." Qin Wentian asked.

"My matters are concluded, it's time to finish yours." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she stepped out. Nanfeng Shengge walked over and winked at Qin Wentian, before following behind Nanfeng Yunxi.

Qin Wentian shrugged, "Let's go."

After speaking, the three of them also followed after Nanfeng Yunxi, leaving behind the other holy maidens who were in a state of bewilderment. What was Nanfeng Yunxi helping Qin Wentian with?

Could it be that when Qin Wentian agreed to help Nanfeng Yunxi to become the Holy Successor, the two of them came to an agreement about something? They were all extremely curious in their hearts but they had no way to know. Nanfeng Yunxi only chose Nanfeng Shengge for this.

"Sister Aoxue, you cannot talk to Yunxi in this way in the future. After all, we are her dao protectors. If you continue this way, Yunxi could make things difficult for you if she so chooses, and you won't be able to receive much cultivation resources. If you are truly sincere in surpassing her, just put in effort in your cultivation." Nanfeng Qingruo smiled. She didn't wait for Nanfeng Aoxue to reply before turning around and departing.

"Sure, it's not so easy to accept a change of status, following the logic of the winner becomes king and the losers are vilified. But our Southern Phoenix Clan has used this method through

countless years to select our geniuses. Since you've been defeated, just accept that as a fact. Don't forget to learn a lesson from the mistakes of your past." Nanfeng Qingruo's voice drifted through the air, causing Nanfeng Aoxue to furrow her brows. The other holy maidens also sighed in their hearts.

Nanfeng Qingruo's words weren't wrong. It's not so easy to accept the change of status, especially now that they weren't holy maidens, but were dao protectors of the Holy Successor. Who asked them to fail the trial?

Right now on a pathway in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, a group of extraordinary individuals could be seen walking, as their presence attracted plenty of attention.

"Where are we going?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In the Southern Region of the immortal realms, there's a place named the God Hand Mountain Manor. The master of the mountain manor is an immortal emperor character who is extremely skilled in archery. His name is Emperor Yu, and he is someone who rarely cares about things happening in the immortal realms, choosing to roam the world by himself and to cultivate alone. He is quite a fascinating character and stands aloof from worldly affairs. The Mountain Manor accepted several followers and Emperor Yu guided many cultivators who were proficient in archery, yet he didn't accept any disciples. Many in the immortal realms are indebted to him and he is known to all as a kindly old man. And because his cultivation base was so high, there would rarely be people who want to disturb his peace."

Nanfeng Yunxi slowly spoke. "This time, our destination is precisely the God Hand Mountain Manor."

"God Hand Mountain Manor..." Qin Wentian mumbled. God's Hand, God Hand Mountain Manor. Was this a coincidence? Seems like this was not the case. The Emperor Yu of the God Hand Mountain Manor most probably had a very deep connection to

Ancient Emperor Yi.

Nanfeng Shengge was a little puzzled. Her beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi. What were they going to the God Hand Mountain Manor for?

However, Qin Wentian naturally understood that the complete God's Hand was most likely hidden in the God Hand Mountain Manor.

"The Phoenix Ancestor told me that everyone only believed that Ancient Emperor Yi was proficient in God's Hand. Because God's Hand is able to evolve all kinds of energy, it actually hid the other abilities of Emperor Yi. In fact, when Emperor Yi was young, he was extremely skilled in archery." Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, her words causing his eyes to flash. The Phoenix Ancestor was as expected of a old monster that had lived for countless years, she even knew about this. Most likely, Emperor Yi also lived in the Southern Regions of the immortal realms in the past.

At this moment, at a place a few hundred miles away from Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, in an inn of the Southern Phoenix City, a handsome and extraordinary young man was sitting there cross-legged with his eyes closed. Right now, a surge of formless energy drifted from his ears, transforming into sound waves and granting him the ability to listen to all sounds no matter how low the volume was, from all directions.

In fact, golden buddhist runes could be seen shimmering beside his ears. The eyes of this young man opened, gleaming with a strange light. In the depths of his eyes, a faint smile could also be seen.

"God's Hand, God Hand Mountain Manor; Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu. Who would have thought." That young man mumbled. After which he spoke, "Come here."

As the sound of his voice faded away, a silhouette instantly

arrived at the courtyard, staring at the young man as he bowed low, "Young Master Ziyu."

So it turned out that this young man was none other than Jiang Ziyu, a descendant of one of the three great ancient powers of the Southern Region, the Jiang Clan. He could stand equal to Qin Wentian in combat and was extremely powerful and unfathomable.

"Inform the clan that Emperor Yu has a connection with Ancient Emperor Yi. The true location of the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, has a very high possibility that it's being hidden inside God Hand Mountain Manor." Jiang Ziyu smiled as he commanded.

"Yes sir." That expert's eyes flickered, he was also taken aback by this news. To think that young master Ziyu actually was able to obtain such news. When he thought of how powerful Jiang Ziyu is, his heart couldn't help but to tremble. In the entire Jiang Clan, only a few who were in the Immortal Foundation Realm were able to stand equally with Jiang Ziyu. Jiang Ziyu was one of the most outstanding geniuses born in the Jiang Clan during these hundreds of years. He would definitely have great accomplishments in the future.

Many people only knew that Jiang Ziyu's vision was powerful, able to peer through all mysteries and illusory things. No one knew about his ears. Only those in the Jiang Clan would understand how powerful exactly the secret arts of the Jiang Clan were.

As that subordinate prepared to depart, Jiang Ziyu suddenly stopped him, "Wait a moment."

"Does young master have any more orders?" That person asked. He only saw a mysterious smile on Jiang Ziyu's face, "Help me inform the people of those four great powers that have a dispute with Qin Wentian. Get them to pay some price for this info. And remember, the price must be set high. After they obtain the information, disseminate the info to the other powers in the

Southern Regions about this as well.

The eyes of that subordinate flickered, he didn't understand why Jiang Ziyu wanted him to do this.

"Just do things according to my orders." Jiang Ziyu waved his hand, no longer bothering with the subordinate. For the things he decided, others merely needed to execute them.

"Yes." That person retreated, silently musing how ruthless Jiang Ziyu can be. If this is the case, many major powers of the Southern Regions would surely take part. In fact, even external powers like the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might join in as well.

...

The lands of the Southern Regions in the immortal realms were exceedingly vast. The three main hegemonies of this region could be segregated into three - Southern Phoenix Clan, Jiang Clan and Ying Clan. Each of them occupied an area and had a territory under their control. Even though the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Jiang Clan didn't really 'govern' a majority of the areas away from their central location, those areas were still under their influence. The powers formed in those territories were naturally subservient to one of the three great ancient clans, and their authority and control was vast.

Among these three great powers, the radius of the Ying Clan's authority was the most vast.

Naturally other than the three great ancient clans, there are also quite a few immortal emperors who had influence in the surrounding areas. After them, were the sects and clans formed by many powerful immortal kings. They were constantly in conflict with each other.

The God Hand Mountain Manor was near the boundary of the territory governed by the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, the

three great ancient clans didn't really have so tight a control over things that were not central to their base of power. In addition, there was also an immortal emperor, Emperor Yu present here. The Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't really interfere in how things were run here as long as Emperor Yu's actions didn't affect them.

In this location, other than the influence of the God Hand Mountain Manor being the greatest, there were several immortal-king powers here as well.

Qin Wentian and the others soared through the air riding on an immortal weapon at an extremely fast speed. The immortal weapon they were mounted on, was a puppet in the form of a phoenix. It was extremely vivid and life-like, like a real existence. The price of this phoenix puppet was considerably high and it was an immortal king-graded divine weapon. Not only could it be used for flying, it can even attack and provide defense. Only Holy Successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan would be bestowed one.

"The immortal realms are truly vast. How much longer do we need before we can reach there?" Jun Mengchen asked. This place was still considered under the territory of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Despite them travelling using the puppet phoenix, they were not there yet even after such a long time.

"We should be arriving soon according to the map, maybe around one more day of travel." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. She turned her head and glanced at Qin Wentian who was currently closing his eyes in cultivation as she silently mused how hard working this fellow was. Geniuses also needed to work hard. If not, even if your talent is high, your accomplishments would be limited.

Because they were hurrying there, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others had no idea that right now, there were several major powers currently also heading to the same destination as them, rushing towards the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor.

This was something unforeseen. Regardless of Nanfeng Yunxi or

Qin Wentian, both of them didn't expect that Jiang Ziyu had used a divine hearing technique of the buddha's path, listening in to them from a thousand miles away. In addition, Jiang Ziyu had clearly waited a long time for them to leave the Southern Phoenix Clan!

Chapter 1059: Gathering of the three great ancient clans

The location where God Hand Mountain Manor was situated in, was a picturesque one, surrounded by mountains and a forest. A cool breeze could be felt throughout the year, and was like an immortal paradise on earth.

Qin Wentian and the others finally arrived here. The mountain manor where Emperor Yu resided in, was a very quiet place. There were some servants guarding the entrance and in order for Qin Wentian and the others to show respect to the master of the manor, they naturally got down from the puppet phoenix. Nanfeng Yunxi then stated, "Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan Nanfeng Yunxi, came to pay respects to Senior Emperor Yu. Could you please help to relay the message?"

Nanfeng Yunxi made her identity clear the moment she arrived, this was because she wanted to ensure that her name bore enough weight. For immortal emperors, not everyone had the qualifications to meet them. If you want to meet them at your will and came by to pay respect, wouldn't they be busied to death?

That servant glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi before smiling, "Everyone, please enter the manor first. Butler Lu will received you all there."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly and followed the servant into the manor. There were many pavilions situated within, with fake mountains and lakes all around, constituting a tranquil atmosphere. It was truly a quiet place suited for cultivation. At this moment, a middle-aged man in white robes came over. He was a little chubby and had a cheerful smile on his face.

"To think that the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan came by to pay a visit personally, please excuse my hospitality for not going out to meet you." The man in white was clearly Butler Lu

of the Mountain Manor. When he smiled, his eyes were immeasurably deep. And despite the fact there was no aura exuding from him, he gave off an unfathomable feeling. Being able to become the butler of an immortal emperor's mountain manor, his cultivation base would surely be extraordinary as well. Most probably, Butler Lu was an immortal king-level expert.

"Butler Lu is too polite. We juniors came by so suddenly and must have disturbed you. Please forgive us for our impertinence." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she continued, "Our Southern Phoenix Clan has a matter of importance and needs to meet with Emperor Yu. Will senior Emperor Yu deign to meet with us?"

"Are you all here for God's Hand?" Butler Lu smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi. He narrowed his eyes, nobody could tell what he was thinking but his words made Nanfeng Yunxi and the others stiffen slightly.

"We did." Nanfeng Yunxi still bewildered in her heart. "How did senior know of this?"

"Holy maiden, please follow me." Butler Lu spoke, bringing them into the manor. The space the mountain manor occupied was very vast and majestic. An instant later, Butler Lu led them to a location and pointed at a tall pavilion in the distance. Over there, several figures could be seen. Butler Lu then explained, "They are here for the same reason as well."

At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian, and the rest of their comrades all froze, staring at these figures, especially the young man in the lead as their expressions turned unsightly.

He. Why was he at this place?

"Holy Maiden Yunxi, I trust you have been well since the last time we met." The young man at the tall pavilion walked over. It was none other than Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. To think that he was actually here in this mountain manor before Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Jiang Ziyu," Nanfeng Yunxi frowned, thinking of how is it possible for Jiang Ziyu to appear here at this moment.

"Brother Qin, the invitation from before still stands. If Brother Qin wishes to, you will be welcomed as a valuable guest if you visit my Jiang Manor." Jiang Ziyu smiled at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Ziyu. According to the butler, Jiang Ziyu came here for God's Hand as well? How could there be such a coincidence? Jiang Ziyu seemed to have received the news at the same time as them and came to the God Hand Mountain Manor. Also, Jiang Ziyu didn't seem surprised to see them, and on the contrary, it was like he was here waiting for them. Clearly, Jiang Ziyu long knew that they would be here.

"Are you spying on us?" Qin Wentian didn't reply directly as he coldly asked.

Jiang Ziyu had a mysterious smile on his face and he didn't answer. Instead, he spoke, "What are you talking about? Everyone is here for God's Hand? What a coincidence."

"From ancient records of my Southern Phoenix Clan, I know that there are some extremely mysterious innate techniques of the buddhist path handed down in the Jiang Clan. For example, the Heavenly Vision Technique, the Divine Hearing Technique, these two techniques are able to allow the user to see things despite being a thousand miles away and listen to things in the wind. Sir Jiang is such an outstanding talent of the Jiang Clan of this generation and would surely have extraordinary attainments in the innate techniques of the buddhist path. You are even able to comprehend the things recorded on parasol leaves of our ancestral lands, so there's no doubt that you would also be able to listen to things through the wind."

Nanfeng Shengge smiled lightly, and a moment later, her explanation caused Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian to gain sudden understanding. Jiang Ziyu and Qin Wentian fought before,

he should know that the God's Hand Qin Wentian used was the incomplete version. If he bid his time waiting in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City for Qin Wentian to exit the Southern Phoenix Clan, before spying on him with the Divine Hearing Technique and learned of the conversation between Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, given Jiang Ziyu's intelligence, there was no doubt he could effortlessly deduce many things.

Without a doubt, they must have been spied upon by Jiang Ziyu.

"Miss Shengge's knowledge is truly extraordinary." Jiang Ziyu smiled at Nanfeng Shengge. He was honest with nothing to hide. He wasn't bothered that Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest knew about this.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned extremely cold. Initially if they came here alone, given the status of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the fact that he was considered half a successor of Emperor Yi as he cultivated the incomplete version of God's Hand, Emperor Yu might give him full access to the completed God's Hand. But now since Jiang Ziyu also arrived, it would be tough for Emperor Yu to show favoritism. Both the Southern Phoenix Clan and Jiang Clan were two hegemonies in the Southern Regions and given how Emperor Yu's character was, it was unlikely he wanted to offend any of them.

To him, the ideal solution would be to let those who come for God's Hand contest for it among themselves.

"Butler Lu, is Emperor Yu currently in the mountain manor?" Nanfeng Yunxi no longer bothered about Jiang Ziyu and turned to the white-robed butler as she asked.

"Emperor Yu is out roaming the world but this butler has already informed him about it. As to when he would return, I have no idea. This butler doesn't dare ask too much about the matters of Emperor Yu." Butler Lu stated apologetically as he continued, "Since both holy maidens came from so far away, why don't you

temporarily rest in our mountain manor? I can arrange residence for you all."

"Okay. This junior can only trouble the mountain manor for a period of time then." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Evidently, she didn't want to waste her time coming here. The secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi was a heaven-shaking major matter. She had to do her best to help Qin Wentian obtain the full inheritance.

"Everyone, come with me." Butler Lu spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest followed after him and a while later, Butler Lu led them to an elegant environment where he had arranged their residence. There were little bridges and flowing water but Qin Wentian and his comrades weren't in a good mood.

"This Jiang Ziyu is truly sinister. The more I look at him, the more he irks me." Jun Mengchen unhappily stated.

"Although this man is extremely irksome, he is truly someone exceedingly difficult to deal with." Qin Wentian spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded in agreement, "I've personally spectated him fighting in the ancestral lands and he is truly extraordinary. He is out to temper himself, and the Jiang Clan surely regards him highly. Most probably, his status in the Jiang Clan isn't any lower than the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan. We must be more careful."

"Now we can only wait." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Since Emperor Yu wasn't here, they could only wait for him to come back.

Qin Wentian and those of the Southern Phoenix Clan stayed in the God Hand Mountain Manor. However what they didn't expect was that even before Emperor Yu returned, experts from several powers appeared at the manor.

The forces of the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were also among them.

Inside the God Hand Mountain Manor, Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest stared at Dongsheng Ting and his comrades. Both their eyes gleamed with coldness, flickering with killing intent.

Other than Dongsheng Ting, experts from the other powers also arrived. Among these experts was Kong Ye, whom Qin Wentian met in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. According to Nanfeng Shengge, many powers in the Southern Region all sent men here. Somehow, the news of the location of Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art must have been leaked.

Evidently, this was done by Jiang Ziyu and the others.

"You guys are truly persistent bastards." Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting and his comrades while he coldly spoke.

"Nanfeng Yunxi. Since we have already left the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, you wouldn't interfere in the grudge between us and Qin Wentian, right?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he spoke.

"Qin Wentian is my good friend." Nanfeng Yunxi calmly spoke, her words causing Dongsheng Ting to stiffen. It seems that the Southern Phoenix Clan was truly serious and wanted to interfere in this matter.

"Holy Successor or not, you won't be able to obstruct us." Dongsheng Ting threatened.

"It's true that you guys have plenty of experts. But are you really so naive as to believe that the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan would venture out alone?" Nanfeng Shengge smiled. "If there's anyone who dares to offend the Holy Successor, I'm afraid none of you would be able to walk out of here alive."

Everyone turned silent, feeling a sense of pressure.

"Do you only know how to hide behind women?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian. In the past it was Qing'er, now it was

Nanfeng Yunxi. What is even more hateable is that all of them were extremely outstanding women be it either in terms of talents or background.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned. After that he actually smiled as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. "Do you mean you wish to fight against me solo then? Without any interference from any third parties? Sure, bring it."

Qin Wentian stepped out, with a smile on his face, issuing a challenge to Dongsheng Ting.

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ice cold, he didn't move from his spot.

"Dongsheng Ting, I truly feel shame for you. The son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came all the way here, yet you don't even dare to fight one on one with my senior brother? Do you still want face?" Jun Mengchen mocked when he saw the unconcerned Dongsheng Ting standing there. His words instantly caused many in the surroundings to turn over, as Dongsheng Ting's face burned with shame.

"Dongsheng Ting, no matter what, you are the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and even enjoy an advantage with your cultivation base being higher. Why don't you even have the guts to fight?" Jiang Ziyu seemed intent to see the world in chaos as he smiled teasingly.

"Woah, this place seems extremely lively." At this moment, a voice drifted over. After which, the crowd here only saw a golden bolt of lightning flash through the air as a lone silhouette stood there. His eyes were as sharp as swords as he stared smilingly at the crowd, exuding an extraordinary aura.

Everyone's gaze turned over. Jiang Ziyu's eyes flickered as he smiled, "Which member of the Ying Clan are you?"

"He's a character of the Ancient Ying Clan..." The hearts of

everyone trembled. Experts from the three great ancient clans of the Southern Regions have all arrived.

The influence and authority of the Ying Clan was extremely terrifying. The Emperor City established by the Ying Clan was an immortal empire. Out of the three great ancient clans of the Southern Region, they were the most high profile and tyrannical.

"Ying Teng." That young man spoke, causing Jiang Ziyu's eyes to flash. Evidently, he heard of Ying Teng's name before.

"Who are you?" Ying Teng counter-asked.

"Jiang Ziyu."

"Haha, a heaven chosen of the Jiang Clan. Very well. These ladies nearby must be the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, right? I heard that Nanfeng Yunxi of this generation has been chosen as the Holy Successor. Is she here?" Ying Teng swept his glance over Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge before eventually landing on Nanfeng Yunxi.

"This is none other than the Holy Successor of our Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and introduced, causing Ying Teng's eyes to gleam with sharpness. After that he turned his gaze to others gathered here, "Seems like many major powers of the Southern Region have arrived. How unexpected, the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi has actually always been hidden in the Southern Region of the immortal realms."

Chapter 1060: Immortal Emperors From All Locations

The Ying Clan's arrival caused the God Hand Mountain Manor to become the eye of the storm of the Southern Region. All three ancient great clans gathered here, this was something extremely rare. Only secret arts of ancient emperors had such allure.

Not only so, other than the three great ancient powers, many other immortal-emperor ranked powers also sent experts over as they entered the God Hand Mountain Manor.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also sent their forces here. Since this was so, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan no longer continued to hide in the shadows and directly walked together with Nanfeng Yunxi, protecting her in the open. Right now, the situation here was too chaotic. This manor was no longer a gathering place for juniors of the various powers. Many immortal kings have already arrived, and there are even more experts still hidden in the shadows, monitoring the actions of everyone.

This situation made Qin Wentian extremely unhappy. Jiang Ziyu leaked the news which caused the situation now. The difficulty of him obtaining the complete God's Hand just shot up astronomically. Qin Wentian believed that right now, Emperor Yu should already know about the situation here at his mountain manor and it was just that he hadn't show himself. Because this matter now involved so many major powers of the Southern Region, even if he was an immortal emperor, he had to proceed cautiously.

Today, Butler Lu finally announced to everyone that Emperor Yu has returned and would soon meet with all of them.

The God Hand Mountain Manor was situated at a very vast piece of land. The tall pavilions and other buildings within it were now

all filled with people. There were about several hundred people here currently, all from the various powers. Below the manor, there were even more people there. These people didn't even have the qualifications to enter the mountain manor. Those who could enter the manor were people from supreme powers of the southern region. What qualifications does ordinary powers have to compete together with them?

Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest sat within a tall pavilion. Behind them, the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan were there.

"So many people are here, things are going to be troublesome." Jun Mengchen glanced at the experts from the other powers in the surroundings. Even if Emperor Yu had God's Hand, if he handed it solely to them, it would be equivalent to offending the other powers.

As Qin Wentian sat there, he could feel a burst of cold qi boring down on him and when he turned his gaze, he saw Zi Daolong standing there staring coldly at him. They had met once before. Zi Daolong was the elder brother of Zi Daoyang, the son of Violet Emperor, a character at the immortal-king level.

"How long do you think that the Southern Phoenix Clan can protect you for?" Zi Daolong sneered.

"The Violet Emperor?" Qin Wentian had a mocking smile on his face. He didn't reply Zi Daolong, and his words caused Zi Daolong to stiffen. "What are you smiling at?"

"I'm smiling at the fact that the Violet Emperor is so far off from his illustrious reputation." Qin Wentian replied. "Everyone clearly knew who Zi Daoyang's murderer was. You guys had no guts to kill your way into the Myriad Devil Island to hunt down Mo Xie, yet you want to capture me and make me into a scapegoat? Even if you all really killed me, that would only be a joke, destroying the Violet Emperor's reputation."

"There's no need to use reverse psychology. I will kill Mo Xie sooner or later. And as for you, there will be no mercy shown as well." Zi Daolong coldly threatened.

"Zi Daolong, in the future it's best for you not to find people to challenge." Qin Wentian didn't mind his threat and continued speaking in a mocking tone. "If you challenge others, wouldn't everyone have to give in and pretend to lose to you? If they defeated you accidentally and you died after that due to some unknown reasons, wouldn't the Violet Emperor hunt down the poor unlucky innocent fellow who defeated you to vent his rage?"

"Hah!" Jun Mengchen's laughter sounded out. Nanfeng Shengge was smiling as well. Many people were staring at Zi Daolong. In this matter, the Violet Emperor's actions were truly not honorable. However, they could understand his actions, the Violet Emperor was a high-up and lofty figure. His son was killed by someone, how could he not hunt down those who implicated his son's death? This was the tyranny of powerful people, even if logic was not on their side, their actions would still be logical. Who asked his fist to be so big?

"You've offended so many people. I also heard them saying that you have even cultivated God's Hand?" A voice drifted over from the descendant of the ancient Ying Clan, Ying Teng. He also discovered that Qin Wentian was very interesting. Jiang Ziyu, Dongsheng Ting, and Zi Daolong all seemed to have a grudge with this guy.

"I'm sure the number of people you offended wouldn't be less than me. However, it's merely that many don't dare to look for you to take revenge." Qin Wentian casually smiled. Bullying the weak while fearing the tyrants was an innate nature of humans. If he was a descendant of the Southern Phoenix Clan, would the subordinates of the Xuan and the Xiao Emperor dare to court trouble with him? Most probably, even the Violet Emperor had to give the Southern Phoenix Clan some face. After all, he wasn't the

one who killed Zi Daoyang.

"Brother Qin's words make sense. Why don't you join my Jiang Clan? I guarantee you that my Jiang Clan would settle those who came to make trouble for you. How about it?" Jiang Ziyu spoke again. This Jiang Ziyu was extremely unfathomable, seemingly unlike an enemy nor a friend. His actions caused people to be puzzled, but there was no doubt that he's a powerful character. Even so, Qin Wentian had decided that it was impossible for him to go to the Jiang Clan.

"I, Qin, appreciate Brother Jiang's kind intentions. It's just that I don't have the fortune to enjoy them." Qin Wentian smiled as he rejected. Both their tones didn't have the slightest trace of anger.

Jiang Ziyu long anticipated the answer. He merely smiled gently.

At this moment, a powerful presence permeated the atmosphere as an ethereal voice drifted over.

"Everyone has come here from far away, since you are all already here, all of you are guests of the mountain manor. Why don't you chat there then? There's no need to be courteous." That voice rang out through the air, even people a few hundred miles away could hear the words clearly. Right now, after hearing the voice, even more figures that exuded an extraordinary air appeared. They were all immortal king characters.

At the same time, below the mountain manor, many people from the various ordinary powers of the southern region were heading up the mountain to the manor. In a few short moments, many silhouettes appeared in the mountain manor. Luckily, the manor was extremely vast, it could even accommodate an army of hundreds of thousands, let alone just these people.

-Swish~- At this moment in the direction of where the Jiang Clan people were at, an old man exuding immense might appeared before them out of nowhere. The people of the Jiang Clan hurriedly stood up and bowed respectfully to this old man. This

expert swept his gaze over them, finally landing on Jiang Ziyu.

"Granduncle." Jiang Ziyu smiled.

"Ziyu." That expert nodded to Jiang Ziyu. He then transmitted his voice over, "I heard that you received this information from the Southern Phoenix Clan and you disseminated it out after which. Why did you intentionally do so?"

"Granduncle, for the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, I don't believe the Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't covet it. Since they knew where the location was long ago, do you believe that through all these years, they hadn't come to get it?" Jiang Ziyu smiled. His granduncle nodded. Another possibility was that the Southern Phoenix Clan's negotiations with Emperor Yu, amounted to nothing.

"I think it should be because of Qin Wentian's appearance that made the Southern Phoenix Clan reveal the location of the secret art. Qin Wentian had once cultivated a part of God's Hand before." Jiang Ziyu continued. His granduncle didn't say anything else. The God Hand Mountain Manor was closer to the Southern Phoenix Clan compared to his Jiang Clan. If both ancient clans competed for it, the possibility of the Southern Phoenix Clan obtaining the inheritance would be higher regardless of the fact that they were closer geographically, or because Qin Wentian had cultivated an incomplete version of God's Hand before. Hence, Jiang Ziyu intentionally blew up the matter leading to the situation now where his Jiang Clan was not the only clan competing against the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"All the friends here who still remain hidden, do you want me to personally invite you by name before you would reveal yourselves?" That ethereal voice rang out again, filled with laughter. Several figures then appeared out of nowhere, moving so fast that it was impossible to see where they came from.

The Southern Phoenix Clan's members including Nanfeng Yunxi

all stood up, staring at the female silhouette before them. This woman was clad in a luxurious phoenix robe and exuded an extraordinary demeanor, radiating an intense forcefield.

"We pay our respects to Holy Maiden Guhong." Everyone bowed. Nanfeng Guhong was one of the dao protectors of the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch and had already entered the Immortal Emperor Realm. She was exceedingly powerful and was a trusted aide of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. There were many things which the matriarch would entrust her to do.

The appearance of holy maiden Guhong was probably the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's intentions.

"Yunxi." Nanfeng Guhong calmly stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as she spoke, "The clan has bestowed Jiyue Palace to you. You have to work hard in the future."

"Yunxi understands," Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly.

"Shengge, all of you dao protectors must work hard as well, don't forget your cultivation." Nanfeng Guhong stared at Nanfeng Shengge as she reminded. Nanfeng Shengge nodded, Nanfeng Guhong was a role model to them all. Even for dao protectors, they could step into the Immortal Emperor Realm and accompany the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with contemplation. The Southern Phoenix Clan told him the location of the secret art. Other than repaying him for his efforts, they probably had other intentions. But this was normal as well, just based on the fact that Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art overwhelmed and dominated an entire era in the past, which major powers wouldn't want it? The Southern Phoenix Clan was no exception.

Not only the Jiang Clan or the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Ying Clan also had an immortal emperor here. Other than them, Qin Wentian saw a familiar figure in the distance. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually arrived here personally.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared in front of Dongsheng Ting. His expression was calm as he casually glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian understood that most probably, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted nothing more than to smack him to death with a palm strike directly but he couldn't act himself. On the surface, Qin Wentian was a member of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Immortal Emperors are not allowed to interfere in combat between the two powers. If Eastern Sage directly killed Qin Wentian, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord might act directly and kill Dongsheng Ting. This was the agreement between them.

Not far away from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, an imposing figure appeared. Qin Wentian had seen this figure before in the City of Ancient Emperors but at that time, the silhouette he saw was something manifested from a strand of immortal sense. This time, it was the real person.

The Violet Emperor was clad in violet robes, he had a lanky figure and his eyes shone with a faint violet light. The imposingness he exuded was extremely intense and this time around, he came by himself instead of sending a subordinate.

Other than the Violet Emperor, the Xuan Emperor and the Xiao Emperor, as well as the other immortal emperors from the major powers of the Southern Region were here as well. All of them came here personally and this made Qin Wentian truly feel how attractive the complete secret art of God's Hand was. It had actually attracted so many immortal emperors to come here personally.

"Emperor Yu, stop putting on airs." The Violet Emperor stated in a calm tone. As the sound of his voice faded, laughter rang through the air. Several figures appeared from within the manor and the old man in the lead exuded a celestial air with a headful of white hair. His entire being radiated an ethereal sense, and he was none other than Emperor Yu.

This Emperor Yu was someone from the same era as the ancient emperors. He was a character that has been alive for countless years!

Chapter 1061: Mystical Ancient Mountain

Emperor Yu smiled and walked over slowly. There were two more beside him and they similarly also exuded an unfathomable aura. This caused the gazes of those immortal emperors to stiffen. The cultivation of the two beside Emperor Yu was also extraordinary high.

"Since everyone came by to visit my place, won't you allow me to put on some airs? Alright then, what are you all here for?" Emperor Yu laughed as he spoke to the Violet Emperor. His tone was as calm as ever, with no hints of anger at all.

The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed, as violet light flickered. His overwhelming might blasted outwards. To him, those with a lower cultivation base all had to submit to him.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor coldly snorted.

Emperor Yu didn't mind it. He turned his gaze onto the other immortal emperors and spoke, "If any one among you doesn't like the fact that this old man loves to put on airs, you can jolly well leave now. I won't beg you to stay."

"Senior Emperor Yu must be joking. No matter what, when senior made your name, I was still a fledgling." Nanfeng Guhong smiled, her tone was extremely polite, wanting to diffuse the tension.

"Fairies from the Southern Phoenix Clan truly know how to speak." Emperor Yu nodded his head lightly to Nanfeng Guhong. "I know that all of you received news and are here for the secret art of senior Ancient Emperor Yi. Back then, Emperor Yi depended on God's Hand to dominate his era, how glorious was that? After that, the secret art was lost to history and disappeared from the immortal realms. Since everyone travelled from so far and arrived here, I believe that you all won't leave so easily without seeing the things you want to see. I won't hide things and lie to you all."

Everyone, the secret art of Emperor Yi is here and I, Emperor Yu, am none other than the protector of this secret art."

The eyes of everyone flickered, they didn't expect Emperor Yu to admit to this fact so readily. But just as what he said, the immortal emperors made an effort and personally came here. If he didn't give a satisfactory answer, they probably wouldn't leave.

At this instant, silence was everywhere. Every expert here at the manor stared at Emperor Yu, waiting for him to continue speaking.

"There are many immortal emperors present. As immortal emperors, you guys evidently have your own secret arts and had focused on them for many years. I'm sure you know how tough it is to cultivate a secret art to its peak. If all of you changed and cultivate God's Hand after receiving it, would it be able to surpass the power of the secret arts you have cultivated for countless years?"

Emperor Yu continued, "Most probably it wouldn't. Pardon me for saying this. Because astral souls are different, the attribute law energy you are proficient in results in different domains. You all are already highly proficient in some laws, and God's Hand is something completely different to what you all have cultivated. Hence, even if God's Hand is before your eyes, I doubt that any of you would be able to master it."

"There's no need for Emperor Yu to worry about this. Just hand the God's Hand to us." A person spoke. This man who spoke had extremely sharp eyes that shimmered with golden light. He radiated a barbaric aura, and beside him was a young man whom Qin Wentian met in the ancestral lands before - Zong Zhan.

Evidently, this person was a demon emperor, his true form was a golden heaven-warring condor.

"Sure I will hand over God's Hand to you all. Let's see if any of you are able to cultivate it." Emperor Yu straightforwardly agreed.

Even the demon emperor felt a little taken aback. Didn't this Emperor Yu agree to their terms too fast? As the protector of this secret art, why would he hand it over to them so easily?

"Everyone please step back. I'm going to brand God's Hand on the ground." Emperor Yu spoke. The eyes of everyone flickered as they retreated a few steps back.

"You all need to retreat further. Everyone please step back." Emperor Yu flicked his sleeves. Although everyone didn't understand, they still complied with him. Since Emperor Yu has agreed, there was probably no need for him to pull any tricks. The people here all had extraordinary statuses. Emperor Yu was an immortal emperor, and was extremely intelligent. He should know the consequences of tricking these people.

Emperor Yu slowly rose up into the air. The two beside him also retreated and an instant later, he was high up in the sky. His headful of white hair fluttered as a raging wind kicked up. The might radiating from him instantly swept over all eight directions, enveloping the heavens and earth.

At the center of his brows, a fearsome and incredibly dazzling light radiated. A moment later, glistening golden light shimmered around him as many ancient runes manifested in the air, containing boundless might, channeling streams of energy that blasted into the ground.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" At this instant, the entire space was shaking. Boundless runic light shone upon the earth as a golden-colored runic diagram took form, mysterious and powerful to the extreme.

The might from Emperor Yu grew more powerful, boundless streams of energy erupted outwards, causing the fissures they opened on the ground to turn golden, forming into the runic lines of a grand formation.

Finally when everything ended, a countless number of runes

could be seen flowing along the lines of the diagrams. Ancient runic words floated independently in the air, projected by the diagram and what was even more terrifying was that there was actually a golden body at the central core of the formation. This golden body was formed from countless runes and was a runic body. Annihilative might rolled off in waves from it, it was over a hundred meters large and extremely shocking to the eyes.

Emperor Yu stood in the air, turning his gaze to the stunned crowd. "This is the secret art God's Hand. Everyone can cultivate it if you want to. I wish you all the best and truly hope some of you might succeed."

The Violet Emperor stepped out, instantly nearing the golden diagram on the ground. He appeared before the golden body as he closed his eyes, silently in contemplation.

"Bzz, bzz..."

Numerous figures stepped out at the same time, entering into the grand formation. Nanfeng Guhong spoke, "For those of you who wish to enter, don't leave my side."

"Yes." Everyone nodded. Experts here were too many, Nanfeng Guhong was an immortal emperor and was able to protect them.

Nanfeng Guhong also entered. Qin Wentian similarly stepped into the formation, bathing in the boundless runic light.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, the runic words in the air drifted into his mind. They were extremely clear and incomparably mystical. This was actually the true complete version of God's Hand.

Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions and fully immersed within, sensing the profoundness of the secret art God's Hand. The immortal energy in his body was transformed into runes that turned into corporeal ancient characters that shimmered with power. The strength of his entire body gathered above his

immortal foundation and evolved into a marvelous energy before erupting forth from his hands. He felt like he could shake the heavens and earth if he wanted to, there was nothing he couldn't do. His pair of hands, that just exuded that immense might, felt like the hands of god.

God's Hand wasn't like those extremely complicated secret arts. It was very simple, yet in its simplicity, there contained a profoundness that had boundless transformations. One needed to try and comprehend it unceasingly, growing stronger endlessly. If one couldn't comprehend the logic behind it, they wouldn't be able to even use the most rudimentary version of it.

In fact, many secret arts of the immortal realms had to be cultivated step-by-step, growing from weak to strong. Even for those with weaker talents, it was possible for them to comprehend a little and execute some of the power from the secret arts. However, God's Hand was different. If you can't comprehend, means you simply can't comprehend. It isn't a step-by-step understanding process but was rather more of something like either you understood it or you don't. There's a chance you could gain complete understanding in a single step and finish cultivating it. But as to the amount of power you can generate, that would depend on how deep your understanding of the profound mysteries are. The more you can comprehend, the more transformations you would be able to understand, which allowed you to generate and evolve even more different kinds of power.

God's Hand was a secret art that emphasizes on attack. The people who cultivate it are different, each proficient in different kinds of attribute energy. God's Hand is able to display countless transformations.

Three days later, everyone was still deeply immersed, including immortal emperor characters.

"Are you guys done yet?" At this moment, a voice rang out in the ears of everyone, causing them to open their eyes as they stared at

Emperor Yu who was in the air. They then stepped out of the formation, but their eyes were constantly glancing to it while frowning.

The Violet Emperor slammed his palm through the air as a gigantic palm imprint shot towards the sky. When Emperor Yu saw this, he laughed, "Is that God's Hand? That's just a gigantic palm print right?"

"The God's Hand here is not complete. The form is here but the essence is missing. Where is the divine essence of this secret art?" The Violet Emperor inclined his head, looking at Emperor Yu. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as a tyrannical aura gushed forth from him.

"As an immortal emperor of the immortal realms, you still need others to teach you the divine essence?" Emperor Yu laughed as he stared at the Violet Emperor. "Just from this point, you are far inferior compared to the ancient emperors of old."

The Violet Emperor's eyes narrowed, streams of violet qi towered up into the sky, forming a fearsome tempest. Emperor Yu shrugged, "Why? You can't accept the criticism of others?"

"I will definitely step into the realm the ancient emperors are in." The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. "Now, tell us where is the divine essence."

"It should be inside the ancient mountain." At this moment, the immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan spoke. His eyes shone with a divine glow as he pointed to an ancient towering mountain in the distance. Over there, there was something his eyes couldn't see through. The secrets hidden there were too abstruse even for him.

"Go take a look." The demon emperor golden condor rushed over, yet Emperor Yu smiled. "There's no need for you to act. You guys want to obtain the full complete version of God's Hand? I'm afraid none of you here have that ability."

"You talk too much nonsense." An intense battle intent radiated from the demon emperor.

Emperor Yu glanced at one of the experts beside him. That expert flashed by, moving in the direction of a mountain some distance away. A moment later, the clouds atop the mountain started surging, it was actually a terrifying grand formation.

After the clouds dispersed, a gigantic diagram could be seen there, sealing this space. Emperor Yu stretched his hand out as a golden object twinkled in his hand. It was actually a golden arrow that radiated a towering sharpness.

"Swish~" The sound of an arrow piercing through air could be heard. The arrow shuttled through space and shot into the diagram in an instant, creating a loud explosive sound. The entire world seemed to change as the ancient mountain covered in mist, which was pointed out by the Jiang Clan's immortal emperor from before, appeared in the vision of everyone present. The immortal emperors instantly sent streams of their immortal senses into it, however they only felt a mysterious force blocking their probing.

"Bzz!" A raging wind kicked up as demonic qi filled the air. An incomparably resplendent golden light enveloped this space as the demon emperor shot through the air with inconceivable speed, instantly stepping into the ancient mountain. The eyes of the other immortal emperors flashed as they too, prepared to act.

But at this very instant, a torrential might swept out of the mountain. The golden condor demon emperor instantly flew up into the skies, wanting to evade it. Boundless golden light illuminated this entire space as an all-out annihilation palm imprint shot out, blotting out the sun.

The demon emperor roared as he was forced back several hundred miles away. Over there, thunderous booms rang out. Fissures and cracks could be seen on the ground and the mountains in that area had been completely shattered.

"ROAR!" The demon emperor let out deafening roars, the supreme might radiating from him made everyone in the surroundings with a lower cultivation base feel pressured to grovel and prostrate on the ground. A single palm imprint from the ancient mountain had obstructed and forced back the demon emperor.

Emperor Yu's eyes gleamed with light as he swept his gaze over everyone. "The divine essence of God's Hand is within this ancient mountain. But even so, I'm afraid none of the immortal emperors here would be able to enter."

Chapter 1062: Changes in the Situation

A raging wind gusted by, as a golden light flashed. The golden condor demon emperor returned. His countenance was extremely sharp, glaring at Emperor Yu.

"Why are you looking at me in this manner? I'm not the one who told you to go in, you wanted to enter there yourself." Emperor Yu calmly replied. He then continued, "Everyone here is an extraordinary individual. Since you all want the secret art so badly, I shall allow you all to obtain it. But don't blame me if you fail to comprehend, that would truly be ridiculous."

"What is in the ancient mountain?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked up and asked.

The gazes of everyone turned to Emperor Yu. It seems that it wouldn't be so easy to obtain the secret art God's Hand. Even if Emperor Yu allowed them to comprehend as they will, it was extremely difficult.

"I've said before that I'm only the protector of this secret art. God's Hand is something left behind by Senior Emperor Yi. If any of you can comprehend the divine essence, you may have a chance to anoint your head with the purest cream, gaining instant enlightenment. But let me remind you guys again that the ancient mountain is not so easy to gain access to. The stronger your cultivation base is, the more powerful the resistance would be. The reason for this is because the stronger you are the more real it would be, akin to a real attack from God's Hand aimed right at you."

Emperor Yu's eyes gradually turned sharp. Since these people wished to obtain God's Hand, he might as well take advantage of this and fully reveal it to the public. There was even a young man among these people who managed to comprehend the rudimentary form of God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, it

would depend on one's fate and destiny. If someone was able to obtain this inheritance, he as the protector, would also be able to let go of all this.

"Emperor Yi was merely an ancient character. How can the immortal sense he left behind stop us?" The Violet Emperor stood there with unwillingness etched on his face. His eyes flickered with ambition as he exuded even more imposingness, staring right at the ancient mountain.

"I don't wish to repeat myself. The complete God's Hand is right before your eyes. If you have the ability, just go ahead and obtain it. There's no need to waste words. I also know that you all have come from afar, and probably wouldn't have the patience to banter with this old man." Emperor Yu casually spoke. The Violet Emperor's silhouette flashed as he appeared at the entrance of the ancient mountain.

Violet qi rose from the east, purple rays of light filled the skies. The figure of the Violet Emperor was like a divinity that contained boundless might. He took a step out, moving towards the ancient mountain.

His silhouette vanished directly from sight as he entered the mountain.

A formless pressure emanated from the ancient mountain. For the surrounding area of a thousand miles, the hearts of everyone were shaking.

Within the ancient mountain, violet light flashed as a supreme might enveloped the space. Despite being far away, the people at the God Hand Mountain Manor could feel the earth beneath their feet quaking endlessly as fissures opened up on the ground.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying stifling aura instantly gushed outwards. The sound of a thunderous blast boomed out. They had no way to see what was happening in the interior of the ancient mountain. After some time, boundless violet light shot up into the skies as the

silhouette of the Violet Emperor appeared there, in an extremely miserable state. His eyes gleamed with purple light, and was staring at the ancient mountain with an incredibly ugly expression on his face.

"Even the Violet Emperor couldn't gain entry?" The hearts of the crowd shuddered. If the Violet Emperor couldn't even enter, most probably none of the immortal emperors present here today would be able to enter.

The Violet Emperor wasn't convinced, he tried to enter again and as he stepped inside, that terrifying stifling aura gushed outwards once more. Not long after, the Violet Emperor was blasted back once more. This time around, he didn't continue to persist but chose to return to the mountain manor with an ugly expression on his face.

"You go in and try it." The Violet Emperor spoke to an immortal king subordinate. That person nodded and stepped out, moving towards the ancient mountain.

The gazes of everyone turned over, all focused on that immortal king.

And at this moment, another terrifying sound of collision rang out. Although it wasn't as intense as before, the sound still caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. Not long after, that immortal king expert was forced back by the force. He coughed out a mouth of blood but the injuries weren't fatal.

An ancient mountain that could block the Violet Emperor's entry, yet it couldn't kill an immortal king? Emperor Yu didn't say anything but it was obvious that the stronger the cultivation base one had, the more amount of resistance one would face.

"Xiao Emperor, how about letting your daughter attempt it?" Zi Daolong glanced at Xiao Lengyue as he spoke. Xiao Lengyue's cultivation base was the lowest among everyone here, at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. She hasn't ascended to immortality yet.

The gaze of Xiao Emperor stiffened as he hesitated. The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed with an imposingness, impatient at the hesitation. Despite them both being immortal emperors, the Violet Emperor's cultivation base was higher than his.

Hence, immortal emperors might be immortal emperors. But in the eyes of the Violet Emperor, weaker immortal emperors were no different to immortal kings. In the Immortal Emperor Realm, if you were stronger than others by just a single level, you had enough power to suppress them completely.

"Father, I shall attempt it." Xiao Lengyue stated. The Xiao Emperor only nodded then. "I will bring you over."

As he spoke, the Xiao Emperor brought Xiao Lengyue along as he headed towards the ancient mountain, depositing her just outside of it.

Right now, there was no aura emanating out from the ancient mountain. The Xiao Emperor saw his daughter slowly advancing step-by-step towards the entrance with nothing out of the ordinary happening. His gaze then turned to the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor, feeling incredibly astonished and shocked in his heart.

"My daughter doesn't seem to have encountered any resistance and she is already inside the ancient mountain." The Xiao Emperor spoke.

"Not feeling any resistance indicates that it's useless even if she entered." Emperor Yu casually smiled. "The divine essence of the secret art God's Hand is within. If she can't even sense the divine essence, what business does she have inside there?"

"In that case, immortal kings and immortal foundation characters are the most suitable to enter the ancient mountain?" An immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked. Emperor Yu smiled, "Any character of any cultivation realm is suitable to enter. God's Hand is just before your eyes. It will depend on your fate to

see if you would be able to comprehend it. However, let me warn all of you, since everyone wants this so much, I have opened the door and allowed everyone to come into contact with the secret art of Senior Emperor Yi. I don't need any of your gratitude, but if the disciples or descendants of any of you are injured or even die here, you mustn't blame it on this old man. If not, that would simply be ridiculous."

"As long as you stay here in sight of everyone, we won't blame you if the people of our clan meet some mishaps after they entered." An immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke, his words causing the other immortal emperors to nod in agreement as their eyes gleamed sharply.

That's right. Emperor Yu needed to remain out here in the open within their sights. Who knows if he could control the power within the ancient mountain?

"Okay, I will stay here then. Everyone, please feel free to attempt it." Emperor Yu wasn't bothered about the other party's outrageous request. He carefreely continued, "Lu, go prepare a banquet here. This old man shall welcome these guests from afar."

"Roger." Butler Lu nodded, he then went and relayed the command to the servants of the manor. Not long after, tables were set up and food and wine were served.

Emperor Yu sat there, smiling as he watched the changes in the situation.

"Everyone, please feel free to join me." Emperor Yu waved his hands casually, exuding a relaxed demeanor.

The other immortal emperors weren't as tranquil as Emperor Yu. They respectively commanded the immortal kings under them to probe the ancient mountain. Not only them, many immortal kings of the other major powers of the Southern Region also attempted it. Thunderous booming sounds of collision rang out unceasingly as those immortal kings were blasted outwards, failing to gain

entry. There were even many who were injured and this was only them attempting to breach the entrance of the ancient mountain. They had yet to enter the depths of it and had no idea what secrets are within.

Immortal kings couldn't get in, they could only try out with immortal foundation experts. And as expected, because immortal foundation experts' cultivation bases are weaker, the resistance they met, were weaker as well. Some were forced back, but some succeeded in entering.

After time and time of experimenting, they finally seemed to see hints the rule in this ancient mountain.

At this moment, the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan were seated together enjoying the banquet. Nanfeng Guhong stared at the surrounding as she spoke in a low voice, "It is not so easy to obtain God's Hand."

"It's a secret art of an ancient emperor. It naturally wouldn't be so easy to comprehend." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Can you see through it?" Nanfeng Guhong's gaze turned to Qin Wentian.

"Senior, before this Emperor Yu said that the divine essence of the secret art is within the ancient mountain but the stronger one is, the more powerful the resistance in the form of an attack they would face when they attempt to enter. But this means that they also have the opportunity to comprehend more things. For those with weaker cultivations, they are able to enter easily but they won't be able to see anything. What use is there then? Hence if one wants to obtain the secret art, immortal kings and immortal foundation experts are the most suitable choice. But if they wish to comprehend it, they would first have to endure a power far beyond their cultivation level blasting at them." Qin Wentian spoke.

"I don't think so. If the truth is according to what you say, wouldn't there be no solution? I believe that since Emperor Yi left

his inheritance here, he must have truly wanted to find a successor and wouldn't waste the time of people. Only those with true abilities can enter the depths of the ancient mountain, gaining the qualifications to probe the mysteries of the secret art. However, merely this entrance has already obstructed so many people." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke. Her thoughts were what the other immortal emperors were thinking. They had already prepared to dispatch the most elite people of their sects or clans, including their descendants.

"Oh, let me remind all the immortal emperors. If your immortal sense is activated within the ancient mountain, you will instantly feel the resistance caused by the divine essence of God's Hand. However, your immortal sense lacks the power of your true body and is far inferior. The strands of protective immortal sense on your descendants and disciples would be wiped away instantly and hence, all of you better be careful when you consider the choice of sending your elite disciples and descendants inside." Emperor Yu laughed, his words causing many of the immortal emperors present to gaze coldly at him.

Although it was so, they had no other choices. One can only cultivate the secret art by entering the mountain. There was an opportunity within, and sending their descendants in personally would be the best choice. The divine essence wasn't a cultivation technique inscribed in a manual, there was no way to bring it out save for comprehending the profound mysteries of it within the mountain.

"Ziyu, do you wish to enter?" The immortal emperor of the Jiang Clan asked.

"Since there's an opportunity present, I naturally would choose to take it." Jiang Ziyu's eyes gleamed sharply.

"Good. I've already told the clan to send more heaven chosen over to accompany you in entering the ancient mountain." The Jiang Clan immortal emperor stated. Not only him, the Ying Clan was

doing the same as well.

"I'm afraid they would send for reinforcements. My Southern Phoenix Clan will also send more geniuses over to enter the ancient mountain. You guys should continue to comprehend the God's Hand energy so that there would be a higher chance of success." Nanfeng Guhong stated. The reappearance of God's Hand in the Southern Region, clearly triggered a huge wave of commotion.

After several days, even more experts arrived at the God Hand Mountain Manor. Emperor Yu was still as carefree as before, idling chatting leisurely as though all this had nothing to do with him. He was like an uninvolved spectator, content to stare at the changes in the situation.

After a few more days, even the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya arrived, both appearing at the same time. There were also some people whom Qin Wentian had never met before, but they were all extraordinary characters with cultivation bases at the different levels of the Immortal Foundation Realm.

Chapter 1063: Stepping into the Ancient Mountain

The experts gathered in the God Hand Mountain Manor increased in number. The immortal emperors present attempted many times and understood that immortal foundation experts were the best choice to try it. Only they had a chance to enter the depths of the ancient mountain, and comprehend the divine essence of God's Hand, obtaining the full complete version. Hence, they summoned many immortal foundation people from their sects and clans.

In fact, right now there were already immortal foundation experts that had entered the ancient mountain. But these people could only walk near the boundary of the entrance and had no way to enter deeper. Only a rare few supreme geniuses among them had vanished from the perception and vision of the crowd, managing to advance into the depths of the mountain.

Qin Wentian was in no hurry. He was sitting cross-legged, staring at the diagram of God's Hand formed by Emperor Yu as he silently continued to perceive and comprehend.

Leaving aside immortal emperors and immortal kings who had extraordinary comprehension prowess, at the level of immortal foundation, Qin Wentian believed that there's no one here who had a deeper understand of God's Hand compared to him. After all, he is the only one who had cultivated the rudimentary form of this secret art before and could already unleash its power. His comprehension towards the complete God's Hand got deeper and deeper as he learned of more principles behind the transformations and how to manifest them

Emperor Yu was as carefree as ever, sitting in a pavilion enjoying the banquet. No matter how many people arrived at the mountain manor, he didn't seem to care at all, allowing them to do what they

wanted. It was like all of this had nothing to do with him.

"Ziyu, are you not entering?" The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked Jiang Ziyu who was currently sitting cross-legged. There were already many who stepped into the ancient mountain, including people from the Ying Clan. However, Jiang Ziyu seemed content to wait.

"There's no hurry, I wish to comprehend the energy from God's Hand more first. The more familiar I am, the more advantageous it would be when it comes to comprehending the divine essence. In addition, I'm waiting for one person to enter first." Jiang Ziyu spoke in a low voice while glancing at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was someone who had cultivated God's Hand once before. Since Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry, why should he be in a hurry?

"In that case I will get the other members of our Jiang Clan to wait with you." The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan spoke. Although there were other geniuses of the Jiang Clan present, Jiang Ziyu's talent was the highest and his status among these people was the highest as well. If anyone could comprehend God's Hand, Jiang Ziyu would be the one who had the greatest hope. The other geniuses of the Jiang Clan were here merely to assist him.

Nanfeng Guhong wasn't in a rush too. She stared at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi and she planned to ask the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan to accompany them both when they entered.

Qin Wentian spent a few more days in comprehension. His body faintly shimmered with immortal light but there was a huge transformation in his body. Numerous complex runes appeared on top of his immortal foundation as they transformed into different kinds of runic diagrams, filling him with extreme energy, and would permeate the entire area if he didn't suppress them. However, he seemed to be lacking a single step. This was like the time when he went to the underground palace with Xiao Lengyue. Only the form of God's Hand was there, it was not until he learned

the oracular chant and comprehended the divine essence from the blood-colored runes did he finally discover how to activate the rudimentary form of God's Hand.

The secret should really be inside the ancient mountain.

Today, a mysterious figure appeared at the God Hand Mountain Manor. There was a gigantic huge black hound that exuded a terrifying balefulness who came here together with this person. The eyes of the hound shone with a fearsome phantom-like light, causing chills in the hearts of everyone when they looked at it.

The person beside this black hound wore simple long robes and exuded a mysterious aura. His features and age couldn't be seen as there was a mysterious bronze mask obscuring his face. However his eyes that were revealed, were immeasurably deep and cold, one could feel a sense of supreme sharpness from them. But even so, one could also tell that this person shouldn't be old and should be a young man. His cultivation base was only at the immortal foundation level.

Jiang Ziyu glanced at this mysterious newcomer. His eyes turned incomparably terrifying, shining with a bright light as he wanted to see past all the mysteries surrounding this new arrival. At the same time, the masked young man sensed Jiang Ziyu's gaze as he too, looked over to him. Jiang Ziyu only saw a pair of eyes containing a formless shield-type energy, blocking his perception completely. He had no way to see through this masked young man.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes flickered, he didn't expect there would be someone like this here. Things were getting more and more interesting.

The mysterious masked young man glanced at everyone before closing his eyes in meditation. Everyone saw that he was alone and didn't really bother with him. In fact there were even people who silently sneered, thinking that this young man had nothing better to do, wanting to act mysterious. What a waste of time.

At this moment Qin Wentian stood up. Several people turned their gazes onto him only to see him nodding his head to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya.

"You seem to be living very well in the Southern Phoenix Clan." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled when he saw the many beauties beside Qin Wentian.

"Not too bad. The Southern Phoenix Clan really takes good care of me." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, seems like your harvest this trip isn't little. Anyway, it's about time for you to enter." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded as his gaze turned to the ancient mountain. Stepping out, he moved in that direction.

Nanfeng Yunxi and the others from the Southern Phoenix Clan followed after. The group of young geniuses beside the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya also stepped out, preparing to enter the ancient mountain.

Jiang Ziyu stood up as he commanded, "Let's go."

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Jiang Clan also moved towards the ancient mountain.

Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian's silhouette as his eyes gleamed with coldness. Following which, he and the other experts from the immortal emperor-ranked powers also moved out at the same time. It was like because of Qin Wentian's actions, it triggered everyone to act as well.

After all the immortal foundation characters entered the ancient mountain. That mysterious masked young man gently stroked the fur of the black hound before leading it together with him as they walked towards the ancient mountain.

Very swiftly, only immortal kings and emperors remained here, as well as some who failed to gain entry to the mountain.

"With so many geniuses coming here to seek good fortune, there would surely be some that died within. In addition, there are also descendants of many of you entering there, so let me remind you that if they unfortunately die in there, don't blame this old man for it. This is the road you all have chosen." Emperor Yu spoke, his tone was filled with indifference.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor snorted coldly. Among his descendants, Zi Daoyang was the youngest with the lowest cultivation base. As for his other sons and daughters, they were no longer at the immortal foundation realm. This time around, he sent a nephew with outstanding talent into the ancient mountain.

"Naturally. There would surely be some who die within." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke as he turned his gaze over to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Eastern Sage. Who do you think would die if Qin Wentian encountered Dongsheng Ting inside there alone?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes flickered with coldness, "Qin Wentian would die."

"Is that so? But I heard that your precious son Dongsheng Ting didn't even have the courage to fight one-on-one against Qin Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord mocked. "Bai Wuya told me that back when you went to his particle world for disciple recruitment purposes, Qin Wentian was merely a low-level ascendant while your son Dongsheng Ting was already a high up and lofty immortal foundation expert. Your son is truly trash, he doesn't even dare to fight? Such a coward, let's hope he can walk out of the ancient mountain alive."

The expression on Eastern Sage's face turned extremely cold as a tyrannical might exuded from him. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly, "What? You want to fight me now?"

"Thousand Transformations, let's hope that you can continue to be so arrogant." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor threatened. He then turned to Bai Wuya, his eyes gleaming with coldness. Back then during the war in the particle world, if it wasn't for Bai Wuya interfering, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would have already decimated the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others successfully stepped through the entrance and were already in the ancient mountain. There seemed to be a marvelous energy in the atmosphere inside the mountain.

However right now, all of a sudden, a rushing sound rang out as an ethereal giant palm imprint appeared out of nowhere, ferociously blasting towards them.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation gushed forth with might as he activated God's Hand, blasting a palm strike towards that gigantic ethereal palm imprint.

The others here also experienced the impact, but when they fought back against the ethereal palm imprint, the repulsion effect wasn't as strong as that of Qin Wentian.

"What secrets lie within this mountain exactly?" Qin Wentian mused. As he took another step forward, the motes of marvelous energy in here interweaved together and formed another palm imprint that shone with divine light. Another burst of rushing sound rang out as the giant palm smashed into Qin Wentian. At the instant of impact, a bolt of lightning went off in Qin Wentian's mind. That was precisely the energy of the giant palm that struck him earlier.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body trembled violently. He gave a low groan of misery as his countenance turned somewhat pale.

This unfathomable ancient mountain was simply terrifying.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen also encountered attacks, yet the power in those attacks weren't as intense as Qin Wentian. Although it was uncomfortable, they could endure it and there was no problem for them to enter the ancient mountain. This was something the immortal emperors had deduced after attempting many times. Immortal foundation characters were the most suitable people to enter the ancient mountain.

Jiang Ziyu and his group were behind Qin Wentian. He waited for Qin Wentian to enter before doing so himself. His eyes shone with a terrifying golden light as he radiated a towering might. A white tiger manifested and rushed out with thunderous roars, defending against something. Evidently, his eyes could see something others could not. He saw traces of the divine essence.

"How strange. Despite me being at the immortal foundation realm, I can already see some traces of the divine essence. If immortal emperors could enter, wouldn't they be able to see through everything? Also, it seems that the more you can see, the stronger the force in those conjured attacks against you would be. Immortal emperors might not even be able to withstand the brunt of a full-powered attack. These ancient emperors truly lived up to their reputation, they are too terrifying." Jiang Ziyu silently mused, he became much more cautious than before, and didn't dare to activate his heavenly vision technique of the buddhist path casually.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the back view of Qin Wentian. To him, the main purpose of entering here was to kill Qin Wentian.

Behind Dongsheng Ting and his comrades, the mysterious masked young man closed his eyes and sealed away all his six senses as he slowly proceeded on. He didn't encounter any resistance. The reason he was here, wasn't for God's Hand.

"Although we were attacked, the formless intent of those attacks would gush into our mind, allowing us to sense the divine essence. Truly, it bears a hint of resemblance to the form of God's Hand

which Emperor Yu showed us earlier." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a low voice. She then continued, "However, the distance between the true God's Hand and this is simply too far apart. I'm afraid that to many people, they are all risking their lives in this expedition for nothing."

"This is indeed so." Qin Wentian nodded. "Everyone, it is better to be more careful."

As they spoke, they continued advancing into the depths of the ancient mountain. In front of them were many experts who also chose to enter the mountain. All their steps were filled with cautiousness, advancing at a very slow pace.

Chapter 1064: Desire to Kill

As the experts headed deeper into the mountains, there gradually were some who could no longer endure the resistance attacks and were forced to stop.

This ancient mountain seemed endlessly deep, and was incredibly mysterious. There would be strange sounds drifting out from within occasionally, similar to the music of the Great Dao. The sounds caused the people in here to tremble involuntarily, as though shocked by lightning.

Yet, Qin Wentian felt something calling out to him as he continued advancing inwards. The divine essence of God's Hand permeated the entire atmosphere.

His eyes glanced at a certain peak and instantly, Qin Wentian felt as though he was mired in an illusion. On that peak, a gigantic diagram in the form of a human could be seen. The diagram was shimmering with fearsome might and all of a sudden, a terrifying palm imprint shot out. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, as though he wanted to see through this palm imprint. Stepping out, the entire energy in his body erupted as immortal light from his immortal foundation surrounded the area. God's Hand was activated as he blasted a palm strike of his own outwards.

"BOOM!" The space trembled. Force from the impact that was powerful enough that it could flatten a mountain and overturn oceans radiated outwards. Qin Wentian continued staring ahead, his terrifying eyes were as though they wanted to see through everything, including the mysteries of the runic diagram. Right now, a marvelous energy birthed in his body as boundless runes flowed endlessly.

Rumbling sounds filled the air, as numerous palm imprints blasted forth from the diagram, containing an all-out annihilative might, aiming at him. The demon sword appeared in Qin

Wentian's hand, radiating an overwhelming demonic energy as the power from his God's Hand infused within. The immortal energy from his immortal foundation was channelled into it as well. With a thunderous slash, it seemed like a great roc shot out, mercilessly shattering the numerous palm imprints smashing towards him.

Qin Wentian slowly flew upwards, soaring into the air.

At this moment, a marvelous stream of energy streamed into him, directly ringing out in his mind like a bolt of lightning. The diagram he saw in his mind's eye grew clearer by several times but the demon sword in his hand didn't stop slashing out. Finally, the divine essence in this area grew fainter and fainter but the light in Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed even more brightly with a divine glow.

Qin Wentian then kept his demon sword. When he turned his head, he realized the other experts were still resisting the attacks. Evidently, he was not the only one who could sense the divine essence here.

"Shengge." At this moment, a voice drifted over from ahead. Nanfeng Shengge turned her gaze over only to see Kong Ye and Zong Zhan standing there, glancing at her. The person who spoke was Kong Ye. "Shengge, there seems to be traces of a Grand Dao here, they are able to transform into attacks and blast us. Do you want to travel together with us?"

"It's fine, we have many people with us." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and shook her head. Kong Ye glanced at Qin Wentian as well as the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan as he nodded, not saying anything more.

"Let's continue." Qin Wentian spoke when he saw everyone stopping. They headed deeper into the depths of the mountain. Other than the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the people brought here by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya were close to them as well.

Behind them, were people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor Sect. Among these people, Dongsheng Ting and another young man was in the lead. That other young man was none other than the nephew of the Violet Emperor. His name was Zi Yunwu and he had outstanding talent. The Violet Emperor heavily regards this nephew of his and has taught him some of his secret arts which caused Zi Yunwu to be extremely powerful.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu conspicuously followed behind Qin Wentian. Their gazes flickered with coldness when they glanced at Qin Wentian. This caused a mysterious smile to appear on Jiang Ziyu's face. He was somewhere in their surroundings and it seems like there would soon be some good drama to watch in the ancient mountains. He only needed to wait for the show.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze would occasionally glance at the mysterious masked young man who was advancing forward with his eyes closed. This man was travelling with the black hound and was heading off in a direction where there were no others.

"Sir, do you want to travel together? We can take care of each other if trouble arises." Jiang Ziyu spoke, staring at the mysterious masked young man.

"No thanks." The masked young man replied in a faint tone with no fluctuations. Jiang Ziyu smiled, he wasn't bothered by the rejection.

.....

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian and the others had entered the ancient mountain for three days.

During these three days, the atmosphere at the God Hand Mountain Manor was as calm as before. Emperor Yu gave the order to extend the banquet to entertain the people here. Everyone was welcome to join.

The Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the

others didn't leave. All the immortal emperors had sent people affiliated to them into the ancient mountain. They were naturally waiting for good news from their subordinates.

"Emperor Yu, was this ancient mountain truly left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" The Violet Emperor stared at Emperor Yu as he asked.

"Naturally." Emperor Yu nodded with a smile. "If not, how can an ancient mountain obstruct you, the great Violet Emperor from entering even though you wanted to?"

"What cultivation realm did Emperor Yi reach exactly?" The Violet Emperor asked.

"You should have heard of it before." Emperor Yu smiled. "Being able to dominate the entire immortal realms in an era, only one who is at that realm, would be able to do so. Even though you are a peak-level immortal emperor, you most probably wouldn't be able to even withstand a single strike from him."

"Hmph." A look of unhappiness appeared on the Violet Emperor's face. Although he knew Emperor Yu's words were true, he was confident that sooner or later, he would too, break through to that realm.

"Emperor Yu, Ancient Emperor Yi left the divine essence of his secret art inside the ancient mountain. This indicates that one would only be able to obtain the inheritance if they enter within. It would be useless to kidnap the one who obtains God's Hand. Seems like Emperor Yi heavily regards this secret art and was worried that his successor would encounter misfortune." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed.

"For heaven-defying secret arts like God's Hand, other than some unique secret techniques, which other secret arts would be easy to cultivate? An example is the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art of the Violet Emperor. Could it be that you can easily learn it just by kidnapping his descendants? If things were so simple, wouldn't

things be extremely dangerous for the descendants of the Violet Emperor? This is the same for the Jiang Clan and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Who else would still dare to roam the immortal realms?" Emperor Yu laughed coldly. "Eastern Sage, stop talking nonsense."

"Emperor Yu, it seems like you are trying to hide something." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled casually. "According to what I know, a junior of the latter generations managed to comprehend and cultivate the rudimentary form of God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors. You opening up the ancient mountain, does that have something to do with this junior?"

"You are trying to ask if my actions were for him alone right?" Emperor Yu smiled. "The complete version of God's Hand has been displayed before all of your eyes. You guys are immortal emperors, yet you are still suspecting this? How truly ridiculous."

"I'm merely just wondering, please don't take offense at that. I naturally believe you. If not, if you really opened up the ancient mountain for a single junior, wouldn't that be a waste of effort? The recently resurfaced God's Hand would disappear in the immortal realms once again. That would really be too much of a pity." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly added. Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's eyes flashed when they heard that. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord then spoke, "Eastern Sage, are you boasting again?"

"Boasting?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor drank a cup of wine as he smiled, "I wonder if you still have a protective strand of immortal sense on him. If you have, you would naturally be able to see what happens when he dies. Sadly, the ancient mountain would exterminate all immortal senses almost instantly. You won't be able to save Qin Wentian."

"Eastern Sage, as an immortal emperor, you actually went all out to ensure the death of a junior who recently stepped into the immortal foundation realm. In fact, you even needed to scheme so

much, I truly feel shame for you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. From the tone of Eastern Sage, it seems that he was exceedingly confident in being able to kill Qin Wentian. Most probably, those disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were sent into the ancient mountain to kill Qin Wentian under the pretext of trying to obtain God's Hand.

...

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others already entered the depths of the ancient mountain. Over here, small peaks could be seen everywhere. This mysterious ancient mountain seemed to have no end to it. During these few days, Qin Wentian and the others had comprehended several different kinds of energy as they faced different attacks. The number of experts in here dwindled as well. And the deeper they headed into the ancient mountain, the more profound the divine essence would be. In fact, because they couldn't even comprehend the existence of the divine essence, there were many among them who were no longer facing any resistance from the ancient mountain. For the remaining, their hearts would shudder occasionally, they could faintly sense a terrifying and mysterious energy permeating the atmosphere here.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and the others came before a vast mountain rampart. In the center, a narrow path could be seen but instead of rushing in, Qin Wentian was staring at the mountain rampart in a daze. There was a runic diagram inscribed on the rampart which manifested ancient runic words that endlessly brand themselves into Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness. These ancient runic words transformed into boundless streams of energy, ravaging his body from within.

Upon circulating the energy from the rudimentary form of God's Hand, those ancient runic words grew clearer in his mind. His immortal foundation radiated light as the runes transformed into even stronger attacks that blasted him from within.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Qin Wentian only felt his body shaking

unceasingly from the impact of those attacks. Cracking sounds even rang out from his bones as his countenance grew pale. Also, the more he circulated the energy of the rudimentary God's Hand, the more fearsome these attacks seemed to be. He felt that his body was being lacerated apart bit by bit.

"If one wants to cultivate God's Hand, one can only do so if one has a supremely strong physique." Qin Wentian mused. The people in the surroundings also attempted to comprehend this but at this very moment, Qin Wentian felt a trace of killing intent lock onto him. He turned abruptly and soon after, he saw Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu leading their experts to surround him and his comrades.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. Dongsheng Ting and the others kept following behind him. How could Qin Wentian not know what their plans were? He has been waiting, he wanted to see what capabilities Dongsheng Ting had exactly.

The experts on both sides were quite numerous. Before the start of battle, it was unknown which side would be victorious.

"Now, even if you wish to exit, it is no longer possible." Dongsheng Ting icily spoke, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Where does your confidence come from?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with killing intent. He wanted Dongsheng Ting dead as well.

Dongsheng Ting turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and the others from the Southern Phoenix Clan. "Everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan, I don't wish to make things difficult for you guys. This is a personal grudge between Qin Wentian and us. If you don't interfere, you are welcome to stand aside and watch."

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Dongsheng Ting, "Qin Wentian's matters are the matters of my Southern Phoenix Clan."

"In that case, we would have to offend the holy successor then."

Dongsheng Ting coldly spoke. Numerous beams of immortal light flashed as those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect took out immortal weapons. Qin Wentian, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, all took out immortal weapons as well.

Right now, there were people of all levels of the Immortal Foundation Realm here. Once a chaotic battle starts, things would get extremely dangerous.

Dongsheng Ting waved his hands as a fearsome-looking spinning disk containing many complicated runes appeared in his hands. It gave off a feeling of unfathomability and as Dongsheng Ting channeled immortal energy into it, the spinning disk started to release streams of silvery light that radiated an intense absorption might, intending on absorbing everything. Qin Wentian's demon sword hummed incessantly, it felt a little out of control and was about to fly off from his hand.

"Get over here!" Dongsheng Ting roared. The spinning wheel grew larger in size as the silvery strands of light shot out. With a loud swishing noise, the immortal weapon in the hands of a maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan flew straight away from her hand, directly into the direction of the spinning wheel!

.....

Chapter 1065: To Lure

"Devouring immortal weapons?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he directly slashed out with his demon sword, borrowing the force from the attraction. A beam of sword light ripped through the air. Dongsheng Ting snorted coldly. He stepped out as the spinning wheel in his hand shone as bright as ever. The energy of the demon sword slash was directly absorbed into the wheel, devoured cleanly.

At the same time, a strong attraction force wanted to absorb the demon sword away. Qin Wentian's expression changed as he roared, "Keep your immortal weapons!"

As the sound of his voice faded, his comrades all instantly kept their immortal weapons. The people from the Southern Phoenix Clan had unsightly expressions while those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Sect gradually circled around them, trapping them with immortal weapons in their hands.

"Qin Wentian, this ancient mountain shall be your burial grounds." Dongsheng Ting spoke coldly. The gigantic spinning wheel before him radiated a terrifying absorption force. The law energy from it could easily envelop this space, sealing Qin Wentian's options to use immortal weapons. In fact, the spinning wheel was even able to devour the immortal energy from their immortal foundations.

If that's the case, Dongsheng Ting and his side would be in a position of invincibility.

"Your preparations are truly sufficient. Seems like this is an immortal weapon given to you by old dog Eastern Sage, especially to deal with me." Qin Wentian spoke as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. The spinning wheel alone was able to counter all their immortal weapons. This caused Qin Wentian and his comrades to be much more vulnerable in comparison.

"Your life is going to end yet your mouth is still so cheap. No one can save you in this ancient mountain. KILL HIM!" Dongsheng Ting roared as the experts on his side surged towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, the nephew of the Violet Emperor, Zi Yunwu, also waved his hand as the experts from the Violet Sect also lunged forward.

Jiang Ziyu and the experts from the Jiang Clan stayed at the back to watch the drama. Things were finally heating up.

"Everyone disperse!" Qin Wentian retreated when he saw powerful killing beams shot by immortal weapons aiming for him. Everyone understood Qin Wentian's intention. Under such circumstances, they would only be sitting ducks if they gathered. The best plan was to spread out as wide as possible, making it difficult for Dongsheng Ting and his comrades to launch attacks that could easily wipe them out.

"KILL QIN WENTIAN!" Dongsheng Ting icily shouted. With a wave of his hand, his flying boat was powered by wind law energy and directly shot towards Qin Wentian. The numerous experts around him stepped on that boat as they soared towards the direction of Qin Wentian. This caused Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes to stiffen, many of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts had very high cultivation bases, far surpassing Qin Wentian. In addition, they were using immortal weapons to deal with Qin Wentian alone. It was clear they wanted Qin Wentian to die, using their full strength to crush him.

"Stop them." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. She once again flew towards Qin Wentian's direction. Combat abruptly broke out, and immortal might ravaged the area, creating a fearsome tempest in this space.

The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan all gathered their strength and erupted forth with immortal might, forming a gigantic phoenix shadow dome, painting the sky red with scorching flames, protecting them.

"Qin Wentian come in here." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. Dongsheng Ting and the others wanted to kill Qin Wentian alone. They didn't dare to act to kill her and the Southern Phoenix Clan's members.

Qin Wentian's expression showed an intense coldness. Dongsheng Ting waited until they were in the depths of the ancient mountain before acting, wanting to seal all his paths of retreat. However, he had allowed Dongsheng Ting to follow behind him. Didn't Dongsheng Ting realize that Qin Wentian was allowing him to do so, wanting to lure him into a trap?

"RUMBLE" Fearsome sounds rang out. Fearsome attacks were launched by Dongsheng Ting's subordinates, breaking apart the great phoenix shadow protecting the Southern Phoenix Clan's members. They had no choice but to retreat and without using immortal weapons, it was clear that they were at a disadvantage.

But at this moment, Dongsheng Ting suddenly felt an intense crisis of impending doom. A sword beam directly shot towards him, causing his expression to drastically change. He raised his hand and used the spinning wheel to block it. The sword beam bounced off the wheel, and an expert beside Dongsheng Ting screamed as his face was torn apart. The splash damage of the sword beam was redirected beside him.

Their attacks slowed, Dongsheng Ting also halted as his subordinates vigilantly crowded around him, preparing to guard him.

"Chi..." Another surge of sword qi descended, generating a beam of golden light. There wasn't much commotion but the power it radiated was extremely tyrannical. Space was all cleaved apart as the power of the sword beam swept over everything,

An expert beside Dongsheng Ting took out an ancient gigantic shield and rushed in front of him, blocking the attacks for everyone. However, an instant later, it felt like a bolt of thunder

had hit the shield. The powerful impact forced everyone backwards, and only now did they clear see who the one who was attacking them. It was a young man that exuded an extreme sharpness, causing a fearsome sword might to permeate the area around him.

"An expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." The eyes of the experts around Dongsheng Ting grew cold. The combat prowess of this man was too terrifying, he was able to slash out spatial sword attacks.

The moment this expert acted, the pressure on Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts lessened by a great deal. It made the recently erupted combat from a state of fiery explosion being dwindled to mere embers. The attacks of this expert weren't simply overwhelming powerful, he chose a good window to attack as well. The others couldn't help it and were forced to protect Dongsheng Ting.

Since they wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he would attack Dongsheng Ting.

Qin Wentian glanced at this person. This was the first time he saw this man but he knew that this person was on his side for sure. Because, this man was none other than one of the two disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm which Bai Wuya brought along. Also, this young man was an expert at the peak-level of immortal foundation.

"Send some men to deal with him." Dongsheng Ting glanced at the disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm as he spoke coldly. Several people around him exchanged glances and moments later, a few high-level immortal foundation experts walked towards that man with immortal weapons in their eyes. Although it was impossible for this man alone to change the tides of the battle, his attacking strength was too threatening, he could easily threaten the life of Dongsheng Ting and so, even if they can't kill him, they had to keep him occupied.

"Is it possible for you to kill Dongsheng Ting?" At this moment a voice drifted into Qin Wentian's ears. It was none other than a voice transmission from that disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"If no others interfere, there shouldn't be any problems." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, it's best not to split the battle here into several fronts. We will act together with people from the Southern Phoenix Clan to delay the opponents here. You have to leave and lure Dongsheng Ting away before finding an opportunity to finish him off." That person spoke again. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, this plan was feasible but it wouldn't be so easy to execute.

However if he could really lure Dongsheng Ting away, it means that the people here would once again be able to use their immortal weapons. If that's the case, it wouldn't be a problem for them to purposely drag the battle on.

"Go!" That person spoke. Qin Wentian abruptly turned and directly sprinted to the canyon behind him. Roc wings took form behind his back, he moved with the speed of lightning.

"WHERE DO YOU THINK YOU ARE FLEEING TO?" Dongsheng Ting, Zi Yunwu and an expert from the Xuan Emperor's Sect chased after Qin Wentian immediately when they saw he was attempting to flee. Scores of attacks were launched, opening up a path for them as they pursued him.

"Stop them." Nanfeng Yunxi commanded coldly. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan instantly went up to block. Dongsheng Ting and the others had no choice but to mobilize their men to obstruct the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and even so, there were still over ten experts including all of them who were frenziedly pursuing after Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered. She mounted on the puppet phoenix and sped towards the direction Qin Wentian was fleeing

to.

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting snorted coldly. They had an immortal-ranked flying boat of their own, the flying boat shuttled through space, rushing into the canyon ahead.

But at this moment, another expert suddenly appeared before them. It was none other than the other disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. A small hill could be seen in his hand and it was obvious that he wrenched it out on his way descending from the air, wanting to use it to block them.

An expert beside Dongsheng Ting punched out, generation a million strands of fist light that destroyed the hill into countless pieces of rubble. But at this moment, a sudden gravity force field appeared around them. Dongsheng Ting, Zi Yunwu and their comrades suddenly felt as though the weight of a mountain was boring down on them, making it extremely hard for them to act.

"BOOM!" The expert in front stepped out, his immortal might erupted forth while Dongsheng Ting commanded, "Go and kill him."

"You guys go to help them too." Zi Yunwu commanded his subordinates. They split some of their forces, engaging that disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm while Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting continued soaring through the air, chasing after Qin Wentian.

"GET DOWN!" The disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm's body gleamed with light as it was covered in indestructible stone armor. His palm grabbed the air as gigantic palm imprints containing a fearsome gravitation force manifested. Dongsheng Ting was unable to fly out of the force field in his flying boat and could only get down from it.

"GO DOWN AND KILL THIS MAN!" Dongsheng Ting roared in anger, staring at the canyon ahead. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi had already fled far away.

"Young master." His guard warned.

"Don't worry, there are only two people ahead. The few of us should be able to handle them." Dongsheng Ting sped up as he shouted, "Quickly!"

"Roger." The nearby guards all circulated their immortal energy and rushed towards the disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. At this moment, Dongsheng Ting and Zi Daoyang finally broke through the force field when that expert was distracted and continued down the canyon. Their eyes flickered with coldness as they continued pursuing Qin Wentian.

At the place of the main battle, Jiang Ziyu had a cold smile on his face as he observed the happenings. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect went all out when fighting against those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but they couldn't help but to hold back when fighting people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Because simply, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't dare to antagonize the Southern Phoenix Clan. In addition, now that Dongsheng Ting had left the area, immortal weapons could be used again. Their opponents had no trouble dragging the battle on here.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze then turned to Dongsheng Ting's back view as he spoke in a low voice, "Dongsheng Ting is finished."

"Dongsheng Ting should possess the advantage right." A person beside Jiang Ziyu spoke.

"That expert at the entrance of the canyon as well as the one who used the spatial sword technique earlier were the strongest among the people here. He was able to delay Dongsheng Ting from breaking out of the force field but he purposely chose not to, allowing Dongsheng Ting to chase after Qin Wentian. Most probably, Qin Wentian has a method to kill Dongsheng Ting." Jiang Ziyu faintly smiled, as though he had high hopes of Qin Wentian's chances of killing Dongsheng Ting.

His eyes turned around again but when he saw that the earlier mysterious figure had disappeared, his brows couldn't help but twitch. That masked young man had actually vanished silently in the midst of the chaotic combat. How interesting!

Chapter 1066: Who is the one at the end of the rope?

Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi was together with Qin Wentian, riding the puppet phoenix as they shuttled past the canyon. Other than the two of them, there was another female expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan. This female was someone in charge of protecting Nanfeng Yunxi and she has a very high cultivation base.

"There are three people catching up to us. Dongsheng Ting, and two from the Violet Emperor's faction. One of them has a low cultivation base, merely at the fourth-level. However, his status should be extraordinary and his protector is extremely powerful." The lady beside Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"In that case, Dongsheng Ting's guard must have been obstructed." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he spoke. "Will you be able to handle that person from the Violet Sect with the high level of cultivation?"

"If we both use immortal weapons, I don't dare to say for sure that I can defeat him but there should be no problem to delay him." She spoke.

"Good. In that case I would have to trouble senior to remain behind to stop the guard. You only need to obstruct him and leave Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu to me and Yunxi." Qin Wentian spoke.

"No problem." The female nodded. Her silhouette flickered as immortal might gushed forth from her. A fearsome image of a phoenix appeared in the air, obstructing the way. When Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu saw this, their eyes flickered. They mutually exchanged a glance, feeling that this matter was extremely troublesome. If they were obstructed here again, Qin Wentian might really give them the slip.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu, who was at the fourth-level of immortal foundation, felt that the two of them could handle Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi for sure. In addition, they had many immortal weapons at hand while their opponents wouldn't be able to use any. The two of them possessed an absolute advantage.

"Go deal with her. The two of us will continue chasing." Zi Yunwu didn't hesitate and commanded.

That person nodded. Zi Yunwu has many treasures on him, if he was together with Dongsheng Ting, the chances of failure was nil.

They continued speeding forth, and the flying boat they were on arced through the sky like a bolt of lightning. The female protector from the Southern Phoenix Clan was shocked by its speed. Since it came to this, her job was to delay the guard as long as possible.

"Under the circumstances of us not being able to use immortal weapons, we would be at a disadvantage if we fought two against two. Dongsheng Ting is the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and the other person seems to be a descendant of the Violet Emperor as well. The treasures on them would surely be in abundance." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian.

"I know." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let's continue on our way."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't know what Qin Wentian was thinking but when she saw how confident he was, she felt certain that Qin Wentian would surely have a trump card capable of dealing with Dongsheng Ting.

"Qin Wentian, you won't be able to escape." From behind, a voice drifted over, echoing within the ancient mountain. Qin Wentian sped forward with even more speed and would occasionally encounter attacks generated by the divine essence. He had to guard his mind and steady his spirit to defend against the energy from the divine essence.

Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi finally arrived at a location with

level ground. His silhouette flashed as he waved his hand. Instantly, a rumbling thunderous sound rang out as a majestic ancient city appeared before them. It was none other than the ancient and mobile Driftsnow City.

"Chi~!" Dongsheng Ting's flying boat directly broke through the air and arrived a few moments after them. The spinning wheel in his hand grew larger, its aura felt as though it could even absorb the heavens. Right now, under the pressure of the might generated from the spinning wheel, even the Driftsnow City was trembling.

"What level of immortal-ranked weapon is that exactly?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the spinning wheel of Dongsheng Ting. It felt like it was the king of immortal weapons, able to absorb everything.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stomped on the ground. Bell chimes echoed through the air as fearsome arrows broke through space, shooting towards Dongsheng Ting. However with the spinning wheel in his hand, he effortlessly blocked all the attacks. And all those arrows that were as sharp as divine weapons were all absorbed into the spiral created by the spinning wheel. The silver light from the wheel then enveloped the gigantic ancient city, causing it to tremble even more intensely. Nanfeng Yunxi had no choice but to keep her puppet phoenix.

"With that treasure in his hand, including those guards protecting Dongsheng Ting...even if the experts on my side in the ancient mountain are as common as clouds, it would be as tough as ascending to the heavens if one wanted to kill him. However sadly, Dongsheng Ting has purposely chosen a path of death for himself." Qin Wentian's eyes were ice-cold, gleaming with killing intent. He kept the ancient city and continued moving forward with Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Do you really think you can flee?" Dongsheng Ting laughed coldly as his long hair fluttered in the wind, exuding an aura of extreme tyranny. The spinning wheel reduced in size, he mounted

the flying boat together with Zi Yunwu and chasing after Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi. Given how little the distance between them was, it was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to escape from here.

"Let's go down." In front of them, a place surrounded by mountain walls could be seen. Qin Wentian brought Nanfeng Yunxi along and directly entered the place while Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu hurriedly pursued after. Finally, after entering this place, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi no longer tried to flee ahead. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu stood on their flying boat in the air and peered imperiously downwards, coldly staring at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Holy successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, why must you interfere in this? Please just leave the area." Dongsheng Ting spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi would surely have protective immortal senses on her body. Although immortal senses couldn't exist for long in this place, as long as it was triggered, the Southern Phoenix Clan would know that he was the one who wanted to kill Nanfeng Yunxi. If it wasn't for this, he would long have made Nanfeng Yunxi pay for her actions. This woman had a lofty status and was extremely beautiful.

Nanfeng Yunxi was as though she could sense the nefarious thoughts in Dongsheng Ting's eyes. Her gaze flickered with coldness but at this moment, Qin Wentian was trembling violently, involuntarily taking a few steps back. A bolt of thunder went off in his mind and when Nanfeng Yunxi inclined her head, her gaze suddenly froze as well. Only now did she realize that on the walls in the surroundings, the energy of the divine essence could be felt contained within, condensing into formless attacks that blasted into them.

"RUMBLE~" She took a step back and groaned in a low voice. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu also both discovered that something was wrong. The divine essence here was extremely

strong. To think that Qin Wentian actually chose such a location.

"Don't stare at the walls." Qin Wentian spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi. If one didn't look at or extend their perception, they wouldn't suffer the attacks formed by the divine essence. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu also discovered this point. They fixed their gaze completely on Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, not daring to attempt to sense the divine essence.

"Qin Wentian, how do you want to die?" Dongsheng Ting spoke arrogantly.

"Are you so sure of your own capabilities?" Qin Wentian stared at him.

"Back then you are merely an ant from a country bumpkin world in my eyes. Do you really think you can become a dragon? You will always be a lowly existence in my eyes. Even if you obtain the help of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Qing`er, you will still die here in the end. After your death, I will go with my royal father to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as well as to Qing`er." A pair of gloves radiating a powerful immortal might appeared on his palms as Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"Dongsheng Ting are you so afraid of me? Why are you acting so cautious?" Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting as a mocking smile could be seen on his face. He then turned his gaze to Zi Yunwu, "Are you a descendant of the Violet Emperor?"

"I am Zi Yunwu. The Violet Emperor is my uncle. Since my cousin Daoyang has died, you must be buried with him." Zi Yunwu coldly spoke. Towering amounts of violet light radiated from him, capable of dominating everything. This was the secret art of the Violet Emperor - the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art. It contained boundless might and he who is currently at the fourth-level of immortal-foundation, when he activated this secret art, was much stronger than Zi Daoyang in comparison.

"Who?" At this moment, Zi Yunwu suddenly turned his head. After which, he saw a human and a demonic beast walking over here. This person had a bronze mask obscuring his features, but the eyes which were revealed to the outside were extremely cold.

"Sir, this has nothing to do with you. You best leave here with haste." Zi Yunwu flicked his sleeves as he spoke.

"Bzzz~" A diagram appeared above the mysterious masked young man, soaring up into the sky. After that, it transformed into a scroll so large that it blotted out the sun, wanting to seal this place away. Terrifying black-colored runic light flowed around the scroll, causing both Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu to frown. Dongsheng Ting's spinning wheel shimmered with silver light and grew larger as the terrifying absorption energy flew towards the scroll in the air, wanting to envelop and devour it completely.

However, the absorption silver light was blocked by a mysterious force. The black runes flowing on the scroll sealed the absorption energy away completely. The spinning wheel had no way to accomplish its objective.

"Hand over all your immortal treasures to me." That masked young man spoke. The countenance of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu grew heavy while a cold smile appeared on their faces. What a joke, handing all their treasures to him? How can this be possible.

"Sir, you best not seek your doom." Dongsheng Ting stared at the young man clad in the bronze mask as he threatened.

"How about we join hands?" The masked expert spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Sounds good to me." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You must be courting death." Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ashen. He stared at Zi Yunwu, "Brother Zi, kill him first, I will ensure Qin Wentian doesn't join the battle."

"Mhm." Zi Yunwu nodded. His immortal might gushed forth frenziedly as a terrifying violet-colored giant appeared behind him. His entire body was shimmering in violet light, containing a supreme power within.

"BOOM!" Stepping out, Zi Yunwu stepped towards the masked expert. Lifting his hand, he blasted out an indomitable purple palm imprint that crushed everything in its way.

Yet another diagram manifested before the young man with the bronze mask. It spiralled about in a frenzied motion, one Yin, and the other Yang, converging together to form the universal Eight Trigrams. An almighty sealing attribute energy gushed forth from it. The diagram seemed to transform into real living creatures in the form of a Yin-Yang Fish, flopping about in the diagram as though desiring to swim out of it. When that tyrannical purple palm imprint came smashing down, the entire power behind that palm imprint was sealed away in an instant as the palm imprint shattered into nothingness.

"Seals?" Zi Yunwu's eyes flickered. He saw the diagram growing bigger and bigger, hanging suspended high up in the air. The Yin-Yang Fish in the diagram represented the center of Taichi, numerous fish then manifested, swimming all around before they erupted forth with overwhelming speed. When the Yin-Yang fish came into contact with his body, Zi Yunwu only felt his immortal foundation shaking as a formless energy was attempting to seal his entire immortal foundation away.

"BREAK!" Zi Yunwu roared. Stomping out, a violet spear appeared in his hand. With a thunderous boom, it shot through the air, expanding continuously to a size of over ten meters, wanting to pierce through the throat of the masked young man.

"BOOM!" The palm of the masked young man blasted out, manifesting yet another fearsome sealing diagram. The violet spear directly stabbed into it but the force of the spear was stopped by the diagram. A moment later, a deafening blast rang out as both

the diagram and spear shattered. At this moment, the black hound beside the masked young man lunged over with thunderous growls. Its body grew larger and larger as it swiped down with its sharp claws. Strangely enough, atop his claws, a sealing diagram appeared as well. This caused the expression on Zi Yunwu's face to turn incomparably ugly. Sealing-attribute energy techniques were extremely troublesome to deal with.

Dongsheng Ting stared at their battle as he began to frown. However right now he heard Qin Wentian speaking, "Are you counting on Zi Yunwu? Things don't seem to look good."

Dongsheng Ting's gaze landed on Qin Wentian. His entire being was radiating killing intent as he coldly spoke, "Even if I'm alone, do you really believe that I can't kill you?"

"Are you really so confident? Seeing you decked in immortal-ranked defensive armor and wielding immortal weapons, it's only natural you would be so gutsy. However, your true self is naught but a coward. That hasn't changed at all." Qin Wentian's expression was cold. Dongsheng Ting was clad in armor and had the all-absorption spinning wheel in his hand. His palms were also equipped immortal-ranked gloves, and he was fully armed to the teeth.

"BOOM!" Immortal might from Dongsheng Ting gushed forth, as he silently cursed the mysterious masked young man in his heart. Initially it was a piece of cake for him and Zi Yunwu to kill Qin Wentian but when that troublesome fellow appeared, he changed the battle situation. But even so, he would still make sure that Qin Wentian dies here today. The ending wouldn't change!

At this moment, the scroll enveloping this space started to radiate runic energy in its surroundings. That terrifying sealing-attribute energy wanted to completely seal off this entire space!

Chapter 1067: Dongsheng Ting's Doomsday

Dongsheng Ting naturally discovered the sealing effect on space that picture scroll had. The spinning wheel was something gifted to him by his father the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and was an extremely high-ranked immortal weapon. Also, it wasn't something difficult to control like many other attacking-type immortal weapons. As long as you infuse immortal energy within, the spinning wheel could amplify and release an absorption might that swallowed and absorb attacks from any kind of immortal weapons. Even the ancient Driftsnow City's attacks could do nothing against it.

However, it was actually restricted by this picture scroll. Because of the black-colored flowing runes of sealing-attribute energy on the scroll, the spinning wheel had no way to use its effect to the fullest and was directly sealed off instead.

It was unknown what identity this mysterious person had. He actually wanted to take away all their immortal treasures? But now, he can only choose to first kill Qin Wentian before dealing with the mysterious masked young man.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's immortal foundation gushed forth with might. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation radiated a dazzling glow as a rumbling noise echoed from within his body. A burst of light flashed as a manifestation of his immortal foundation could be seen above in the air like a phenomena in the sky. Numerous beams of immortal light blasted towards Dongsheng Ting. The immortal light transformed into a diagram of different colors resembling a sword that could kill everything and a giant that was capable of absolute suppression and also an ancient halberd that was the epitome of destruction.

Dongsheng Ting used the spinning wheel and blocked it in front of him. Fearsome immortal light shot towards it, completely enveloping the wheel but they were all absorbed by it. It seems like

as long as the attack contains immortal energy, everything would be devoured. There was no counter to it.

"Old dog Eastern Sage is actually willing to part with this? After you die, this powerful immortal weapon will be lost. Wouldn't he feel pain from losing such a valuable weapon?" Qin Wentian naturally could tell how valuable the immortal-ranked spinning wheel was. Dongsheng Ting daring to chase him so far was all because he had this treasure.

"You are already about to die, yet your mouth is still so filthy." Dongsheng Ting's immortal energy infused his immortal-ranked glove as it instantly radiated a terrifying immortal might. Punching out in anger, a chain of gigantic fists tunneled through space, collapsing everything, glimmering with a terrifying killing light.

A thunderous rumbling sound echoed as Qin Wentian's form expanded, so large that it felt he was about to break through the sealed space. His God's Hand was activated and blasted out, capable of destroying everything, aiming for Dongsheng Ting. Since long-range attacks would be absorbed by Dongsheng Ting's treasure, he would use the most powerful and direct method of combat.

God's Hand truly blotted out the skies, able to cover everything. Dongsheng Ting's spinning wheel expanded, madly absorbing the immortal might. With a huge booming sound, God's Hand blasted into the wheel as both parties were forced apart.

"Useless!" Qin Wentian roared. He then turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Since he is so cowardly, Yunxi you go behind him and attack. I want to see how he can simultaneously react to attacks on two fronts."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered. A pair of phoenix wings formed behind her back as she began to radiate a sense of holiness. In the air, the phantom of a phoenix appeared, radiating an immense power as Nanfeng Yunxi circled behind Dongsheng

Ting.

"Since you are so shameless, I don't need to be polite with you." Qin Wentian spoke. "Nanfeng, use an immortal weapon. If he used the spinning wheel on you, keep it immediately. I want to see how fast his movements are."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian took out his demon sword. The demon sword sliced across his finger as his blood dripped upon it. Instantly, the demon sword was dyed red as a fearsome demonic might erupted forth from it, sweeping across heaven and earth.

"BOOM!" The demon sword grew incomparably large, matching the current size of Qin Wentian himself. With God's Hand activated, he wielded the demon sword in his hand as a razor-like sharpness could be felt emitting from it, wanting to rip apart everything.

"ABSORB!" Dongsheng Ting faced the spinning wheel in his hand towards the demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand.

Behind him, Nanfeng Yunxi moved. She was like a streak of lightning, and there was a scorching red phoenix spear in her hand as she directly pierced it towards Dongsheng Ting's back. Flames erupted in her surroundings and the clarion cry of a phoenix rang out. Dongsheng Ting then hurriedly swivelled the spinning wheel, facing Nanfeng Yunxi's direction.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's demon sword ferociously slashed out, wanting to sunder the space into two. A fearsome towering silhouette of a great roc crushed downwards, causing Dongsheng Ting to turn ashen. He frenziedly raised the spinning wheel to protect his head.

Qin Wentian's demon sword directly cleaved down, a terrifying blast of energy slammed against the spinning wheel resulting in a thunderous explosive boom. Dongsheng Ting's body was forced downwards as he sank a few inches into the ground.

"You want to absorb? I'll let you absorb as much as you want!" Qin Wentian roared. The demon sword expanded even more, pressing down with tyrannical force on Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting screamed in rage. The demon sword pressed downwards with more indomitable might as Qin Wentian's gigantic form stood on it, causing Dongsheng Ting to sink even deeper into the ground.

"Without this treasure, you are nothing but a piece of trash." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. On the other side, Zi Yunwu's countenance drastically changed when he saw the situation. He wanted to break off the battle but the mysterious masked young man's sealing abilities were too terrifying. If he was careless, even his immortal foundation would be sealed away. He could only put in all his effort and fight valiantly, not giving any chance to his opponent.

Nanfeng Yunxi's spear stabbed towards Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting roared like a mad man and punched out with his gloved right hand.

"Phoenix Rip!" Nanfeng Yunxi coldly shouted. Boundless spear light flashed, transforming into the images of multiple phoenixes that ripped the fist light by Dongsheng Ting apart.

Qin Wentian's gigantic form stomped down on the demon sword ruthlessly. Dongsheng Ting groaned as he coughed out another mouthful of blood. He could no longer endure the pressure and he chose to go along with the flow. His entire person along with the spinning wheel, was drilled right into the ground.

"You must be truly courting death." Qin Wentian coldly laughed when he saw this scene. Widening his stance, he issued a flurry of punches onto the ground causing quakes to rock the area. Countless clouds of dust floated up in the air. When Dongsheng Ting appeared again, his entire body was trembling as wounds covered him completely. It was an extremely pathetic sight.

The demon sword hummed incessantly and flew up. Qin Wentian

grabbed it by the hilt and slashed down. Dongsheng Ting was already injured but at this moment, he had no other option but to lift the spinning wheel up to protect his head once more. The absorption energy of the spinning wheel actually caused the speed of the demon sword's slash to be faster. With a thunderous boom, the sword slammed into the wheel and the impact almost knocked the treasure out of Dongsheng Ting's hands. However a moment later, Dongsheng Ting steadied himself as the demon sword actually sunk inch by inch into the spinning wheel treasure.

"ABSORB FOR ME!" Dongsheng Ting roared. The spinning wheel transformed into a bottomless pit. Dongsheng Ting's eyes flashed with ruthlessness, he placed all his hope in this supreme treasure.

Nanfeng Yunxi descended as her immortal foundation gushed forth with might. Dongsheng Ting defended as he roared, "I have no grudge with the Southern Phoenix Clan, you best not go too overboard!"

"RISE!" Qin Wentian roared, the demon sword flashed by, rising up before smashing towards the side. With a deafening boom, Dongsheng Ting and the spinning wheel were smashed into one of the black runes that sealed this space. The spinning wheel was finally knocked out of his hands.

Qin Wentian kept his demon sword, the light radiating from the spinning wheel also finally dimmed and Qin Wentian stowed it away.

"You..." Dongsheng Ting's eyes turned red, staring at Qin Wentian as his countenance turned as pale as paper. Another treasure appeared in his hand. He crushed that treasure quickly as powerful beams of light enveloped his body while he attempted to rush out of the sealed space. However, an instant later, his body bounced back as he tumbled to the ground. Staring at the flowing black runes and the boundaries of this sealed space, Dongsheng Ting's expression was like dead ashes. He had no way out.

"How do you want to die?" Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting's actions as a mocking expression appeared on his face. After that, the demon sword expanded once more as it smashed downward, slamming on Dongsheng Ting's body. Once again, Dongsheng Ting was smashed into the boundary of the sealed space as the impact shattered more of his bones again. He was coughing blood unceasingly.

"If you dare to kill me, my father will definitely pay any price necessary to finish you, your friends and your family!" Dongsheng Ting screamed. Another bout of violent beating occurred as he slumped onto the ground helplessly like a corpse.

"Seems like the strand of immortal sense on you should be something designed to activate only if your life is in danger. This means that as long as we don't kill you, it won't activate." Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably cold as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. He kept the demon sword as he returned to his normal size, walking towards Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the teasing look in Qin Wentian's eyes and felt like he was about to go mad. He was the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, a young master of the high-up and lofty Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His heart was always filled with an intense pride. He looked down on Qin Wentian, but was actually jealous of him. He wanted to use this opportunity entering the ancient mountain to kill Qin Wentian off.

When he saw Qin Wentian fleeing from him, he was extremely happy. He truly enjoyed the satisfactory feeling of hunting down Qin Wentian. In his eyes, Qin Wentian was a mere ant, he had nowhere to escape.

However, now it seems that everything was planned by Qin Wentian. He felt a little strange, as though there was something wrong somewhere. But no matter how he thought about it, he couldn't identify what the sense of wrongness was exactly.

Right now, Qin Wentian was disdainfully looking down at him, trampling upon his pride and controlling his life.

"Aren't you very protective of the lives on your particle world? I heard back then when my father led his army to war in that particle world, you tried all means to get him to back off. If you dare to kill me here today, my father will definitely bury everyone on that particle world together with me. I dare guarantee this." Dongsheng Ting roared.

"The more you try to threaten me, the weaker you appear to be. You want me to spare your cheap life? Do you think it's possible?" Qin Wentian sarcastically laughed. His palm slammed into Dongsheng Ting's body with a perfect control of strength, shattering his bones but keeping him alive. Dongsheng Ting cried out in agony as he laid crippled on the ground. But even so, he still had a strand of hope. He was an immortal-foundation expert, as long as his immortal foundation wasn't shattered and he wasn't dead, it didn't matter how heavy his injuries were, they could all be healed.

"Do you still remember when we first met, what sort of gaze you had in your eyes when you looked at me? The you then, did you ever think that this day would occur?" Qin Wentian spoke. Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian's gaze, the gaze he had back then was precisely the gaze Qin Wentian was looking at him with now. Mocking, filled with disdain, like looking upon an ant.

"Before you can kill me, my father's immortal sense would definitely activate. I'm betting that you don't dare to kill me!" Dongsheng Ting wanted to comfort himself, holding on to the last strand of hope and believe that he would be able to survive this ordeal and live on!

Chapter 1068: Execution

"You are truly confident of your claims." Qin Wentian laughed mockingly. This Dongsheng Ting actually believed that he still cared about the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and wouldn't kill him from fear of revenge.

Dongsheng Ting kept staring at Qin Wentian. When he saw Qin Wentian's lips curling up into a cold smile, he felt chilled to the very depths of his soul. Could it be that Qin Wentian truly planned to kill him?

When he thought of this, his heart gradually filled with terror.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian wasn't looking at him but at Nanfeng Yunxi instead as he said, "Yunxi help me stand guard over him. I will go and finish off Zi Yunwu."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Qin Wentian made his way to another direction. At this moment, Zi Yunwu was already panicking. His opponent had too many strange techniques for him to deal with. The glow radiating from the Yin-Yang fish continuously sapped away and sealed his immortal energy, making him extremely uncomfortable.

That black hound was also quite powerful, and exceedingly persistent in its attacks against him. Its speed was incredibly quick and highly proficient in its sealing abilities.

The color drained from Zi Yunwu's face as Qin Wentian drew closer. He stared at the masked young man as he said, "Sir, I will give you all my immortal weapons."

"Earlier, I gave you the chance to do so. Now, I shall plunder them with force," the mysterious young man said hoarsely, manifesting more diagrams of Yin-Yang Fishes. They effectively sealed away Zi Yunwu's attack and even his immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian's demon sword hummed, his immortal might

frenziedly gushed outwards as he rushed forward, slashing out with his sword. The terrifying phantoms of great rocs manifested, whistling through the air. Zi Yunwu's immortal weapon also erupted forth with overwhelming might to block Qin Wentian's attacks.

The black hound also used this chance to attack. Roaring with rage, Zi Yunwu blasted out with another palm that smashed against the black hound. At this very moment in another direction, the mysterious masked young man took the opportunity to create additional seals, further disrupting Zi Yunwu's flow of immortal energy.

Zi Yunwu wanted to retract his hand and launch out another attack to defend, yet he only saw Qin Wentian laughing coldly. The demon sword generated a fearsome sword qi vortex that could tear everything apart as it gushed towards Zi Yunwu.

Zi Yunwu took out his life-saving spatial treasure, he was like Dongsheng Ting, wanting to flee this space. A beam of light shot up into the sky but Zi Yunwu's body remained in the same place. That spatial might was completely blocked by the sealing runes sealing this space. He couldn't get out of here.

At this moment, the palm of the masked young man slammed into his body. A gigantic diagram of Yin-Yang Fish drilled directly into his body as the immortal light from Zi Yunwu dimmed down.

The masked young man continued blasting palm strikes. Gradually, Zi Yunwu's immortal might dissipated as his immortal foundation was completely sealed away by the Yin-Yang fish diagrams.

"I can give you anything you want. But if you kill me, my uncle will definitely not spare you." Zi Yunwu shouted loudly to the mysterious masked young man.

But as the sound of his voice rang out, Qin Wentian's demon sword was already at his throat.

Zi Yunwu's face was as pale as paper. He turned his head and looked at Qin Wentian.

"What about me?" Qin Wentian smiled at Zi Yunwu. However, that smile seemed strangely sinister from Zi Yunwu's perspective.

"Let's call the matters in the past quits. We are even from now on." Zi Yunwu stated as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"Are you kidding me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Zi Daoyang wasn't killed by me but you guys want my life because none of you are courageous enough to kill your way into the Myriad Devil Island. It seems that you all find that I, Qin, am exceptionally good to bully. As for calling matters in the past quits? Who the fuck you think you are? Can you make decisions on behalf of the Violet Emperor?"

"I will plead with my uncle for mercy." Zi Yunwu spoke.

Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. He stared at the demon sword he held at Zi Yunwu's throat, "Tell me, what do you think? If I swiftly slash out with my sword, do you think the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor would manifest in time?"

Zi Yunwu went completely pale.

"However, I'm not really interested in this." Qin Wentian's smile was extremely strange. That masked young man had already started to collect the treasures and interspatial rings on Zi Yunwu's body. After doing so, he started walking over to Dongsheng Ting.

Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flashed with suspicion when she saw the masked man walking over. She turned her beautiful eyes to Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian giving a slight nod to her. She then stepped aside and allowed the masked young man to collect the treasures on Dongsheng Ting.

"Release me and help me kill Qin Wentian. I can guarantee you that you would have even more treasures." Dongsheng Ting spoke in a low voice to the masked young man, wanting to tempt him to

deal with Qin Wentian.

However, the masked young man merely stared at him with indifference. He didn't even bother to listen at all.

"I'm the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Just do as I command, I will never break my words." Dongsheng Ting continued, yet he only saw the masked young man stretching his hand out and grabbing him by the head. Like dragging the corpse of a dead dog, he was dragging Dongsheng Ting along the ground. Dongsheng Ting's expression turned incomparably ugly to behold. He was the son of an immortal emperor and his status was extraordinary. However, he was treated in this manner today.

The masked young man dragged Dongsheng Ting to somewhere near Zi Yunwu and tossed him there.

"What do you want to do?" Dongsheng Ting's body trembled. Being humiliated in this manner was more than what he could endure. He faintly sensed himself walking down the path that leads to death.

Nobody cared about him. He only saw the heavy mocking gaze in Qin Wentian's eyes.

The eyes which Qin Wentian used to regard the two of them, was with extreme coldness. These two were already planning to kill him before they entered. Since this is the case, they best be prepared to pay a price for their actions.

"Yunxi." Qin Wentian's gaze turned to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi walked over but at this moment, she was still feeling extremely bewildered.

Why was Qin Wentian so confident that he would be able to kill Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting? One must know that the two of them had every advantage.

Also, that bronze masked man came at such an opportune time help them against Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting? Why didn't he

join forces with them instead? This made many questions pop up in Nanfeng Yunxi's mind.

When Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu saw the masked young man methodically dealing with them both while Qin Wentian was watching by the side, the two of them suddenly felt chills behind their back.

Dongsheng Ting's eyes stared attentively at Qin Wentian and that masked young man. Could it be that these two were acquainted with each other?

"Who are you?" Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ashen as he stared at the young man with the bronze mask and asked. Evidently, he thought of something. Everything couldn't be so coincidental.

Sealing this space, cutting their path of retreat. Was this all really just a coincidence?

"You guys..." Zi Yunwu was feeling the chills as well. However, he saw the masked young man walking in front of him and slam his palm onto his body. An overwhelming sealing energy frenziedly invaded his body. Zi Yunwu only felt his immortal energy being completely sealed away while the sealing energy wrecked havoc within his body. Very swiftly, every part of his body was bound by sealing runes; he was completely immobilized.

"What do you want?" Zi Yunwu wanted to speak but he gradually found out that he couldn't even emit noises. His entire person seemed to be trapped in a nightmare. A fear borne of death was born in his heart, causing his entire body to tremble.

Dongsheng Ting was watching by the side. He laid weakly on the ground and he couldn't move as well. It felt as though the god of death was walking closer and closer to him and he would die today for sure.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Dongsheng Ting, and

coincidentally, Dongsheng Ting was also looking right at him.

"Qin Wentian please spare me this one time. I will never find trouble with you again." Dongsheng Ting's voice was trembling from fear. He had finally submitted to terror, no longer daring to threaten Qin Wentian and was begging sincerely for his life instead.

"Didn't you say that I would die for sure in this ancient mountain?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Dongsheng Ting wanted him to show mercy?

If he Qin Wentian was the one defeated, there would be no doubt that he would be mercilessly killed by Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting even threatened him with the lives of people in his particle world, and even said he wanted to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qing`er.

Did Dongsheng Ting still wish to live?

"I admit that there's conflict between us. But everything can be settled. As long as you spare me, I can guarantee that my father won't pursue you for any past transgressions." Dongsheng Ting truly panicked, his voice was growing weaker.

"Convincing your father to forget and forgive my transgressions?" A cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "What a pity, I don't intend to spare that old dog Eastern Sage."

As he spoke, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi. "Yunxi, let's leave."

Nanfeng Yunxi started for a moment before nodding her head. After that, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi soared through the air. That masked young man waved his hand as an opening appeared in the sealed space. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi departed this space from that.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the masked young man with perplexity in his gaze, "Who are you exactly? No matter what you want, I will promise it to you. However, you have to spare my life."

That masked young man walked to the side of him and used the same technique he used on Zi Yunwu. He placed his palms on Dongsheng Ting's body and very swiftly, every part of Dongsheng Ting's body was sealed by terrifying sealing runes.

After doing all this, the masked young man waved his hand. The runes on the boundaries of the sealed space faded away, revealing the diagram filled with runes of divine essence of this ancient mountain. He and the black hound started to walk away, leaving behind Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting. The two of them couldn't even speak, they could only wait here silently for their execution.

After walking some distance away, the masked young man halted. He stretched out his hand and opened his palm as immortal energy coalesced into the shape of an arrow that pointed directly at Zi Yunwu.

"NO!" Zi Yunwu wanted to roar, but he discovered that he was incapable of making any noise.

"Bzz!" The arrow broke apart space and shot right through the air with an incomparably tyrannical force, aiming for the heart of Zi Yunwu. A sharp piercing sound rang out as the arrow sank deeply within. At the moment of contact, a fearsome aura rocked the surrounding space as the projection of the Violet Emperor manifested from the strand of protective immortal sense. He roared in rage as he stared at the mysterious young man but before he could do anything, the divine essence in the unsealed space instantly sent forth waves of energy that rushed into the projection of the Violet Emperor.

The Violet Emperor frenziedly grabbed hold of Zi Yunwu's body as he rose up into the air, attempting to flee but at this very moment, the energy from the divine essence completely disintegrated his immortal sense. Zi Yunwu's body then fell from the air and slammed heavily onto the ground. Right now, he still had a breath of life left. But at the next moment, a volley of arrows shot into him, piercing his immortal foundation, his heart and his

head, directly nailing him to the ground.

Dongsheng Ting closed his eyes, not daring to see this scene. His entire body had grown soft from fear.

The next moment, another arrow formed in the palm of the masked young man and accurately locked on to him before shooting out once more.

"MY SON!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's immortal sense appeared at the moment of actual danger borne from the arrow drilling into Dongsheng Ting. He only saw the miserable state Dongsheng Ting was in as well as that young man with his features obscured by the bronze mask. The projection manifested from his immortal sense radiated boundless killing intent and directly launched an attack towards the masked young man. However, in a mere instant later, the divine essence in the ancient mountain completely eradicated all traces of his projection.

Dongsheng Ting was in utter despair. At this moment, he was frightened out of his mind. He stared pitifully at the masked young man walking towards him. That cold unfeeling eyes of the masked young man were simply like the eyes of a god of death.

Dongsheng Ting's lips trembled. It felt as though he wanted to ask this question - Who are you?

"Who do you think I am?" The masked mysterious young man spoke, answering Dongsheng Ting's unspoken question. For the first time, his voice was normal. And upon hearing that voice and seeing that teasing look in the eyes of this mysterious person, realization hit Dongsheng Ting like a bolt of lightning as he felt his soul plunging through the deepest layer of purgatory, dragged down by hopelessness and despair. Even after Dongsheng Ting died, his eyes were still wide open in shock and disbelief!

Chapter 1069: Nobody knows

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, a terrifying aura swept across the heavens and earth. A figure soared up into the air, radiating boundless waves of anger. At this instant, it felt as though apocalypse has arrived.

"MY SON!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared in anger. His robes fluttered in the wind as a supreme immortal might bore down on everything in this space. After which, he stepped out, moving towards the Ancient Mountain.

"BOOM!" In the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor, a burst of violet light flooded the area. The Violet Emperor stood there and was similarly radiating waves of anger that swept over everything in the heavens and earth, exuding a stifling pressure.

Everyone at the God Hand Mountain Manor was stunned into shock as they stared at the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rushing towards the ancient mountain. What happened exactly? Why were these two immortal emperors so angered?

Earlier the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared for his son. Could it be that Dongsheng Ting encountered a misfortune? This possibility was very great but why was the Violet Emperor so angered as well?

They wanted to know what happened in the ancient mountain exactly but sadly, they can only depend on speculation. They watched on as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor tried to barge into the ancient mountain. A thunderous boom blasted out as the entire space trembled. He failed again and again, being bounced back by the resistant force from the ancient mountain. This scene made everyone sigh in admiration at how strong Ancient Emperor Yi was. In Emperor Yi's era, how strong and terrifying was he?

"Who knows the identity of the young man in the bronze mask?

Which clan is he from? For those with information, I will reward you heavily." The voice of the Violet Emperor was cold to the extreme. His gaze turned to everyone as he asked. The crowd's expression froze a little as they recalled who the Violet Emperor was talking about. That person had a bronze mask obscuring his features and had been exceedingly mysterious and low profile. He entered the ancient mountain with a black hound as his companion but no one here knew of his identity at all.

"I will heavily reward anyone who has the info as well." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor finally returned, an intense killing intent radiated out from him as he stared at everyone. His eyes had even turned red, he personally watched as his son Dongsheng Ting screamed for help. How miserable was his son then? Crippled, lying helplessly on the ground while brutally being murdered before his eyes. He could see the despair in Dongsheng Ting's eyes, as well as the pleading look that spoke of a cry for help.

But it was useless. He, who was a great immortal emperor in the immortal realms actually had no way to save his son. Despite giving Dongsheng Ting an extremely powerful treasure and many guards to guarantee his safety, Dongsheng Ting still died in the end. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't even think of this scenario in his dreams. Right now, he didn't even know who was the one who killed his son.

Everyone was speechless, nobody knew who the masked young man was or where he originated from.

An expression of interest appeared on the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face. Seems like Dongsheng Ting was dead and the person who killed him was none other than the mysterious young man whose features were obscured by the bronze mask.

At this moment, the eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly turned over to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he coldly asked, "That masked young man was too

mysterious. Is he someone from your Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?"

An expression of ridicule appeared on the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face. "Eastern Sage, why do you like to vent your anger on innocent parties? In fact, I truly hope that that person was someone from my sect. Given how heavily Dongsheng Ting was protected, that masked young man must definitely be someone extraordinary seeing that he was able to kill your son. In addition, you also gave your son such a supreme immortal treasure."

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned cold. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was right. Even with so many measures of protection for Dongsheng Ting, how could this have happened? What happened in the ancient mountain exactly? The Violet Emperor had no idea too. Their immortal sense was disintegrated by the power of the divine essence but before their projections were extinguished, they noticed that that entire space there was sealed. Who was it that had such a powerful spatial sealing treasure? He had no idea at all.

"My son, I will definitely take revenge for you." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor clenched his fist tightly, his killing intent was terrifying to the extreme. He glanced at Emperor Yu as his gaze was filled with ill intent. However, Emperor Yu seemed not to have noticed as he continued drinking and was laughing and smiling to the crowd. He had already reminded everyone that once they entered the ancient mountain, there would be danger. Since those who had entered chose this for themselves, could it be that their elders wanted to vent their anger onto him when their juniors died within?

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor just lost a son. He must be feeling extremely frustrated.

"That bunch of trash." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor thought of the protectors he sent in with Dongsheng Ting. What a

useless bunch, all of them deserved to die.

In the ancient mountain, those experts from the factions of the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor completely had no idea that even the immortal emperors wanted to kill them personally now. They failed completely in their duty to protect their young masters, so what could they expect? But it's only normal for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to vent his anger on them. There were too many of such incidents in the immortal realms and if they knew Dongsheng Ting had already died, they most probably would be so afraid that they wouldn't dare to step out of the ancient mountain.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi had already left the area where Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu died. He didn't need to worry about anything there any longer. At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes landed on the handsome face of Qin Wentian. She then asked, "Are you acquainted with that expert?"

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi. He knew that he naturally wouldn't be able to hide the truth of this matter completely from her.

"You seemed to be fleeing right from the start but most probably, you were waiting for that mysterious masked man to catch up. That person has terrifying sealing abilities and fearsome treasures. Is he your friend? Where is he from?" Nanfeng Yunxi felt extremely curious about this.

"Yunxi, it's enough that you know about this matter." Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi and didn't say anything more. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled and nodded, "Anyway right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor doesn't even know how Dongsheng Ting died. You did so intentionally, right?"

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian exchanged a mutual glance with Nanfeng Yunxi, everything was said in that glance without words exchanged. Nanfeng Yunxi also understood that she must

not reveal anything that happened here today to anyone else. After all, she also played a part in Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu's deaths.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness when he thought of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. He did so because he wanted to make sure that the immortal emperors wouldn't know how their descendants died exactly. He didn't directly kill Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu because he knew that although both the emperors hated him now, they still didn't hate him enough to the extent where they would personally act to kill a junior.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn't do so because there was a deterrence factor of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. If he did so, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would surely repay his actions in kind and wipe out the immortal-foundation experts and immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect personally. Secondly, it was because of face and his status as an immortal emperor.

The Violet Emperor wouldn't personally act because there was no excuse for him to do so. After all, Qin Wentian only defeated Zi Daoyang in the City of Ancient Emperors, Mo Xie was the true killer. It was fine if the Violet Emperor sent his subordinates to capture Qin Wentian, but if the Violet Emperor, a great immortal emperor personally acted to kill a junior to vent his anger, what would the other people of the immortal realms see him as?

Hence as he was now, both the immortal emperors did not have sufficient reason to kill him personally.

But if they personally saw Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu being killed by Qin Wentian, they would have the reason to act. Even for immortal emperors, it was possible that they ignored all face and their statuses to kill Qin Wentian. If that happens, he would be in an extremely dangerous situation. Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't choose to allow the situation to develop into such a state.

This was the actual reason why Qin Wentian got Di Tian to come here. When Dongsheng Ting was planning to kill him, he was planning to kill Dongsheng Ting as well. After this matter, Di Tian could vanish forever, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor wouldn't be able to find any trace of him. Nobody would know that he was Di Tian and Di Tian was him.

"Holy Successor." A voice drifted over as the two of them continued their way. It was none other than the guard of Nanfeng Yunxi earlier. Seeing that Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian were safe, the guard immediately rushed over.

"None of the others came by?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"They should still be locked down in combat." One of them replied. After all, both sides were immortals. The battle wouldn't be concluded so fast.

"Let us go back to take a look." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. After which, the three of them mounted her puppet phoenix and flew through the air and as expected not long after, they ran into the groups of people still fighting against each other.

"Are you okay?" That disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm clad in stone armor asked as he saw Qin Wentian returning.

"Never felt better in my life." Qin Wentian shrugged and smiled.

"Where are Dongsheng Ting and that nephew of the Violet Emperor? Have you thrown them off your scent?" Someone in the surroundings asked.

"That treasure Dongsheng Ting was using was simply too powerful. Also, he had many other immortal weapons on him. Yunxi and I were being hunted down step-by-step and were in an extremely miserable state. Luckily, that mysterious masked expert is also an extraordinary individual who is proficient in the art of sealing, and was able to suppress Dongsheng Ting. That person must have wanted to seize the treasures on Dongsheng Ting, he

sealed the entire space there and allowed us to leave. Most probably, it isn't likely for Dongsheng Ting to have survived." Qin Wentian spoke with no intentions of lowering his voice. It was like he wanted the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor to hear what happened.

And as expected, their faces all changed. An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly spoke, "That spinning wheel is a special treasure given to Young Master Ting by his Majesty. How could it be suppressed so easily? What nonsense are you talking about."

Qin Wentian cast a mocking gaze at that person. "I'm not even talking to you, why are you speaking out of turn? As for Dongsheng Ting, believe what you will. Since he has unparalleled talent and is invincible with that treasure, why don't you all just wait quietly for him to return?"

That person stared at the mocking smile in Qin Wentian's eyes as his countenance drastically changed. After which he spoke to his sect members, "Let's go."

As he spoke, he and his sect members launched an attack, borrowing the opportunity to lengthen the distance between them and Qin Wentian's comrades. After which, they all retreated in one direction before completely departing this area. Qin Wentian has already returned, yet there are no signs of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. This matter felt extremely bizarre.

"Senior brother." From afar, the silhouette of Jun Mengchen and Purgatory flew over along with the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Why did those people stop fighting?"

"Dongsheng Ting ran into trouble." Qin Wentian laughed. That disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm who asked Qin Wentian if he could handle Dongsheng Ting earlier, cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian now but he didn't say anything.

"Let us continue on our journey. Most probably, many people have already entered the extreme depths of this ancient mountain. Let us not waste any more time." Someone spoke. Qin Wentian turned and gaze at the surroundings, he realized that those from the Jiang Clan were no longer here. Evidently, they went off searching for the location of the divine essence. That was their purpose of coming into the ancient mountain.

"Mhm, this ancient mountain seems boundlessly deep and is simply unfathomable. Everyone, it's better to act more cautiously." Qin Wentian spoke. Before this, he lured Dongsheng Ting through many places but he still felt that he had merely explored a corner of this ancient mountain. It wasn't going to be so easy to be able to obtain the complete inheritance left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi!

Chapter 1070: The Servant of Ancient Emperor Yi

In the ancient mountain, the people within there proceeded deeper and deeper. The number of experts gathered at the God Hand Mountain Manor increased as well, all of them waiting for news within the ancient mountain. However, there seemed to be a separate dimension within the ancient mountain. No sound could escape from within there at all. Also, there would occasionally be people exiting, but it was those stellar martial cultivators who couldn't even sense anything that returned with disappointment.

Many people were staring at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu was still leisurely enjoying the immortal banquet in an extremely relaxed manner. Most probably, only he knew of the secrets of the ancient mountain.

"How deep does the space within the ancient mountain stretch out for exactly?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked Emperor Yu. His tone was filled with coldness. He was waiting, waiting for the mysterious masked young man to show himself. Once the masked man exited, he would kill him personally to avenge Dongsheng Ting. However, each second of waiting felt like an eternity. He wanted nothing more than to kill his way into the ancient mountain.

"You can't enter, I can't enter as well. How would I know?" Emperor Yu replied.

"Deliberately acting mysterious. You have been here and guarded this for so many years, how can you not know a little of the ancient mountain's secrets? Do you know the real method to enter but you are deliberately hiding it from us?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snarled.

"Eastern Sage!" Emperor Yu inclined his head as his hair fluttered in the wind. He then coldly spoke, "I've warned you all earlier that

if any of your descendants enter the ancient mountain, the risk of dying would be there. But even so, you still insisted on sending your son in. This is a choice made by you alone. Now that he is dead, you'd better not try to vent your anger on me. I won't stand for it."

"Emperor Yu, stop your nonsense. I'm in fact suspecting the fact that you can control the ancient mountain. What secrets does it have exactly?" The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flickered maliciously as he spoke. A terrifying aura gushed forth from him as a heavy pressure bore down on everyone present. The consequences were certainly dire once an immortal emperor was angered.

Emperor Yu stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He then spoke a single word. "Scram!"

"RUMBLE~" As the sound of Emperor Yu's voice faded, the terrifying aura gushing forth from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor transformed into a terrifying tempest. A divine glow covered his body, containing a supreme might. Stepping out, each and every one of his steps caused the hearts of the spectators to pound so intensely that it felt like their hearts would explode. While an extremely deep print was left behind on the ground following each of his steps.

The immortal emperors and immortal kings in the surroundings instantly exuded their own domains to protect their subordinates. For those with no background, they hurriedly retreated faraway. If immortal emperors were to fight each other here, the aftershocks from the impact of the attacks were more than sufficient to destroy them.

Because of Dongsheng Ting's death, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in a terrible mood now. His anger was like a volcano that could erupt at any instant. However, Emperor Yu was an ancient existence in the immortal realms and could be considered a senior of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could he not be

angered when a junior spoke such words to him? Finally, he lost his temper and told the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to scram. An immortal emperor-ranked battle might erupt at any moment.

Emperor Yu sat there, his body was also covered with a resplendent divine glow. White layers of armor enveloped him as his white hair and beard fluttered in the wind. Although he was simply sitting there, the aura gushing forth from him was extremely terrifying. His gaze was as sharp as swords as he locked eyes with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. At this instant, this old man seemed unfathomably powerful, a far cry from his decrepit appearance earlier.

"The mysterious Emperor Yu of the immortal realms. I wonder how strong are you exactly." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke as he continued stepping out. The ground trembled from the force of his steps, there seemed to be a unique rhythm that continued tremoring. The glow from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor continued to flare even brighter as he punched out with his right fist, generating beams of light that tore through everything. The ground was completely eviscerated, breaking apart on two sides. It was simply terrifying to behold.

Emperor Yu's palm shone with light as a terrifying might erupted forth from him. The immortal light radiating forth was extremely intense, like the blazing sun in the middle of the day. He stood up and pushed forth with his palm, the palm seemingly resembling the palm of gods.

"BOOM!" Emperor Yu soared up, instantly appearing high up in the sky. If they fought on the ground, an exchange of a single blow from the two of them would instantly level the God Hand Mountain Manor to flat ground.

"Rumble!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor similarly soared up into the sky. His fist light opened up huge gaps through space as he faced Emperor Yu in midair.

"God's Hand?"

Everyone could see the palm of Emperor Yu shining with a resplendent light. An instant later, an arrow manifested there, shimmering with a multi-colored glow as it locked onto the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Finally, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor acted. Punching out, this entire space trembled from the force of his might. The fist light generated enveloped everything as the spectators below watched in shock and awe. His fist then blasted out, intent on destroying everything.

At the same time, Emperor Yu's arrow shot out. The instant it shot out, a gigantic pair of demonic wings manifested, blotting out the sun. The endless rays of fist light slammed into the demonic wings as the sound of a colossal explosion thundered out. The punch from Eastern Sage failed to destroy the wings, as the arrow from Emperor Yu continued shooting towards him with an unbelievable amount of speed and force.

Everyone only saw the silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor retreating with explosive speed, vanishing from his original location to some place extremely far away. He punched out again and his fist imprint expanded to the size of a celestial object, capable of easily destroying an entire city. The people below stared dumbfoundedly as their hearts trembled when they saw how powerful immortal emperors are.

A beam of light arced through the skies, splitting the gigantic fist imprint into two. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor retreated explosively again as he stabbed out with a finger strike. Before his finger, that terrifying arrow finally grinded to a halt but even so, the destructive energies within flowed right into his body, ravaging it from the inside out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had an extremely ugly expression on his face as he stared at the white-haired old man that was Emperor Yu. At this moment, Emperor Yu was exuding an air of tyranny and imposingness. He

didn't seem like a decrepit old man ready for the grave at all.

"Eastern Sage, you best be a little more respectful before me. If you dare to show any disrespect again, scram the fuck out of my God Hand Mountain Manor." The old man faintly spoke, yet his voice thundered through the skies. After which, he floated down and returned to the banquet table he was sitting at earlier. His domineering aura dissipated as he transformed into a kind-looking old man once again. Leisurely lifting his cup of wine, it seemed like nothing has ever happened. It was basically impossible to imagine that this old man had such power in him.

The Violet Emperor, as well as the immortal emperors from the Ying and Jiang Clan, were all shocked badly. This low-profile and mysterious Emperor Yu wasn't weak at all. On the contrary, he was strong but he truly wants to live the life of a hermit, living within the shadows and not caring about matters of the immortal realms. There was actually no one who knew that he was this powerful. Right now, all of them were silently speculating as to what level his cultivation base has reached.

Emperor Yu... Could it be that he has already stepped into the peak-tier level of immortal emperors?

Nanfeng Guhong's beautiful eyes flashed with a brilliant light but she didn't seem too surprised by how strong Emperor Yu was.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor floated down with an incredibly unsightly expression on his face. Today, his son Dongsheng Ting died within the mountain and his attacks were all broken through by a single arrow from Emperor Yu. He felt a great deal of shame.

"Courting your own humiliation." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. He was Eastern Sage's enemy and naturally wouldn't forget to stomp Eastern Sage's face when he is down.

"Emperor Yu has truly hidden deep enough." The Eastern Sage

Immortal Emperor icily spoke, his tone filled with a hidden anger. But he no longer spoke any words of disrespect. Emperor Yu used true strength to show why he was someone deserving of respect. In any case, if it wasn't for the mysterious masked young man, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would have already left this place.

This battle that erupted in such a short instant made everyone at the manor sigh in admiration. There were hidden dragons everywhere in the immortal realms where experts were as common as the clouds. One must never think that those low-profile immortal emperors were weak. This Emperor Yu merely used a single arrow to hold back the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. His strength clearly surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor by a lot. Also, there were most probably plenty of immortal emperors in the vast immortal realms who were as powerful but had chosen to live in seclusion.

That battle only had the exchange of a single move but the commotion caused was extremely great. Everyone in a radius of several thousand miles had seen the battle but those in the ancient mountain had no idea what just happened at all.

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others have already traversed the interior of the ancient mountain for several days. After some time of speeding up, they slowed down again because there would be attacks formed from the divine essence, launched at them. These strange attacks were able to directly brand themselves into the minds of the people, the force of the impact causing their bodies to tremble. Also, the further they proceeded, the stronger these attacks grew.

"What sort of character was Ancient Emperor Yi exactly?" Nanfeng Shengge sighed in a low voice. Being able to use the divine essence to block even immortal emperors from entering. What terrifying strength was this.

"I know of some information. You can very well imagine how powerful Ancient Emperor Yi was." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled.

"What info?" Nanfeng Shengge curiously asked. Qin Wentian also turned his attention onto Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Emperor Yu, before he became an immortal emperor, he was extremely mysterious and low profile to the point where nobody knew his name. Because before this, he had never roamed the immortal realms and didn't have a name. It is said that he was a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke, her words causing the eyes of Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Shengge and the rest to flash with astonishment. The powerful immortal emperor, Emperor Yu, was nothing but a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi?

"No wonder he is guarding the inheritance for Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian also believed that Nanfeng Yunxi's words are true. This should be something the Phoenix Ancestor told her. The Phoenix Ancestor is a super saint beast that has been alive for a countless number of years.

"What is that?" At this moment, Jun Mengchen was staring at the distance. There were five ancient peaks there, so tall that they towered up into the heavens.

"Five fingers, these five ancient peaks seem to be the five fingers of a palm." Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. God's Hand, five fingers. Could it be that the energy of the divine essence originated from there?

There's not merely five fingers there. Was there the hollow of a palm below the five fingers?

"We will know once we go there and take a look." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. The group of people proceeded forward, but their speed of advancement grew slower and slower. A whistling sound rang out and Qin Wentian only saw a palm imprint formed from divine essence smashing into him, the impact causing his entire body to shudder. At this moment, everyone was releasing immortal might as they strove to proceed forward. However,

despite their best efforts, the number of people advancing continued to dwindle.

Finally, they made it through and could see the five huge ancient peaks that represented the five fingers. But right now, the formless energy manifested even more attacks and blasted them.

"Careful." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Every step they took could only be done so through immense difficulty. The strength of the formless attacks formed by the divine essence was continually growing in power.

Chapter 1071: Emperor Yi's Old Residence

And as expected as Qin Wentian and his comrades proceeded closer, there was something that resembled the hollow of a palm beneath the five ancient peaks. All these made up a terrifying gigantic palm in its entirety, and exuded a power so strong that it felt like they wanted to shatter the heavens. The instant Qin Wentian laid his eyes on this, numerous formless diagrams suddenly erupted forth from his body in the shape of domineering palm imprints.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian radiated terrifying immortal might. His energy gushed forth frenziedly as a humming sound could be heard within. The formless attacks blasted into him repeatedly causing him to groan in agony as he was forced to take a step back. Other than him, everyone else was being attacked. There were even some who coughed out blood as their immortal foundations trembled so violently that it felt they would shatter.

"They are already here." Ahead at the gigantic palm, experts from the Jiang Clan and Ying Clan as well as from the other powers of the immortal realms, have already arrived. They were seated in the surroundings, trying to gain insights and comprehend the divine essence.

"Mhm, this mystery should be comprehensible. Everyone it's best to be more cautious and try to get used to the attacks." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He took a deep breath and prepared himself before taking another step outwards. At the instant his foot landed, the formless attacks gushed over. Qin Wentian's body emitted a scintillating light as his immortal might gushed forth in a frenzy.

"BOOM!" Stomping heavily on the ground, Qin Wentian's body was simply a perfect physique, akin to the body of fiendgods. He allowed the attacks formed of the divine essence to blast at him as they willed, steadily walking step-by-step forward. The reaction of

his body grew more intense to the point where he felt as though his body was about to fall into pieces as his inner organs and meridians shuddered violently.

Behind him, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest followed after. They also could only take a step forward through enduring immense difficulty.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze turned to Qin Wentian as a smile flickered in his eyes. As expected, Qin Wentian didn't die, and although he didn't know for sure what happened to Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu, they probably were now in dire straits.

Ying Teng frowned as he regarded these people. He then saw Qin Wentian walking towards a huge rock at the side before sitting there cross-legged as the immortal might from his immortal foundation flowed endlessly. Not only for Qin Wentian, for those that endured the attacks, their bodies were circulating immortal light as a transformation occurred within.

"Where is Emperor Yi's secret exactly? The divine essence here is getting weaker and weaker." Ying Teng stared ahead as he sighed. He had also arrived here and saw the gigantic palm and five ancient peaks. This seemed to be a place where divinities resided, yet he still had no idea on how to decipher the secret of God's Hand.

Qin Wentian continued sitting there as the divine essence blasted into him. His body shuddered violently, feeling as though it was about to break apart. Behind him, some people could no longer endure such a terrifying pressure and had no choice but to voluntarily retreat, leaving this place. They felt that if they continued staying here a moment longer, their bodies would explode as they died.

If one wanted to cultivate a powerful secret art, one's body must have a physique strong enough to support it. When stepping into the immortal foundation realm, everyone had an opportunity to

establish the grade of their immortal foundation as well as to cleanse the impurities from their body.

Qin Wentian's reaction grew stronger and stronger, the sounds of ocean waves slapping upon mountains rang out unceasingly. An entire world seemed to have formed via boundless immortal energy, within his immortal foundation.

His eyes were tightly closed, yet he felt that his eyes were opened instead. At the 'walls' of the giant palm, divine runes radiating the energy of the divine essence that drifted over endlessly, as though wanting to destroy his body.

Many days later, many departed from this place but they didn't give up completely. They would attempt again and again and after numerous failures, some of them finally succeeded yet they had no way to comprehend God's Hand.

The secret art of an Ancient Emperor was simply too difficult to cultivate.

"I suspect that Emperor Yu has been lying to us since the start. The form he showed us simply wasn't the complete God's Hand. Even though we endured the baptism by the divine essence, it is still useless." At this moment, someone spoke, suspecting the motives of Emperor Yu. Many people furrowed their brows, the God's Hand Emperor Yu showed to everyone earlier seemed to be the complete one. Maybe, their comprehension abilities weren't enough for them to gain any insights.

"You guys not being able to comprehend this doesn't mean that Emperor Yu is lying." Jiang Ziyu faintly spoke. His words caused many to look at him. Ying Teng spoke, "What do you mean? Jiang Ziyu, can you comprehend this?"

Jiang Ziyu simply laughed and didn't reply. He glanced at Qin Wentian, right now in this place, only Qin Wentian had cultivated God's Hand before. Qin Wentian should have the highest probability of comprehending some insights. Regardless of

whether others believed it or not, Jiang Ziyu believed that Emperor Yu didn't lie. Since he was the protector of the secret art, now that someone who cultivated a rudimentary form of God's Hand before has arrived here, there was no need for Emperor Yu to stop that person from obtaining the complete version of God's Hand. This wasn't something the protector of a secret art would do.

As the divine essence attacks continued to blast into him, Qin Wentian's comprehension actually deepened. The immortal energy within him circulated automatically, morphing into countless complicated runic diagrams as more transformations occurred. In his perception, the gigantic palm ahead was no longer dimmed but was shining with resplendent light instead. He could sense the true divine essence of the God's Hand there, as a faint-silhouette diagram shimmered blurrily. He could not see what that was exactly, and could only sense how profound and unfathomable it was.

Qin Wentian gradually sensed that these five fingers peak exuded an extremely strong illusory nature. Maybe, that gigantic palm was something that casted an illusion over everyone here. Qin Wentian tried unceasingly to comprehend that blurry diagram which he sensed. More and more attacks blasted into him and the him at this moment had already forgotten why he was here. He existed in this ethereal state that seemingly had no flow of time.

Soon, over thirty days passed. Qin Wentian was still deep in concentration, unable to extricate himself.

Beside Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen and the others all opened their eyes. The divine essence here gradually grew weaker. This, was actually similar to the scene encountered by Xiao Lengyue back then when in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Should we go to some other places to take a look?" At this moment, Ying Teng stood up and spoke. The divine essence around the gigantic palm shimmered in and out of existence. The

God's Hand they tried to learn earlier before they entered the ancient mountain, had no way to circulate the force. It was basically useless for them to be here.

"He seems to be still comprehending." At this moment, somebody stared at Qin Wentian and commented.

"Deliberately acting mysterious." Ying Teng's prideful eyes flashed with suspicion. There were many geniuses here. He was a descendant of the Ying Clan and there was also characters like Jiang Ziyu as well as experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan. With so many supreme geniuses in here, how could it be that only Qin Wentian had comprehended some insights.

The Qin Wentian at this moment completely had no idea about what Ying Teng was thinking. He was fully immersed in comprehending. That blurry diagram gradually grew clearer and it was actually a human diagram. This human diagram gave Qin Wentian a feeling as vast as the starry space. It included the myriad of living creatures in this entire world and was situated right in the center of the universe. Qin Wentian imagined himself to be in that position and at that very instant, it felt like the heavens and earth within the world formed in his immortal foundation had split apart as terrifying transformations occurred.

"The true God's Hand isn't a palm art at all. It's a supreme attribute energy that could incorporate all the energies present in the myriad of creatures. It was able to explosively ignite a stellar martial cultivator's strength to the strongest state, unleashing torrential might through the palms." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Regardless of palm arts, spear arts or halberd arts, everything could be incorporated into God's Hand.

He thought of the scene the Phoenix Ancestor showed him. With a single palm strike, Ancient Emperor Yi wiped out a countless number of overwhelmingly powerful experts as well as an entire world. His palm was even able to traverse the void. It was a spatial-type innate technique that was unleashed by God's Hand, further

augmenting its origin might.

"God's Hand is a secret art that encompasses the myriad of laws. It's a truly ultimate technique." Qin Wentian mused silently. Emperor Yu allowed everyone to comprehend God's Hand but Qin Wentian faintly sensed that Emperor Yu did so for him. He felt like this ancient mountain was prepared especially for him alone because although he had comprehended the basics of God's Hand, without this step, he would never be able to elevate his insights about God's Hand to the next level.

Qin Wentian could feel how profound this secret art was. Boundless transformations occurred within his body as the immortal light radiating from him grew brighter and brighter. His aura also began to exude a pressure that exceeds the level of his cultivation. This caused many to turn their gazes over toward him, feeling shock and astonishment.

"What's going on?" The eyes of everyone flickered. Ying Teng's countenance was extremely unsightly to behold.

"Among us, only he alone had cultivated God's Hand before. The chances of his success is naturally the greatest among us." Jiang Ziyu stood up and spoke. He stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed. He must definitely bring Qin Wentian to the Jiang Clan.

Many people crowded over only to see Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen guarding Qin Wentian, staring at everyone else warily.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, the ancient mountain trembled. The gigantic palm ahead shuddered violently, causing everyone to stare at it in shock. The humming noise continued and at this instant, the hollow of the palm actually started to crack. Boundless light shone from within and with a thunderous boom, the entire palm shattered apart. This caused all the experts to raise their hands in defense and after some time when all the light dissipated, everyone shifted their hands away, feeling their hearts trembling as they stared right ahead.

In the ancient mountain, there was actually another space.

Also, in here, it was no longer the earlier dimension that was the stretch of desolate plains and ancient peaks. This was a place that seemed to have traces of people residing here before.

"Was this left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" The notion flashed through everyone's mind as their hearts pounded. Was this the residence where Ancient Emperor Yi stayed in those years ago?

What did he leave behind in here exactly?

Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly opened. He similarly saw the same scene as everyone and at this moment, he stood up, his eyes gleaming with sharpness.

"What's going on?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"I don't really know either." Qin Wentian shook his head. He felt that he had already comprehended the mysteries of the God's Hand. That was the reason why the gigantic palm suddenly shattered as this new dimension appeared.

The silhouettes of the experts here all flickered as they dashed forward. If Ancient Emperor Yi had truly stayed here before in the past, this undoubtedly must be a grand treasure trove!

Chapter 1072: Ancient Emperor Palace

Everyone stepped through the entrance that appeared after the gigantic palm shattered. Their steps slowed, this space was very large and their sensitive senses could feel a huge pressure enveloping all of them. The pressure was overwhelming, it felt as though as long as it erupted forth completely, all of them would die here.

There was a unique rhythm in the air, akin to that of someone breathing in and out. In the space of a breath, they felt their hearts pounding as the blood in their bodies circulated frenziedly out of their control.

This space seemed extremely ancient, and was very desolate like it has been sealed away for countless years. They continued down the ancient path and the sense of danger they felt continued to deepen.

"That mountain." Someone stared at a stone mountain ahead. This mountain was in a unique shape, resembling a demonic beast. It obstructed their path and exuded a fearsome aura.

Their steps gradually halted, staring ahead. That feeling of danger grew more and more intense. Breathing in and breathing out...their hearts pounded rapidly.

At this moment, more stones rolled off the stone mountain. The entire mountain seemed to be moving. All of a sudden, a terrible might gushed forth as the stones continued rolling down. At the head of the mountain, a face vaguely resembling a human could be seen, exuding a fearsome balefulness that seemed a cross between a demon and a human. The fangs in its mouth breathed in and out, creating a demonic gale that blew on everyone's bodies, causing everyone to break out in chills.

The head belonged to an incomparably gigantic demon. It was roughly around the size of a small mountain. The rhythm of its

breath caused the hearts of all of them to pound. It felt that with just a breath, this demon was able to kill all of them here. Nobody dared to wake it up. Everyone proceeded carefully and even slowed their breathing. They didn't want to alert this terrifying demonic beast that was currently in a slumber.

Everyone stared ahead, feeling fear in their hearts. This demon was too large. It was like a mountain obstructing their path. It seemed like a demonic protector for this place.

"What should we do?" Everyone transmitted their voices silently to each other. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Since they've come all the way here, it was impossible for him to give up now. Also, since this place was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and he was the one that managed to shatter the gigantic palm outside, revealing this space, he didn't believe that Ancient Emperor Yi would go through so much trouble to kill a potential successor.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued. The eyes of everyone flashed as they looked at Qin Wentian. Since there was someone in the lead, they didn't mind cautiously following after. When they arrived below the greater demon, the pressure they felt was so great that they found it even hard to breathe. Despite the greater demon being asleep, it radiated a fearsome pressure. Every breath it took caused their hearts to tremble and the pressure was getting more and more intense.

There were some who could no longer even walk, not daring to advance any further. Staring at the malevolent countenance, their legs shook, growing soft as they couldn't breathe.

"Swish~" A terrifying breath of hotness flared from the greater demon's nostrils.

"Pu." A person was overly nervous as his foot step made a loud sound on the ground. This caused everyone's hearts to tremble as they hurriedly halted and glanced at the greater demon. Only when they ascertained that there was no reaction from the greater

demon did they heave a sigh of relief.

Right now, Qin Wentian already arrived beneath the head of the greater demon. A rumbling sound rang out as the stones on the stone mountain above rolled downwards. In the span of a single breath, the stifling pressure grew stronger as a pair of gigantic eyes snapped open, gleaming with a terrifying light. The greater demon surveyed the people before it. Everyone was stunned into stillness, staring right into the huge saucer-like eyes. All of their numbers added together was roughly about the size of one of the greater demon's eyes.

Qin Wentian also started for a moment as he stared at the cold emotionless eyes. The rumbling sound continued. The body of the greater demon roused shaking the stones away from it. This demon had a human face which exuded a demonic balefulness and was truly a greater demon from the ancient times. It was a greater desolate demon, Tao Wu.

"Us juniors must have disturbed the rest of senior. We hope that senior can forgive us." Ying Teng from the Ying Clan reacted fast, bowing low to the greater demon.

The Tao Wu continued staring at everyone. Several people were soaked in their sweat. They felt as long as this greater demon wanted to, their lives would end with a single swipe from its claws.

"Why are there so many?" A thunderous voice rumbled. The sound was like a lightning bolt blasting into the ear drums of the crowd, jolting them so badly that their inner organs trembled.

"We knew that Ancient Emperor Yi left his inheritance here. Hence, we paid a visit to Emperor Yu and he allowed us to seek our good fortune in the ancient mountain. After that, we managed to enter this space." Ying Teng replied. He didn't say that the reason they could enter this space was because of Qin Wentian.

"Go on in then." That greater demon spoke in a terrifying tone. After that, it lied on the ground once more as it continued to

slumber, ignoring all of them. This made everyone heave a sigh of relief.

Qin Wentian and his comrades continued walking forward. An ancient aura could be felt in this place. Indeed, this did seem to be a residence where humans lived in. They halted their steps and gazed upon the majestic immortal palace before them.

For powerful experts in the immortal realms, once they reached a certain level, they naturally possessed the qualifications to enjoy life. They wouldn't let themselves live too frugally and would usually have their own immortal palace where they and their descendants or other clan members could reside in.

Was the ancient palace before them the place where Ancient Emperor Yi stayed those years ago?

They walked up the stairs in the center, ascending upwards into the immortal palace with a heart filled with reverence for Ancient Emperor Yi. How good would it be to become the master of this immortal palace? Were all the treasures left by Ancient Emperor Yi hidden in the palace?

However, everyone was swiftly disappointed. The immortal palace was completely empty. Although the palace was constructed from valuable materials, they had no way to take any of them away. Also, with a powerful ancient greater demon stationed just outside, who would dare to try anything funny?

They continued walking into the depths of the immortal palace and after a period of time, a terrifying aura could be felt ahead. They halted as a shocking scene appeared in front of their eyes.

Up ahead, there was actually a picture of a golden body. This golden body seemed to be ethereal and was extremely gigantic, towering up into the sky. It exuded an aura of divinity, gushing forth with energy of the divine essence. Everyone felt fear when they glanced at it

Also behind this golden body picture, a number of bronze gigantic gates could be seen. Each gate was incomparably enormous and seemed to have existed since the dawn of time. What was behind these bronze gates exactly? Was it treasure left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?

What made everyone despair was that before each gate, a greater demon could be seen guarding it. These greater demons from ancient times were all in a deep slumber, it was clear that they have been here for too many years.

The heartbeats of everyone quickened. Could it be that Ancient Emperor Yi not only left his inheritance here, he also left his treasures to his successor?

In that case, the thing Emperor Yu was protecting, wasn't simply the secret art God's Hand but was everything left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi.

Ancient Emperor Yi had once dominated the entire immortal realms, he was the true king of this place. How terrifying would his treasures be? It was simply beyond imagination.

At this moment, many people in fact has already forgotten about God's Hand. Their eyes were on the bronze gates and the treasures of Ancient Emperor Yi. Compared to some obscure secret art, getting the treasures seemed much easier.

Many people sped over, rushing past the golden gigantic figure, arriving before the enormous gates.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The greater demons outside the three bronze enormous gates opened their eyes as a stifling pressure instantly bore down on everyone, almost forcing them to their knees. They inclined their heads with difficulty as they shouted, "We are juniors of the later generations that came in here with the approval of Emperor Yu. Seniors, please show us mercy."

The pressure weakened. Everyone climbed up only to see these

greater demons closing their eyes again, no longer bothering with them. They walked towards the bronze gates and wanted to use strength to force the gates open. However, they discovered that they couldn't move the gates at all.

Qin Wentian wasn't with the crowd. He was walking towards the golden figure picture. Immortal energy in his foundation circulated as he stepped out and as he neared, a supreme might from the primordial era blasted right into his body. His bones emitted cracking sounds and with a groan of misery, he coughed out blood as his countenance paled.

"This is the true complete version of God's Hand." Qin Wentian stared at the golden figure in the picture. With just a glance, he could sense what he said was true. That ethereal golden body was like a corporeal existence. The might gushing forth from it was something from the primordial era, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian walked step-by-step closer and closer as the energy in his body circulated wildly. His saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed the maximum power it could unleash, withstanding the impact of the runic energy that flowed from the golden figure picture into him. Each mote of energy felt as deadly as the might from the god of death.

"This!" Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flashed with a strange light when she stared at Qin Wentian's movement.

"Seems like he's truly about to master the secret art. Only he stands a chance to cultivate the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. Emperor Yu was here all this while protecting this inheritance while waiting for a fated successor?

"Not so simple, he seems to be under great pressure." Nanfeng Yunxi was a little worried.

"It naturally wouldn't be so easy to cultivate God's Hand." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a low voice. Purgatory and Jun Mengchen were looking at Qin Wentian as well.

At this moment, Jiang Ziyu stepped out. His eyes gleamed with a fearsome light, wanting to see through everything, deciphering the golden figure picture. Slowly moving forward, the energy within his body circulated frenziedly as a powerful might gushed forth from him. This caused Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge to freeze. This fellow was actually so powerful.

"BOOM!" A fearsome energy erupted. Jiang Ziyu coughed out blood as he was flung through the air from the impact. The countenances of the experts from the Jiang Clan drastically changed as they sped over in the direction where he flew.

"What a fearsome power." Jun Mengchen stared in that direction. If Qin Wentian just lost control for even a second, he would also be in extreme danger!

Chapter 1073: Ying Teng's Intentions

After Jiang Ziyu recovered, he walked over again. When he stared at the golden figure picture once again, his eyes flickered with an intense trepidation.

A staggering amount of divine essence was contained within, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian was still in his position. He felt his perception sinking within. From the golden figure in the picture, he saw a true, corporeal human body beyond it, radiating the essence of divinity. The myriad of laws fully existed within, each and every one of them capable of unleashing a power capable of destroying him. His body shuddered under the pressure as he fought to steady himself.

The other experts rushed the three enormous bronze gates, using all sorts of methods in an attempt to open them. However, they discovered that it was useless no matter what they did. They also realized that there was a palm imprinted above each of the gates. The palm imprint contained countless complex runic diagrams that were incomparably mysterious. They had no way to see through the profound secrets hidden within.

"Could it be that only after one has comprehended Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art, God's Hand, would that person be able to open these gates, obtaining the treasures within?" Ying Teng stated, his words causing the eyes of many to flicker as they glanced at Qin Wentian. Seems like this golden picture contained the mysteries of the divine essence. If Qin Wentian could comprehend it, it was possible that he can master God's Hand and open these treasury gates.

Ying Teng and his subordinates stared at the golden figure picture as they walked forward. But most of these people were blasted back by the resistance force after they took a few steps.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery rang out. There was one person who continued persisting despite not being able to endure. His body actually exploded as his immortal foundation was destroyed. He fell to the ground, his face akin to dead ashes as screams of pain rocked the air. This scene filled the hearts of many with fear. When they turned to the golden-colored picture again, their hearts were filled with misgiving and trepidation.

And right now, more experts came into this space. Because earlier after Qin Wentian broke apart the gigantic palm, he didn't set any obstruction there to stop people from entering. When these newcomers saw the greater demon, they were also similarly shocked. They didn't expect that Ancient Emperor Yi had an immortal palace here hidden in the very depths of the ancient mountain.

No wonder Emperor Yu, an immortal emperor would guard this place for so many years.

Ying Teng similarly failed when he attempted it. He retreated after being injured and there was destructive force ravaging his body, targeting his immortal foundation. This made him feel fear in his heart. He now understood that without an earlier foundation from comprehending the rudimentary version of God's Hand, it was impossible for him to get close to the golden figure. He wasn't able to comprehend anything, only one man had the opportunity and that man was Qin Wentian. From the instant he broke open the gigantic palm and allowed everyone to gain access to this place, this was already fated. Only Qin Wentian had a chance.

All the experts gradually realized this. The inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi was not fated to be theirs, they were all destined to be a background for Qin Wentian to shine with greater brilliance.

"Why is this so?" A descendant of an immortal emperor asked, feeling reluctance in his heart.

"Because he had cultivated God's Hand before. Most probably, Emperor Yu opened up this ancient mountain for the sake of him alone." Kong Ye coldly spoke, he was also feeling extremely reluctant and was unwilling to accept this.

"If in the past I encountered the God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors, I could also comprehend and cultivate it. Sadly, the timing wasn't right." Ying Teng's eyes gleamed with sharpness, staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Without the prior lucky chance of having comprehended the rudimentary form of God's Hand before, he wouldn't have any advantage over us."

"Excuses." Jun Mengchen felt extremely unhappy when he heard these people grumbling about Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "You guys should have been to the City of Ancient Emperors before. The underground palace where Ancient Emperor Yi left his inheritance, wasn't something discovered by my senior brother. It was there all along but no one could manage to enter. With so many people who had been to the City of Ancient Emperors in the past, none have succeeded and yet now, all of you are here talking about things such as timing and luck? How ridiculous."

"When I was in the City of Ancient Emperors, the underground palace of Ancient Emperor Yi hadn't been discovered yet." Ying Teng coldly replied.

"Hmph, do you mean that we must tell you that there is the underground palace of Ancient Emperor Yi and instruct you on the method of getting in, gifting the rudimentary form of God's Hand to you before you would be able to obtain it?" Jun Mengchen shot back. "Given how vast the immortal realms are, inheritances and hidden treasures are everywhere yet only a minority were able to obtain them. Many of those who did would eventually become experts and as for the vast majority who didn't obtain them, wouldn't they only know how to blame the good luck and fortune of others?"

"Who do you think you are? How dare you speak to me in this

manner?" Ying Teng stepped forward as the ground trembled. A king's aura gushed forth from him, sweeping over towards Jun Mengchen. The power within the aura was so great that Jun Mengchen's body involuntarily shuddered.

"And who the hell you think you are?" Jun Mengchen always had a fiery temper. Ying Teng was also extremely proud. Now that the two of them are clashing, sparks instantly ignited.

"Ying Teng, what are you doing?" Nanfeng Yunxi stepped out, the phoenix flames around her body began to burn, exuding a fearsome immortal might.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, others might fear you but my Ying Clan does not. You best not interfere in things that are not your business." Ying Teng spoke in cold arrogance, exuding an air of haughtiness.

"Then do you think that my Southern Phoenix Clan would fear your Ying Clan?" Nanfeng Yunxi replied

Ying Teng coldly laughed. He stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and spoke, "Everyone, let's fight against the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts. It's fine if you don't dare to injure them. We of the Ying Clan will do the injuring and just so coincidentally, I feel like capturing the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan to serve as my maid. Having such a pretty maid to warm my bed at night daily seems pretty excellent as well."

The eyes of everyone flickered, this fellow from the Ying Clan is truly gutsy. The faces of everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan were ice-cold as battle intent radiated from them.

"After we settle the Southern Phoenix Clan, we will wait for that fellow to finish cultivating God's Hand and have him to open the bronze gates for us. We wouldn't have made a wasted trip here then." Ying Teng continued. Everyone instantly understood his plans. This was the real purpose of Ying Teng.

Ying Teng was clearly unhappy that all of them came in for

nothing but to accompany Qin Wentian in cultivating God's Hand. But it didn't matter to him, so what if Qin Wentian succeeded? After dealing with the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian would no longer have a powerful backer. He would then have no choice but to obey them.

As for Ying Teng's words of capturing the Holy Successor Nanfeng Yunxi to serve him as a maid and a bed warmer, he was merely speaking arrogantly. In reality, he wouldn't dare to do such a thing that might spark a war among their respective clans.

"As long as you people from the Southern Phoenix Clan don't interfere, we won't act against the holy Successor." At this moment, a voice rang out. Evidently, the other powers didn't wish to offend the Southern Phoenix Clan. They didn't dare to take the initiative and said that they would join forces against them.

"Haha, don't worry. If the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan interferes, my Ying Clan will be responsible for dealing with them. You guys only need to deal with that fellow. By the way, is the Jiang Clan interested to join in?" Ying Teng stared at Jiang Ziyu as he laughed. Jiang Ziyu simply smiled at Ying Teng but he didn't say anything.

"It's fine if the Jiang Clan doesn't have the guts." Ying Teng flicked his sleeves as he spoke arrogantly. The Ying Clan and Southern Phoenix Clan experts were already in position, staring daggers at each other.

Qin Wentian completely had no idea what was happening outside. He moved closer and closer to the golden figure picture. Right now, he was completely focused on the corporeal body within the picture. It was actually guiding the transformations occurring within his own body. But even so, his body narrowly escaped being destroyed, it had no way to withstand this force and just at that very moment where Qin Wentian felt he couldn't carry on, the white candle-like flame of his second bloodline circulated frenziedly, healing his body. With each complete circulation, his

body would have completed one degree of the transformations growing closer and closer to the body in terms of quality shown in the picture.

With the fiendgod body refinement art, his physique was originally already extremely tyrannical. Ordinary first-level immortal-foundation experts would be defeated with a single punch from him. Even if he stood there and allowed them to freely attack, they wouldn't be able to breach his defense. He had a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation plus a nearly perfect physique. But even so, comprehending the insights of the complete version of God's Hand seemed to be able to grant him another opportunity to cleanse the impurities within his body, and further strengthen his physique.

If he was successful in this baptism. Most probably despite the vastness of the immortal realms, it would be exceptionally rare to find someone at the same realm whose body is as tough as his.

However, this baptism wasn't an easy one. Qin Wentian's advancement speed grew extremely slow, he had to be very cautious at this step or his body would truly shatter. He knew that if the divine essence erupted with full force, even immortal emperors wouldn't be able to withstand it. Right now he suddenly had a strange feeling. The divine essence permeating the interior of this space, the ancient mountain, and the atmosphere of the God Hand Mountain Manor, all seemed to have originated from the golden figure in the picture. Also, there seemed to be different grades of divine essence present here. If immortal kings or emperors were able to gain access to the ancient mountain, they would be able to come into contact with that higher-grade divine essence.

Since the people within the ancient mountain could reach this point, their cultivation bases were considered the weaker ones in perspective of immortal kings and emperors. The resistance by the divine essence they faced, wouldn't be too powerful as well.

However, Qin Wentian believed that for truly powerful characters, even if they were immortal kings or emperors, they could still use the principles they understood from the God's Hand which Emperor Yu had shown, to negate the force and comprehend the divine essence. By accomplishing that, they would then be able to gain access into the mountain. Sadly, none of the immortal kings or emperors present were able to do so.

The situation in the external world was still the same. Qin Wentian remained fully focused in his cultivation and in fact, it was extremely tough for people who wanted to get near to where Qin Wentian was. Behind them, the forces of the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also arrived. Their eyes gleamed with killing intent as they stared at the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Their killing intent intensified further when they glanced at Qin Wentian.

Dead. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu were had both fallen. They saw the blood stains and torn robes of the two young masters but they couldn't find any corpses. In fact, they even saw the mysterious young man with the bronze mask but when they attempted to pursue him, he used a strange sealing treasure and had successfully fled away.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu's deaths were simply a nightmare to them. The moment they exited this place, they had to face the anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. All this happened because of Qin Wentian, the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If it weren't for these people, Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu wouldn't have died.

"You all want to kill him?" Ying Teng pointed at Qin Wentian and asked.

"Yes." Everyone nodded.

"I will give you all a chance. But before he opens the treasury gates, nobody can take his life. He has to be kept alive." Ying Teng coldly spoke. He didn't treat Qin Wentian as the inheritor of the secret art but rather, as a key to open the treasury gates. So what if Qin Wentian comprehended the secret art? Wasn't Qin Wentian being used by him now as well?

Chapter 1074: Enormous Bronze Gate

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, the people there were still waiting. As experts in the immortal realms who had been cultivating for many years, they naturally had the patience to wait. Although a number of months have passed, they weren't in a hurry or impatient at all.

In addition, the Jiang Clan, Ying Clan and Southern Phoenix Clan didn't have too much of a reaction. This indicated that their scions were still exploring the depths of the ancient mountain and hadn't died yet.

They grew more and more curious. What secrets did the ancient mountain have exactly. Can Emperor Yu himself really not enter the ancient mountain?

Emperor Yu was the protector of this inheritance. How could he be unable to enter?

Although they were suspicious of this fact, after they witnessed the battle between Emperor Yu and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, nobody dared to show any more disrespect to Emperor Yu. Strength demands respect, and at this location, other than the Violet Emperor being a peak-level immortal emperor, the other immortal emperors weren't at that level yet. Compared to Emperor Yu, they knew they would lose if a fight broke out for sure.

Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was quiet now, the killing intent in his heart didn't diminish in the slightest. He was filled with more hatred than the Violet Emperor. The Violet Emperor only suffered the death of a nephew but he suffered the death of his youngest son. Dongsheng Ting was fathered by him through a beloved concubine. Because his other children were born long ago and were all already extremely powerful, he doted exceptionally on Dongsheng Ting. But now, Dongsheng Ting died in the ancient mountain. How could the Eastern Sage Immortal

Emperor not be enraged?

"Emperor Yu I wished to consult you on a matter. In the ancient mountain, it wouldn't be that only those who cultivated God's Hand before would have a chance to obtain the complete inheritance, right?" The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked. "If not, why would it be that immortal-foundation experts are the most suitable to enter?"

"You are thinking too much. Although Emperor Yi left behind a part of his inheritance in the City of Ancient Emperors, I have no idea when it would appear. And tell me this, if that fellow who comprehended the rudimentary form of God's Hand came here with the cultivation base of an immortal king rather than immortal foundation, what of it then?" Emperor Yu spoke. He then continued, "Everything is fair, everyone in the ancient mountain will have a chance to gain the inheritance. You guys aren't able to enter because your cultivation bases have reached a certain level and you can no longer learn God's Hand. The law energy you cultivate in would reject the divine essence of God's Hand, thereby inducing the resistance force, making it so that none of you can enter."

"But then, isn't the fact that that brat's chances of obtaining God's Hand are higher than the rest?" An immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"What do you think?" Emperor Yu smiled. That immortal emperor didn't reply. Wasn't this simply talking nonsense? Qin Wentian had already cultivated the rudimentary form of God's Hand before. His chances were naturally higher than the rest.

The people outside the ancient mountain were waiting. But in the ancient palace within the ancient mountain, the experts from the various powers were waiting as well. Qin Wentian moved closer and closer to the golden picture, almost fusing as one with it. The others also attempted but other than Qin Wentian, there was no one who could even get close to it. They would all be jolted

back and receive injuries. Right now, they had no choice but to wait for Qin Wentian to finish his comprehension.

"Why is he so slow?" Ying Teng unhappily glanced at Qin Wentian. It has already been several months since they entered the ancient mountain, yet Qin Wentian was still in the midst of cultivation. Also, he could tell Qin Wentian's body was undergoing some transformation. This made him extremely jealous. Qin Wentian's aura grew vaster and stronger, the immortal light radiating from him made everyone feel as though Qin Wentian's body was perfect. Such a powerful physique was something everyone in the immortal realms would all dream of obtaining.

In this trip into the ancient mountain, they were all like the supporting cast. Given how proud Ying Teng was, how could he be willing to accept this. In the Ying Clan, he was someone of high status, only a few others in the same generation as him had the same standing he did.

Even more days passed by. The transformation happening to Qin Wentian continued but was gradually slowing down. The degree of change the transformation brought about was smaller. He no longer resisted the divine essence but was enjoying the baptism brought by this mysterious energy. Right now, he was one with the picture while the mysterious energy cleansed him. Boundless runes constituted boundless changes, the sound of the great dao infused his mind, aiding him to see the truth.

Many people were already impatient from the waiting and wanted to disrupt Qin Wentian. However, Ying Teng stopped all of these people. Since he had already waited for so long, he didn't mind to wait a little while longer. If they really disrupted Qin Wentian while he is in the midst of cultivating, who would be the one to open the bronze gates? Nobody would then be able to obtain the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and this expedition would be a wasted trip.

He would rather chose to wait for Qin Wentian to finish. Luckily,

the wait didn't last for too long and one day, Qin Wentian finally stopped. He opened his eyes, and there was a resplendent light shining within. However at this instant, everyone immediately crowded over. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with a cold light as he regarded them.

Ying Teng moved forward, arriving before Qin Wentian as he spoke. "After waiting for so long, you should have finished cultivating God's Hand right?"

"Senior brother, this fellow wants to make use of you to open the gates to obtain the treasures Ancient Emperor Yi left behind. They have all joined forces." Jun Mengchen shouted.

"That's right. We've waited so long for you. Go and open the gates now." Ying Teng stared at Qin Wentian as he imperiously commanded. These people consisted of many descendants of immortal emperors, experts of the Ying Clan, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor Sect. Such a formation was so powerful that even if the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect joined forces, they wouldn't be able to contend against them.

Seems like although these people failed to comprehend the secret art, they still didn't want to give up. All that was on their minds now was how to obtain the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi.

"Didn't you hear what I said?" Ying Teng's tone grew heavier when he saw Qin Wentian not responding to him. After that, the people behind him stepped out threateningly.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Jiang Ziyu who was in the surroundings, stated. "Qin Wentian, as long as you agree to visit my Jiang Clan. I will aid you to resolve matters here today."

"Jiang Ziyu!" Ying Teng's gaze was glacial. "It's fine that you didn't wish to join forces with me. Are you trying to spoil my plans?"

"Am I acquainted with you?" Jiang Ziyu stared at Ying Teng as he impolitely replied. They were part of the three hegemonies of the Southern Regions. How would the Jiang Clan's experts fear the Ying Clan?

"Very good." Ying Teng's eyes flashed with an extremely cold light.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. This man kept inviting himself to visit the Jiang Clan, he didn't know what Jiang Ziyu's intentions are but human hearts are treacherous. Given how shrewd Jiang Ziyu is, he wouldn't do something that has no purpose. Jiang Ziyu must have some benefits to gain from inviting him to the Ancient Jiang Clan and this might not be a good thing for him. Once he enters the Jiang Clan, his life would be at the beck and call of others. At that time, the Southern Phoenix Clan would be helpless even if they wanted to rescue him.

But if he didn't agree to Jiang Ziyu, given the current strength of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts, they were at a disadvantage.

Qin Wentian turned and walked towards one of the bronze gates. There were three gigantic bronze gates in total and all of them were extremely mysterious. Nobody knew what lies behind them. They were guessing that behind these gates, were the treasures kept by Ancient Emperor Yi.

There were terrifying greater demons protecting the gates.

"Senior." Qin Wentian came before one and called out respectfully. This greater demon was an ancient Kui Ox, it exuded a violent aura and when its large saucer-like eyes opened, the light within was extremely terrifying.

"Speak." The Kui Ox spoke.

"Junior has obtained the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi. Does it mean that the treasures behind these gates belong to me?" Qin

Wentian straightforwardly asked.

"You have to open the gate first." The Kui Ox's voice boomed out, akin to thunder.

"Since junior has obtained the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi, may I request senior to kill some people?" Qin Wentian asked again. When the people here heard his words, they all froze. Even Ying Teng felt cold sweat running down his back. These greater demons guarding the three gates wouldn't act against them, right? The demons didn't bother about their presence here or the treasures within. But when these people heard Qin Wentian's words, all of them felt chills in their hearts. What a bastard.

"The you now still doesn't have the qualifications to issue a command to me." The Kui Ox coldly spoke. Qin Wentian wasn't too disappointed. Excitement gleamed in his eyes. He didn't have the qualifications now? Doesn't this mean that it might be possible for him to command these powerful demons in the future?

"In that case, what must I do before I can request senior to help me?" Qin Wentian continued politely asking. Ying Teng and the others all stepped closer, their eyes flashing with killing intent.

"I told you to open the bronze gate and not chat leisurely here." Ying Teng transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

"You will understand after you open the gate." The Kui Ox spoke in an emotionless tone. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The gate again. Seems like these three bronze gates were the key. Was all of Ancient Emperor Yi's treasures really contained within?

For these gates, each was more complex than the other. The runic diagrams on them encompasses everything and was inconceivably profound, containing traces of the great dao. He could only understand a portion of the diagrams for a particular gate. For the other two gates, everything was scrambled chaos to him. They made no sense at all.

Qin Wentian stepped before the gate which he could make some sense of. He then asked, "Can senior tell me what is inside there?"

There was no reply. The greater demon closed its eyes again and ignored him. This made Qin Wentian somewhat depressed. No matter what, he can be considered the successor of Ancient Emperor Yi. This greater demon actually didn't give him any face at all.

"Qin Wentian, you best open the gate faster. There's a limit to my patience." Ying Teng couldn't help but to threaten when he saw Qin Wentian basically didn't care about his words. Qin Wentian turned and glanced at Ying Teng. The people here have all surrounded the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts. Ying Teng then pointed to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory, "These two should be your friends right? If you continue delaying and waste more time, don't blame me for being ruthless."

"Okay, I will do my best." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His eyes landed on the bronze gate as he stared at it. The diagrams on the gate would transform on their own, encompassing everything. The flowing runes on the gate flowed within his mind. He understood that the runic diagram was the key to opening the gate.

The energy within his body circulated unceasingly, inscribing the diagram within. There were a myriad of transformations and he had to try and match the flow. Qin Wentian then closed his eyes as he branded the image completely into his mind.

The people behind all stared at Qin Wentian and the bronze gate. If this gate was opened and there really was ancient supreme treasures left behind by Emperor Yi, could the alliance between Ying Teng and these people still hold?

Chapter 1075: Violent Beating

Ying Teng and the others all nervously watched Qin Wentian. Nobody knew what was inside the bronze gate but they understood that once the gate opened, many unexpected situations may occur.

Qin Wentian attempted placing his palm on the gate several times but all of the attempts ended in failure. Although the bronze gate started shining resplendently with immortal light, it remained locked. In the blink of an eye, several days passed. Ying Teng and the others grew more and more impatient and threatened Qin Wentian countless times. However, Qin Wentian simply ignored them and disregarded all their threats.

Today, Qin Wentian's eyes opened as he ended his cultivation. A bright divine glow flowed around him as his palms started to shine with light. At this moment, he slammed out with a palm strike, creating a gigantic palm imprint that imprinted itself onto the bronze gate's runic diagram. At this very instant, the countless runes on the gate started to rearrange themselves, forming a row of runes. Bright light shot out as a gap opened. The light grew brighter and brighter as the two halves of the gate were pulled to either side, creating an opening.

"BOOM!" At this instant, the people here all erupted forth with full power as they rushed into the gate.

Inside the gate was a tunnel with puppeted armors forming lines on both the left and right within. These armors seemed like a defensive divine weapon and were in the form of humans.

"These are immortal puppets." Ying Teng and the others glanced around. Those rows of puppets were immortal-ranked puppets and seemed to be perfect in terms of construction. They could be used effortlessly by people.

They instantly rushed forward wanting to grab a puppeted armor for themselves. However, no matter what they did, they couldn't

move the armors in the slightest.

Behind them, the bronze gate slammed shut. The runic diagram on the back of the gate was the exact same as the one in front.

Qin Wentian stared at these human-form puppeted armors. These were simply perfect. One needed an extremely advanced forging method to create these things. At the chest-part of the armor, a palm engraving could be seen there. At this moment Qin Wentian understood that only he alone was able to activate these puppeted armors.

His silhouette flashed, Qin Wentian walked to the front of a puppeted armor. However, there was already someone there. That person hurriedly touched the puppeted armor, but he failed to store it away no matter what he did.

"Scram." One of them icily stated when they saw Qin Wentian coming over.

Qin Wentian erupted forth instantly with tyrannical might. A humming sound rang out from within his body, as a sword rune manifested in his hand. He slashed out with the speed of lightning, his opponent's expression drastically changed and retreated explosively but considering how close they were and Qin Wentian launching a sudden attack, how could his opponent be able to evade it?

His opponent had his hands held around his throat as he stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief. He wanted to speak but only unintelligible sounds came out. Qin Wentian then punched out, destroying his opponent's immortal foundation, sending him flying through the air. His expression was ice-cold, did these people really think that they would be able to control him by forming an alliance? How ridiculous.

Powerful auras gushed over, a group of experts stared at Qin Wentian as they exuded killing intent. Ying Teng and the others also walked over with cold gazes.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect hurried and gathered in front of Qin Wentian, protecting him.

"Make a path for me." Qin Wentian spoke. The people in front of him then stepped to the side as Qin Wentian walked alone towards Ying Teng and the people in his alliance.

"Are you intending to rebel? Ying Teng's eyes gleamed with a cold light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"You only know how to brag. Do you dare to battle?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"How laughable." Waving his hand, the experts on his side rushed forward and surrounded Qin Wentian and his comrades.

"Forming an alliance?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed as he pointed to the bronze gate. "I guarantee that no one who dares to stand with Ying Teng would be able to leave here. Other than me, no one can open the gate, since you guys want to join with Ying Teng to deal with me, get him to bring you out then."

The countenances of everyone froze, staring at the closed gate. The back and front of the gate were the same, and Qin Wentian was the only one who can open this gate.

"Do you all really want to test me? Believe me, I will do what I said." Qin Wentian stated. After which, a majority of the experts here started to retreat. This caused Ying Teng's expression to fall as his countenance turned incredibly ugly to behold.

"Do you really think you are very mighty?" Qin Wentian stared at Ying Teng as he spoke. "Who the hell do you think you are?"

After which, he disregarded Ying Teng and walked towards that puppeted armor. His palm pressed down on the mini diagram inscribed on the chest part of the armor and a bright light flashed in response. The puppeted armor opened up, Qin Wentian then walked into it as it closed again, fusing together with his body,

adjusting perfectly to his size.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation released immortal energy as the function of that puppeted armor came into effect. A bright light flashed and an overwhelming might umpteen times stronger than Qin Wentian's current cultivation level gushed outward. He then stepped out moving towards Ying Teng. Several experts from the Ying Clan instantly appeared around Ying Teng as they stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation.

"BOOM!" A fearsome power erupted forth from his armored palm. The power transformed into a beam of intense light with enough power to eradicate all existences. The experts among Ying Teng simultaneously launched their attacks, two demonic pythons were summoned as the impact sounded out thunderously, the destructive aftershocks ravaged the area. Ying Teng was completely surrounded by his own people protectively as all of them coldly looked at Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, there's no need to feel nervous. I'm merely testing out the puppeted armor. It seems to be pretty powerful." Qin Wentian laughed.

The experts from the Ying Clan furrowed their brows. After Qin Wentian wore the puppeted armor, his strength shot up to another level. Borrowing the power from the puppeted armor, his combat prowess was able to reach the peak of the immortal-foundation realm. From this, one could see how domineeringly strong the puppeted armor was.

"You are very arrogant." Ying Teng stared at Qin Wentian and spoke.

"Same as you." Qin Wentian replied. He walked towards the other sets of puppeted armors and opened them up. After which, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen and the rest as he spoke, "Step into the puppeted armor and you will easily be able to control their strength."

The construction of these puppeted armors was simply perfect. It could only be activated by God's Hand and after someone was inside, they had no need to stress over control. One only had to activate their immortal energy naturally and the amplifier would do the rest.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Shengge and Purgatory prepared to enter the puppeted armors but at this moment, Ying Teng commanded, "Stop them!"

The experts in the surroundings all had ugly expressions on their faces. If Qin Wentian activated the armors and allowed his low-level immortals comrades to enter, the combat prowess of his comrades would instantly soared to a level where nobody here could stop them.

"For those who wish to die here, you guys can test me if you want to." Qin Wentian icily spoke. Instantly, many people hesitated. As for Nanfeng Yunxi and rest, they walked past these people and stepped into the armor. The moment they entered the puppeted armor, it would achieve a perfection fusion with their bodies, easily boosting their strength. They then walked over to Qin Wentian and the group of them in armor gave everyone else in the surroundings a great pressure.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked in the lead. Everywhere they passed by, those people all gave way to them. Everytime Qin Wentian activated an armor, he would allow someone from the Southern Phoenix Clan or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to enter them. This scene caused everyone else to be extremely shocked. This Qin Wentian...was he planning to take possession of all the puppeted armors here?

Finally, everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all clad in the puppeted armors.

Qin Wentian's gaze landed on Ying Teng, and through the eyes of

the puppeted armor, Ying Teng was seemingly able to feel the cold intent exuded from Qin Wentian.

"For those who have nothing to do with this, you all best disperse." Qin Wentian spoke. And a few moments later, other than the experts from Ying Clan, everyone else backed away.

"What do you intend to do?" An expert from the ancient Ying Clan asked.

"You guys deal with the others from the Ying Clan. Leave Ying Teng to me." Qin Wentian stated. In this case, the experts on his side would possess an overwhelming advantage. Clad in that armor, it was almost impossible to even injure them. Even those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect who wanted to kill Qin Wentian badly, also chose to retreat at this moment.

"You even dare to touch us from the ancient Ying Clan?" Someone exclaimed coldly.

"Do it." Qin Wentian didn't mince his word as he commanded. The armored experts directly rushed into the crowd of experts from the Ying Clan and begin launching ferocious attacks. The Ying Clan's experts frenziedly defended and in just a mere instant, chaos erupted everywhere. Those who had no business here all retreated faraway, they didn't want the aftershocks from the impact of the attacks to injure them.

The intensity of the combat soared up into a crescendo. Qin Wentian and his comrades were fully armored and they could even split apart divine weapons directly with their hands. They were like an indomitable force, a tiger among wolves, instantly suppressing and dominating those from the Ying Clan.

"What a powerful puppeted armor." Everyone was taken aback by the power. Even divine weapons were useless against it. Each and every attack Qin Wentian and his comrades unleashed through the armor were akin to attacks augmented by God's Hand. Very

swiftly, The Ying Clan's experts were heavily injured. Ying Teng frenziedly retreated, he was also clad in armor and had an immortal weapon in hand. However, the power he could unleash through his immortal weapon was limited.

"YOU DARE?!" Upon seeing Qin Wentian closing in on him, Ying Teng roared loudly.

"BOOM!" A gigantic palm imprint smashed towards Ying Teng and with a rumbling sound the fearsome force slammed right into him forcing him to the ground. Even though he used his immortal weapon to negate some of the power, it was still useless.

"BANG!" Qin Wentian aimed his foot and launched a kick at Ying Teng, causing him to soar through the air as he screamed in pain and agony. Ying Teng then coughed out a mouthful of blood.

"I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!" Ying Teng roared in rage. His clan members wanted to aid him but they were all obstructed. When Qin Wentian flew over, he directly stomp down with his foot, crushing Ying Teng to the ground. Everyone could feel the ground shake as they perspired cold sweat for Ying Teng. This Qin Wentian was truly daring indeed!

Chapter 1076: Saint Lord

Ying Teng was trampled by Qin Wentian underneath his foot. His prestige and face was completely gone. His eyes flared with fire, and just as the immortal might of his immortal foundation was about to erupt forth, Qin Wentian stomped down once again, jolting him so badly that he had no opportunity to use immortal energy to attack. He could only lie there, allowing Qin Wentian to trample on him freely.

"Qin Wentian. I, Ying Teng, vow that I will make you suffer a fate worse than death." Ying Teng was a prideful individual, a heaven chosen of the ancient Ying Clan with a lofty status. He had never suffered so much humiliation before.

"BOOM!" Another stomp slammed down. Ying Teng felt his inner organs were on the very verge of shattering, as he danced to and fro around the boundary of life and death. This torment was unable to activate the protective immortal sense on him. Qin Wentian had excellent control on his strength.

"Continue being arrogant." Qin Wentian's face was ice cold. Ying Teng wanted to use him as a key to open the treasury gate? And even used the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as a tool to threaten him? In that case, he will teach this Ying Teng well on the code of conduct of being a human.

"IF YOU HAVE THE GUTS, JUST KILL ME!" Ying Teng screamed. Qin Wentian's actions were much more painful than simply killing him.

"It's too troublesome to kill you. If I did so, the experts from your clan are going to hunt me down. Killing the small ones brings out the old ones, these actions are the style of all of you great clans. My cultivation base is still so low, how can I fight head-on with your Ying Clan?" Qin Wentian laughed, his words causing those from

the Ying Clan to heave a sigh of relief. As expected, Qin Wentian didn't dare to kill Ying Teng.

"However, I have too much time on my hands. Killing you is too troublesome but if I choose to torture you slowly instead, the Ying Clan would be too embarrassed to hunt down a junior like me when one of their descendants was defeated so miserably by someone of the same generation as him, right?" An evil-looking smile curled up Qin Wentian's lips. "After all, it's only normal for a heaven chosen to be injured and suffer some setbacks. It would only serve to be a good motivational tool for them to grow further."

After speaking, Qin Wentian stomped down again. With a thunderous boom, the hearts of everyone pounded as Ying Teng screamed. The crowd could clearly sense how much pain Ying Teng was in now. His hatred for Qin Wentian had most probably reached the point where he wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces.

However, Qin Wentian was right. Ying Teng being injured and suffering some setbacks wouldn't be enough to merit the Ying Clan to act on his behalf. In fact after suffering so much humiliation, Ying Teng also didn't have the face to report this matter to the elders of his clan. If he did so, how could he still hold his head up high in his clan? His reputation would be tarnished forever and his status would suffer hugely.

"Ying Teng, feel free to tell your elders about this. Say how you were tortured and abused by me. In that case, maybe your elders would take extra care of you in the future." Qin Wentian could guess Ying Teng's train of thoughts. His words made Ying Teng's countenance turn the color of dead ashes.

"This mad man..." Everyone felt their hearts shaking when they stared at Qin Wentian. He was truly a mad man. Under such humiliation, it was highly likely Ying Teng would develop a heart demon from now on.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes gleamed as he watched Qin Wentian abusing Ying Teng from faraway.

"In the future, you guys best be more careful if you run into this man." Jiang Ziyu spoke to the people beside him. From Qin Wentian, he could feel a certain wildness that contained hints of madness yet was also filled with clarity. He didn't kill Ying Teng, yet he made Ying Teng endure an agony worse than death.

At the same time as Qin Wentian was abusing Ying Teng, he stared at his comrades still in combat as he spoke, "Remember to show mercy. Don't kill them. Just make sure they are crippled to the state where they can't move."

"Roger that senior brother!" Jun Mengchen laughed, his eyes glimmering with excitement. The armors granted them complete advantage, as they easily suppressed the experts of the Ying Clan. Not too long after, every one of their enemies were lying on the ground.

Right now, Ying Teng could no longer move. He laid limply on the ground, Qin Wentian then carried him and walked towards the bronze gate. Placing his palm there, the gate opened and he tossed Ying Teng out. The others did the same as well, tossing out the experts of the Ying Clan like they were garbage.

They came in with arrogance and went out in such a miserable state. Not only did they not gain any benefits, they were badly humiliated.

"I heard you guys wanted to kill me?" Qin Wentian's gaze shifted to those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect, his tone filled with a teasing note. This caused the hearts of these people all to tremble as they silently curse at Qin Wentian. Earlier, Qin Wentian ignored them, allowing them to watch how he abused the Ying Clan, securing his dominant position in their hearts.

"Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu died?" Qin Wentian suddenly

asked, causing the expressions of everyone to turn cold as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Seems like it is so. What a pity I didn't get to kill him myself. Since this is the case, I'm sure the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor would treat you guys 'kindly.' I won't act against you all then, please feel free to leave." After speaking, Qin Wentian stepped aside, opening up a path for them to exit.

Those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect hurriedly stepped out with unsightly expressions. Indeed, for Dongsheng Ting's and Zi Yunwu's death, both the immortal emperors would surely vent their anger on them. Once an immortal emperor is enraged, they would definitely lose their lives. They were thinking whether they should return or not. If they didn't return, the immortal emperors might send out a kill order for them.

Seeing those people leaving, Qin Wentian then turned to Jiang Ziyu and the others as he smiled, "Brother Jiang."

Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian and smiled back, "Is Brother Qin truly not keen to come visit my Jiang Clan as a guest?"

"Not now, if I want to go in the future I will let you know again." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Sure. I will wait for Brother Qin's arrival." Jiang Ziyu smiled. With a wave of his hand he led those from the Jiang Clan away.

"Do you guys need me to invite you out personally?" Qin Wentian stared at the rest of the experts from the various major powers as he spoke. Their countenances were ashen. Right now Qin Wentian and his comrades were all clad in the puppeted armor. If they were to fight now, only peak-level immortal-foundation experts will be able to put up a fight. For those with weaker cultivation bases, they would instantly be slaughtered. They had no choice but to leave.

This trip into the Ancient Mountain was a wasted one. They

didn't obtain God's Hand and the so-called treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi - these puppeted armors - actually needed God's Hand to activate.

Very swiftly everyone left, only those from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect remained.

They headed deeper into the interior and the bronze gate automatically closed. There were many puppeted armors here and although the forms were different, the boost in strength was relatively the same. Heading through the path in the center, they came to another bronze gate. It seems that in this place, both the front and back were sealed by gates.

Qin Wentian suddenly felt that it was a little funny. Could these armors be left behind to prevent the pursuit of the successor's enemies? If it was so, the person who planned this truly was farsighted.

After opening this secondary gate, a beam of light erupted forth and a gentle wind could be felt. Qin Wentian stood at the entrance as he stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him.

"This..." Nanfeng Yunxi exclaimed in surprise. Not only for her and Qin Wentian, everyone else was stunned when they saw this. Their eyes that were blocked by the armor, were shining with the light of astonishment.

Before them was a stairway that led downwards. Qin Wentian continued down and the others followed. It led to an airspace above a gigantic slab of rock and right before their eyes, was a steep and gigantic mountain with numerous palaces built upon it in methodical and logical order.

They were standing right at the peak and had an extremely good field of view from their position. In fact, they could even see human-like figures moving about.

Staring into the horizons, because the distance was simply too

far, the buildings and humans far away were as tiny as ants. There was no doubt, this place... was a city.

Floating higher up, he stared in all directions. Qin Wentian discovered that the position he was in wasn't the endpoint of this space. On the contrary, it was right in the center, it felt like this location was a king among mountains and from this vantage point, he could see every corner of this space.

There were not only humans here. It seemed like an entire world.

From below, several figures soared up into the air. These figures were all clad in armor and there were over thousands. All of them stared at Qin Wentian and his comrades as they split themselves into two rows. From below, even more experts gathered as more and more people rushed over here. These experts all had an extraordinary aura and their eyes were bright with spirit, as though they all had immense combat prowess. Among them, a middle-aged man stepped out. He stared at Qin Wentian and the others and spoke in bewilderment. "Why are there so many people here? May I ask which among you was the one who opened the gate?"

Qin Wentian stepped forward and replied, "That's me."

The middle-aged man glanced Qin Wentian for a moment. And to everyone's surprise, he actually bowed low as he respectfully called out, "We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord."

"We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord." From all directions, those experts who appeared here all bowed to Qin Wentian as they respectfully echoed.

"We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord." Those guards clad in armor actually even knelt upon one knee on the air. In an instant, their voices thundered through the entire mountain range, like the tidal waves of an ocean, shaking the hearts of people.

Qin Wentian stood there dumbfounded. Nanfeng Yunxi and the

others were staring around in confusion, not understanding what was going on as well.

Saint Lord?

Why were these people so respectful to Qin Wentian and referring to him as the Saint Lord?

"Can you explain what's going on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Saint Lord, please come with me." The middle-aged man stretched his hand out in invitation. Qin Wentian slowly stepped forward as his comrades followed behind him, all of them filled with curiosity.

The middle-aged man led the way. He descended down through the air and walked towards the buildings and palaces. Over here, the buildings weren't as clustered. Yet all of them exuded an air of grandness, giving Qin Wentian a strange feeling. This feeling felt extremely marvelous as though each and every building contained a surge of battle might. This was a formless kind of power, the power of combat.

"Saint Lord, can you remove the puppeted armor? These armors were created by people of our tribe, there's no need for the Saint Lord to guard against us." That middle-aged man stated. Qin Wentian smiled, indeed he didn't sense any ill intent from the man at all. He then nodded and removed the armor, showing his true features.

The middle-aged man stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. "Saint Lord is so young, you are truly someone extraordinary and are much younger compared to the Saint Lord of the previous generation who came by in the past."

"Saint Lord of the previous generation? Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Could it be that this place wasn't left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi? Ancient Emperor Yi was the same as him - an outsider who managed to enter through his own

comprehension of God's Hand?

Chapter 1077: Battle Saint Tribe

In the ancient palace, more and more experts gathered here. Among them were many youngsters, all of them had curiosity in their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian.

They had heard of too many legends with regards to their tribe. They knew the weightage the Saint Lord carried but when they saw how young Qin Wentian was, they felt extremely interesting.

"Gather those of our tribe and head to the ancestral lands." The middle-aged man's voice rang out, instantly permeating this entire space. Experts from all directions started to move as the people in this world headed to a specific location. At the same time, there were some who waited on the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. That middle-aged man then spoke to Qin Wentian, "Saint Lord, as in accordance with your status, you might need to go with me alone into the ancestral lands. I can explain matters to the Saint Lord there then."

Qin Wentian mused for a moment before he nodded, "Sure."

"Take good care of our guests." The middle-aged man commanded before bringing Qin Wentian and soaring towards a direction.

"Senior, is this place a world?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"Saint Lord, my name is Qi Dongliu, you can call me by my name directly, there's no need to refer to me as senior." Qi Dongliu hurriedly stated. "This place is indeed a world, but it cannot stand equal to the particle worlds out there. This is a place the first-generation Saint Lord prepared for our tribe to live in safely. He sealed this place and created three worlds for us."

"Three worlds?" Qin Wentian asked, with a bewildered look on his face.

"Yes, three worlds. This is the first world. There's still the second and third world." Qi Dongliu explained. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker, he couldn't help but to think back to the other two bronze gates. Could it be that these three bronze gates corresponded to the three worlds Qi Dongliu was speaking of?

Qi Dongliu brought Qin Wentian along as they sped past several caverns. After some time, they came to a place of desolation that seemed akin to an ancient battlefield with stone platforms and huge rocks and mountains all around. At this moment, many people stood atop the mountains around the area. Their bodies exuded a vast aura as their qi and blood could be strongly felt. Their eyes shone with spirit and a powerful will, it was clear that these people all possessed overwhelming combat prowess.

Qi Dongliu brought Qin Wentian to the mountain before the central stone platform. Staring at the others, Qi Dongliu spoke, "Why are you guys not paying respect to the Saint Lord yet?"

"We pay our respects to Saint Lord." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian before dipping into a bow. However, Qin Wentian discovered that the eyes of some of these people weren't sincere and was filled with the intent to battle when they stared at him.

"Saint Lord please don't be offended. These young fellows lack a heart of reverence to the history of our tribe. However, the people of our tribe are all good men. Even if they don't sincerely respect you in their hearts, they would never do something openly disrespectful or go against you."

Qi Dongliu spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. What a tyrannical tribe name these people had.

"Battle Saint Tribe!" Qin Wentian mumbled. There were many ancient clans and tribes in the immortal realms. An example were the Southern Phoenix Clan, Ying Clan and the Jiang Clan, all of these were major clans that had lasted countless years. Other than them, there were naturally many other ancient powers in the

entire immortal realms but for an ancient power daring to name themselves with the shocking name of 'Battle Saint Tribe,' there was only a rare few.

"Right, the Battle Saint Tribe." Qi Dongliu nodded, he then continued to explain, "Saint Lord should still not know about the fact that our tribe existed. Our tribe also has no idea of the current outside world. But according to our ancient records and ancestral teachings, we know that once in the past, we are the ultimate tribe who stood at the peak of countless worlds, peering with disdain down at everything under the heavens, and having unparalleled combat prowess."

When they heard Qi Dongliu's words, the eyes of the young experts at the top of the different peaks all gleamed with sharpness as they felt hot blood coursing through their veins. The legend of their glorious past has been branded into their minds ever since they were kids. The ancestral teachings taught them never to forget their identity, never to forget how strong they once were. Maybe one day, they would be able to climb back up to the peak.

"Battle Saint Tribe, an ancient powerful tribe who stood at the peak of the world?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, he recalled the memories his father left for him in his mind. The clan which he father turned his back upon, was that clan also a power that was similar to this?

"Naturally, all that is already history. From now on, other than the story reminding us of our glorious past, it has no more use to it." Qi Dongliu suddenly stated again, sounding disappointed. "From the ancient records and ancestral teachings, we knew that countless years ago, a great change occurred and our tribe was met with a calamity. The Battle Saint Sacred Bones which were the most important to our people, were all plundered away from us. Our clan was narrowly completely annihilated, but luckily our ancestor managed to escape with his life which then led to the current Battle Saint Tribe you see today."

Qin Wentian believed Qi Dongliu's words. No matter how powerful a clan or tribe was, through the long river of time, there would be moments when they were at the peak of the mountain. How many powerful tribes and clans were there in the entire universe? After million years of evolution and changes, who could guarantee that any tribe would remain as strong and invincible as they were?

This layer of immortal realms was once dominated by several Ancient Emperors before but their empire eventually also collapsed and fell apart. Outstanding heroes appeared throughout time and time could change everything. How many powerful ancient clans have disappeared into history with no one else remembering their names? Seeing that the Battle Saint Tribe could still have a faction remaining until this day, was actually considered something very fortunate.

"Our clan wasn't wiped out completely and survived with luck. This was all due to the first-generation Saint Lord's help. In order for us to evade the calamity, the first-generation Saint Lord suggested that we move in here and sever all connections with the outside world. Only the Saint Lords of differing generations would be able to enter here and he can bring out a number of our tribe members to roam the world outside. At the same time, he has to aid us in our ultimate goal - to find the Battle Saint Sacred Bone that was stolen from our Battle Saint Ancestor through a battle all those years ago."

"Why don't you guys exit this place all together?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Saint Lord might not know this. Although our tribe members reproduce fast, those who could truly awaken the bloodline of the Battle Saint Tribe and grow a Battle Saint Sacred Bone were all extremely rare. Saint Lord has already seen the people here. These people are the rare few who has a Battle Saint Sacred Bone between the times of yours and the previous generation Saint Lord's arrival.

Naturally this is only the first world. There are some with the Battle Saint Sacred Bone who have already advanced to the second and third world.

Qin Wentian stared at his surroundings as he frowned, "Aren't these too few in number?"

"The number of those who awaken the bloodline in the first world cannot be compared to the upper worlds. Because after entering the immortal king realm, our tribe members would all choose to head to the second and third world. In addition, our talent is naturally high and there are many who can step into the immortal king realm. Hence, the people you see here are mostly the younger ones. In the future when Saint Lord arrives at the second world, you would be able to see even more tribe members." Qi Dongliu spoke. Qin Wentian also had long noticed that the people here were all at the immortal-foundation realm. So it turned out that most of them have already left and headed to the second world.

"So my conjecture was right. The other two bronze gates are connected to the upper worlds. That should be so in order to prevent weaker people from entering." Qin Wentian mused silently.

"Qi Dongliu, didn't you say earlier that the Battle Saint Sacred Bone of your ancestor was stolen in combat? Why would the tribe members still be able to grow one?" Qin Wentian asked in confusion.

"According to our ancient records, the Sacred Bone plundered from our ancestor was the most important inheritance for our tribe. It contained boundless profound secrets of the Great Dao and there was a chance that it would be able to be passed on to our descendants. Through the generations, there would always be a Battle Saint King born among us. But naturally after that calamity and our Inheritance Sacred Bone was stolen away, our tribe was no longer able to produce a Saint Battle King and our talent dwindled

too much, our potential reduced to merely this extent." Qi Dongliu sighed, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

If what Qi Dongliu said was the truth, considering the fact that the people with the Battle Saint Sacred Bones of this era are all still able to step into the immortal king realm despite the fact that their talents have been weakened, how powerful was the Battle Saint Tribe then? They must be a tribe who stood at the very peak. The glorious era of past times was truly hard to imagine.

"Back then, the first-generation Saint Lord took on a huge risk and faced dangers to his life just to aid us in our survival despite having no further requests and he was unwilling to allow our name to fade in history. Our entire tribe is filled with endless gratitude for the great kindness the first-generation Saint Lord has shown us and we divulged the unique Battle Saint Art of our tribe, allowing him to study it. The first-generation Saint Lord was truly an extraordinary character, he was able to gain more insights from our Battle Saint Art and created and evolved it into a supremely strong ability. Saint Lord, the inheritance you obtained should be none other than that ability the first-generation Saint Lord had created."

Qi Dongliu continued, "Also, the ancestor and the first-generation Saint Lord had an agreement. In the future, the members of our tribe would aid his successors, regarding them as Saint Lord. The Saint Lords of each generation would be able to mobilize half of our entire strength to roam the outside world. For those who remained here, they would continue to reproduce in peace and safety. The members of our tribe would regard the Saint Lord as our master but we hope that he would be able to aid us to grow as well. Those who went out together with the previous Saint Lords wouldn't return to us anymore. Other than supporting the Saint Lord, they were tasked with investigating the disappearance of our Inheritance Sacred Bone, and entrusted with the mission of returning our tribe to its former glory."

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered as he suddenly asked, "What if many Saint Lords appeared in the same generation?"

"That isn't likely to happen. The first-generation Saint Lord said before that for those who could obtain his secret art and open the gates to arrive here, their talent could only be described as tyrannical and they were destined to dominate the immortal realms. For people like that, only a rare few would appear in the same generation. Even if there were plenty of characters like that, it was impossible for them to gain the inheritance at the same time. With such odds, the probability of it happening was basically nil. But if that really happened, we would just have two Saint Lords then." Qi Dongliu smiled. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. The talent to dominate the entire immortal realms?

The first-generation Saint Lord was truly confident.

So it turned out that God's Hand wasn't created by Ancient Emperor Yi. It was someone from a generation before Emperor Yi who created it - the first-generation Saint Lord.

Qin Wentian suddenly recalled a character. He then asked, "Are you guys acquainted with Emperor Yu?"

Emperor Yu was rumored to be the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi.

And those from the Battle Saint Tribe termed Emperor Yi as the second-generation Saint Lord.

"Yu!" Qi Dongliu's eyes flickered, "I once looked through the ancient records. The previous generation Saint Lord brought a member of our tribe named Yu out when he roamed the world. I do not know if there's any connection between these.

"In that case, it's most probably right." Qin Wentian smiled. So it turns out that Emperor Yu isn't merely protecting the secret art of God's Hand, he was protecting his tribe members as well. In that case, those experts around Emperor Yu, were they all from the

Battle Saint Tribe too?

Chapter 1078: Treasury

"Saint Lord." At this moment, Qi Dongliu's expression grew heavy as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We didn't expect that the arrival of a new Saint Lord would include so many people. For the secret regarding our tribe, I hope that Saint Lord wouldn't mention anything to the people from the external world. Although it's difficult for outsiders to enter here, I'm afraid once news about our tribe is leaked, our powerful enemies from the past might catch wind of it and hunt us down." Qi Dongliu spoke. "Naturally, Saint Lord can come here to look for us any time you wish."

This faction of the Battle Saint Tribe survived against all odds, and those who exited these three worlds were tasked with the mission of reviving their ancient glory, searching for hope. The people remaining here were to procreate, ensuring their lineage was protected. As long as the tribe wasn't destroyed, there was always the hope that one of the descendants would succeed in the future. This was the hope of the entire Battle Saint Tribe.

"Don't worry. I will definitely keep this a secret from everyone, including my friends." Qin Wentian solemnly nodded. This was an extremely big matter, regarding the Inheritance Sacred Bone of the Battle Saint Tribe. If this information was leaked, the entire immortal realms would surely be caught in the commotion.

"However, there are many strange and unusual methods in the external world. What if people from the Battle Saint Tribe encountered danger when they are roaming the world and have their memories searched by others? Wouldn't your secret be divulged then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"How could we not have considered this? The men of our Saint Battle Tribe are innate warriors by birth. If they truly encountered

such an incident, they would use a secret art to wipe out their memories completely before committing suicide." Qi Dongliu replied. Qin Wentian nodded. In that case, unless the Saint Lord betrays them, the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe would never be divulged. Naturally, the Battle Saint Tribe are pledged to be followers of the Saint Lord, the Saint Lord wouldn't have a reason to betray the tribe.

"Saint Lord, in our first world, all those who awakened their bloodlines and possess a Battle Saint Bone are all gathered here. You can select half of them to follow you. They will immediately make a vow to be your protectors and their only hope is that as the Saint Lord matures, you would be able to pull them along." Qi Dongliu pointed to the younger experts here as he spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The people here were truly the younger ones. However, their auras were vast and their battle intent intense. The Battle Saint Tribe's members were innate warriors. During the time when they were at their peak, there were even Battle Saint Kings produced then.

"Who among you guys are willing to follow me to roam the outside world?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Me."

"Me, me..."

Numerous figures stood up straight as all of them took a step forward with no exceptions. Everyone was willing to head out to roam the world. In this space, they had no true opponents and it was rare for them to find a chance to grow. Compared to protecting this world and continuing their lineage, they would rather choose to roam the world and chase after the glory which belonged to their ancestors. That, was their life mission. So what if they would encounter numerous dangers if they went out? So what if they aren't allowed to return here forever if they left this place? They were still filled with boundless courage and an indomitable

conviction to press forward.

They were innate top-tier warriors, how could they be fine with mediocracy?

Qin Wentian could sense their courage when he glanced at them. Although many among them had no sincere respect for him, they were still willing to follow him out with no hesitation because this was their mission.

Qin Wentian took a step forward and stared at everyone. He then spoke, "I, Qin Wentian, have a cultivation base at the first-level of immortal foundation. I might be very weak, and this level of cultivation cannot be compared to many among you. I came here accidentally and became your Saint Lord. But now, I will swear to the heavens that in the future I, Qin Wentian, will treat you with respect and will never do anything to betray the Battle Saint Tribe and or any of you either or I would be annihilated by the forces of the heavens and earth."

"Now, I similarly need a vow from you guys. The reason is because I do not wish for those who follow me to eventually become a burden and would do something disrespectful or even betray me. I won't force you guys, but if there are no vows made, I won't bring any of you out." Qin Wentian indifferently spoke.

"Make a vow using the name of our Battle Saint Tribe." Qi Dongliu stepped out, as he stood in the center of the crowd.

The eyes of everyone flashed, they turned to Qi Dongliu before shouting in a loud voice, "We will make a vow with the name of our Battle Saint Tribe!"

"Us from the Battle Saint Tribe are all willing to follow after the Saint Lord of this generation, Qin Wentian. The orders of the Saint Lord will be followed with the highest priority. If there's anyone who dares to betray the Saint Lord, may heaven and earth bear witness that our tribe would never return to our former glory." Qi Dongliu vowed heavily as the others echoed, with solemn

expressions on their faces.

Qin Wentian stared at them all as he nodded. Obtaining God's Hand is already considered an extremely great harvest. He didn't imagine that because he cultivated God's Hand, he would be able to come here and become the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe.

However since he came across this good fortune, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't want to miss it. This was something of benefit to both parties.

Hence, after he heard the story of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian knew that he had an opportunity to forge a super strong army that belongs to him alone, and would be able to grow together alongside with him as he roamed the world. This isn't a force from the Heavenly Talisman Realm or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It was a force that belonged to him alone and would only listen to his orders.

Qin Wentian waved his hands and an ancient treasured cauldron appeared. This cauldron expanded in form and landed on the ground as Qin Wentian spoke, "In this cauldron, the legendary Sacred Luminance can be found within. It's able to evolve your physique, and also stimulate your potential. However, the Sacred Luminance is extremely domineering and contains immense destructive might. If you are unable to endure it, you must give up immediately. But I believe that as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, nobody would be destroyed by the Sacred Luminance."

"Sacred Luminance." Qi Dongliu froze before excitement showed on his face. He bowed to Qin Wentian deeply, "Many thanks to Saint Lord."

"You can go and baptize yourself as well." Qin Wentian spoke. Qi Dongliu nodded and stepped out. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe all flew to the top of the cauldron and entered one by one.

Qin Wentian's body flickered as he appeared in the air above the cauldron. Staring within, he could see the experts of the Battle Saint

Tribe showed no hesitation and dived right into the Sacred Luminance, experiencing the torturous baptism. Qin Wentian could feel an overwhelming intent to do battle within their blood as well as the mystical power of their Battle Saint Sacred Bones. This was something innate to them, they were naturally-born warriors.

In this world, there are many innately powerful clans and tribes. They were extraordinary the moment they were born.

For people from the Battle Saint Tribe, all of them were able to withstand the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. They were all capable of enduring it.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he returned to his previous position. He sat there cross-legged in meditation. Within the universe, the thirty-three layers of immortal realms, and the countless number of particle worlds...There were still powerful tribes and clans like that which his father and mother belonged to. Even though he was now an immortal, the path ahead was still very long.

The Inheritance Sacred Bone was plundered by people, everything his father possessed was plundered away in that memory by his own clan as well. This Battle Saint Tribe wanted to grow stronger for the sake of returning to their past glory. Qin Wentian wanted to do so to find answers.

At the mountain where the palaces and other buildings were located, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were warmly treated. However, Qin Wentian seemed to have disappeared completely. According to a serving girl, this place was a world ruled by the Battle Saint Tribe. Not only did Qin Wentian disappear, he was accompanied by several core members of the tribe as they brought him to the ancestral lands. As for why they referred to Qin Wentian as Saint Lord, the servants had no idea.

Everyone was speechless, they could only continue waiting for Qin Wentian to return.

Today, Qin Wentian and those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe finally came back.

"Senior brother where did you guys go?" Jun Mengchen instantly asked when he saw Qin Wentian returning. "You have no idea that after we unequipped these puppeted armor, we were unable to use them again. Seems like they can only be activated by God's Hand. It's just too depressing."

"Haha these armors were all forged by our tribe. There's a method if you guys wish to easily control it. Let me bring you to a place."

"Really?" Jun Mengchen's eyes lit up.

"Naturally, you guys who came from afar are our guests and in addition, all of you are friends of the Saint Lord. We ought to give you all a little welcoming present." Qi Dongliu smiled.

"Oh yeah, why do you guys refer to my senior brother as the Saint Lord?" Jun Mengchen curiously asked. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful eyes flashed as well, they were also extremely curious.

"It's a long story. In the past, we have a debt of kindness to Ancient Emperor Yi. Simply put, his successor is the Saint Lord of our Tribe." Qi Dongliu smiled. Jun Mengchen and the rest nodded, they didn't suspect anything.

"Let's go, I will bring you all to the weapon halls of our tribe." Qi Dongliu laughed. Qin Wentian gathered the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as they all went together. Under the lead of Qi Dongliu, they came to a mountain used specifically for the forging of weapons. The temperature here was extremely high and had many weapon halls located all around. When the people here saw

Qi Dongliu, all of them had a look of respect on their faces.

Over here, there were all sorts of treasures, weapons and armors. When they passed by a certain hall, they saw all sorts of puppets within. There were demonic beast puppets, human-form puppets, combat puppets. It was simply terrifying.

"Are these all immortal-ranked treasures?" Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback.

"Yes they are, Saint Lord." Qi Dongliu nodded. After which he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "Saint Lord, other than us being natural-born warriors, we have an extraordinary talent in terms of forging divine weapons as well."

Qin Wentian nodded silently, he could understand this point. Qin Wentian was able to comprehend God's Hand because it had a lot to do with one's understanding of divine inscriptions and runes. God's Hand was something evolved from the Battle Saint Art these tribe members cultivated, it was only natural they would be talented as well in weapon forging.

"These are the accumulation of countless years. If Saint Lord has need of them, you can take half away." Qi Dongliu continued the voice transmission, his words causing Qin Wentian's heartbeat to quicken. In fact, Ying Teng and the others weren't too far off in terms of their guesses. Although this place wasn't the treasury of Ancient Emperor Yi, it was, from another perspective, a treasury. And now, this place belongs to him.

"If I can open the other two bronze gates and enter the second and third world, what sort of rewards would be waiting for me there?" Qin Wentian mused silently. However he could sense that with his current attainments in God's Hand, wanting to open the other two bronze gates was nothing but a fool's dream. It would only be possible in the future!

Chapter 1079: Exiting the Mountain

Qi Dongliu and Qin Wentian spoke via voice transmission, the others naturally didn't know the content of their discussions. These people were an ancient tribe and only those who could awaken the battle saint bloodline and grow a sacred bone would know of this. In usual times, they would never bring this up. It was only that Qin Wentian was here, so they decided to tell him this secret.

"Yunxi, tell those from the Southern Phoenix Clan to choose two treasures or weapons per person. It's the same for those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Since Dongliu said that we are guests from afar and he wants to gift us some presents, there's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian smiled and spoke to the others. The treasures here were all at the sixth-rank. In the second world, most probably there are seventh-ranked divine treasures which correspond to the immortal king realm.

"Saint Lord is right. It's very rare for us to have visitors in our world. There's no need to be polite." Qi Dongliu also smiled. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, "Nanfeng Yunxi will thank senior for your kindness then."

"Everyone is friends of the Saint Lord, there's no need to stand on ceremony." Qi Dongliu waved his hands as everyone started to choose immortal weapons and treasures from the weapons hall.

After everyone finished, Qin Wentian smiled, "It's been several days since we came here and we have received some nice benefits. Everyone, it's time for us to leave."

Qi Dongliu started as he felt a little bewildered. He stared at Qin Wentian and transmitted his voice, "Saint Lord, you are leaving like this? You haven't selected who you wish to bring out with you from the younger members of our tribe. Also, although our tribe was almost annihilated, there are still some powerful innate

techniques and arts left behind. Although they are not complete, the power they can unleash is still extremely overwhelming. Even our most important Battle Saint Art can be lent to Saint Lord for your perusal."

"Dongliu, there are currently many experts from different powers out there now. I cannot let them be suspicious of you. If we went out like that, everyone would wonder where these people came from. Hence, I will leave first but I will come back after a few days to bring them with me." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. The Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Jiang Clan and Ying Clan were all still out there. In order to better keep the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe, it was best not to have too many complications.

"I understand." Qi Dongliu replied. Since Qin Wentian would still come back, he naturally wouldn't say anything. Seeing the Saint Lord thinking of them, it naturally made Qi Dongliu happy.

"Mhm, it's about time to leave." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Although their benefits weren't as great as Qin Wentian, it could be considered that they didn't make a wasted trip here. In addition, there was actually a power which Ancient Emperor Yi aided once before in that world. It was truly interesting.

Qin Wentian's harvest was naturally the greatest. He managed to cultivate the complete God's Hand, causing an unknown amount of envy to many powers. However, it was useless even if they envied and were jealous of him. God's Hand could only be comprehended and cultivated within the ancient mountain.

Qin Wentian bid farewell to Qi Dongliu and everyone returned back to the entrance. Like before, only he alone could open the entrance, he did so and they returned to the immortal palace of Ancient Emperor Yi. Qin Wentian then looked around and spoke, "For those with lower cultivation bases, equip the puppeted armors now. Those fellows should still be outside waiting for us, and it's best to be more careful."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. Qin Wentian took out the puppeted armors and activated them for everyone. Only then did he open up the entrance as they stepped out of it.

And as expected, the moment they exited they saw numerous silhouettes standing in the distance, staring at them. Ying Teng's injuries had actually almost recovered. When he saw Qin Wentian, an unbridled killing intent gushed forth from him. His hatred for Qin Wentian had already reached the extreme level.

"Woah, everyone is still hanging around?" Qin Wentian smiled and walked out of the gate. After they exited, the bronze gate closed. The greater demon guarding the gate was still in a slumber, as though it didn't have anything to do with this.

"Brother Qin, did you receive any benefits?" Jiang Ziyu smiled at Qin Wentian, he didn't seem to be angry at all.

"I guess my understanding of God's Hand can now be considered at the adept level. After opening the bronze gate, I obtained all these puppeted armors and plenty of sixth-ranked divine weapons. I guess it can be considered a great harvest for me. However, I don't think Brother Jiang would put these mere treasures in your eyes." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them were happy to feign civility, each not wanting to tear off each other's face. Qin Wentian couldn't see through what Jiang Ziyu was thinking but as long as Jiang Ziyu doesn't take the initiative to antagonize him, he wasn't willing to face such a strong enemy.

There were cases of descendants of immortal emperors being killed. An example were Dongsheng Ting and Zi Daoyang. If one wanted to live a long life in the immortal realms, it wouldn't hurt to be more careful.

"I, Jiang, am truly interested in God's Hand. Sadly, I won't be able to cultivate it." Jiang Ziyu sighed. "As for the sixth-ranked divine weapons, I don't lack any of them. However I believe that within the other two bronze gates, there should be even more

valuable treasures. In the future, they would all belong to Brother Qin."

"I temporarily don't have the ability to open the other gates for now. Maybe after I step into the immortal king realm and my understanding of God's Hand reaches a certain level and I can unravel the profound mysteries of the runic diagram inscribed. Naturally, the prerequisite is that I must survive until then." Qin Wentian jokingly laughed. Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian's revealed eyes outside the puppeted armor. In fact, he had the same conjecture as Qin Wentian. He believed that only when one reached a certain level in cultivation would they be able to open the other two bronze gates.

As for the treasures Qin Wentian obtained from the first bronze gate, Jiang Ziyu believed Qin Wentian because from his observation, the others who went in with Qin Wentian didn't really have any unusual expressions.

In that case Qin Wentian had become a living treasure. Everyone could only depend on him to open the gates to obtain the things Ancient Emperor Yi left behind in the future.

Qin Wentian turned his head and glanced at the two other bronze gates. The transformations of the runic diagrams on these gates contained a profoundness that he couldn't see through yet. It was impossible for him to open it currently.

"Let's return." Qin Wentian spoke to those beside him. For this trip into the ancient mountain, the benefits he obtained was exceedingly great. All these armors he had collected were considered supreme immortal-foundation ranked treasures. Naturally in the future, there would be even more terrifying rewards within the two other bronze gates.

The fact that Ancient Emperor Yi was able to dominate the immortal realms back then most probably had a connection to this.

Qin Wentian left when he said he would. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also didn't linger. The crowd opened up a path, allowing them to walk through as they departed this place.

Ying Teng clenched his fist tightly, staring with reluctance at the golden figure picture and bronze gates, as he spoke, "Let's go."

Now, they could only return with nothing.

Everyone left. Although they were filled with reluctance at obtaining no benefits, they couldn't do anything about it. They all became the foil that made Qin Wentian shine more brilliantly.

"Ancient abode of Emperor Yi, Bronze Gates. I hope someone in my clan would have an idea about how to gain access within." Ying Teng silently mused. However, he knew that it was probably impossible. Immortal emperors cannot enter the ancient mountain.

Up until now, they still thought that everything here was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yu. Naturally, if Qin Wentian didn't enter the world and encounter the Battle Saint Tribe, he would believe it was so as well.

Some days passed after these people left. A young man with a bronze mask brought along a black hound and came to this area. He walked towards the entrance of the five finger peaks before taking out a sealing treasure and sealing the entrance. After which, he entered the immortal palace and walked towards the golden figure picture. With a step, he walked into it and just like his original body, he received an impurity cleansing.

Although the path he took was different from the original body, it wouldn't affect the cultivation of God's Hand. His original body unleashed God's Hand via destruction and suppression energy. He could do the same using sealing-attributed energy.

After some time when the impurities cleansing was done, he

returned to take back the sealing scroll and walked towards the bronze gate. The three greater demons stared at him with astonishment in their eyes.

After which, the greater demon saw Di Tian opening the bronze gate and stepping within.

The three greater demons exchanged mutual glances. There were actually two people who appeared in the same generation who could open the bronze gates?

Di Tian continued on to the inner bronze gate and opened it up, stepping into the world where the Battle Saint Tribe's members resided. Very soon, numerous figures appeared. When Qi Dongliu saw the silhouette of the young man with the bronze mask, he felt a feeling of extreme shock in his heart. How could this be possible? There were actually two Saint Lords?

"Dongliu, it's me." Di Tian removed his mask, revealing his features that were completely the same to Qin Wentian. Only the charm he exuded was a little different. Qi Dongliu stared at him in astonishment. This man knew his name, and had the same features as Qin Wentian, they should be the same person? But in that case, why were their auras so different?

"This is my other self." Di Tian explained. The Battle Saint Tribe's secret was with him and they had sworn a vow to protect him. Once any members from the Battle Saint Tribe were captured, they would instantly destroy their memories and commit suicide. Di Tian was willing to share with them his secret because it was impossible for them to betray him.

"I pay my respect to the Saint Lord." Qi Dongliu had no more hesitations. He was extremely shocked, to think that the current generation Saint Lord was so powerful and had another true-self that cultivated an entire different set of techniques.

"Let's go," Di Tian stepped out as Qi Dongliu followed behind him. He didn't expect the Saint Lord would come here again so

quickly.

Young, mastered God's Hand, treasured cauldron, Sacred Luminance, and another true-self.

Seems like the current generation Saint Lord is even more extraordinary compared to the second-generation one. Qi Dongliu's heart was filled with boundless anticipation for the future.

In the outside world, at God Hand Mountain Manor, the Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Nanfeng Guhong, the immortal emperors from Ying Clan, Jiang Clan, were all still waiting.

It's been so long but those core members they sent into the ancient mountain have yet to return? Nobody knew what had happened inside and was there someone who managed to cultivated God's Hand yet?

If there was one, who would the person be?

Also, they had no idea if a war erupted among the juniors in the ancient mountain. If it did, which faction of power suffered the most casualties?

And at this moment, an energy fluctuation could be felt at the entrance of the mountain. All of a sudden, a bright light flashed as several silhouettes could be seen riding immortal treasures as they exited the mountain.

"Ziyu." The eyes of the immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan flashed. Jiang Ziyu led everyone from the Jiang Clan back out.

"Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan also glanced over.

Continuously, more and more people emerged. They actually came out together and didn't seem to have fought each other at all. This made the immortal emperors feel a little puzzled. What was going on?

These juniors that moved towards the God Hand Mountain Manor. Right now at the entrance of the ancient mountain, Nanfeng Yunxi's phoenix puppet appeared as the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also came out. They all seemed to be clad in some kind of armor, drawing the attention of the crowd. The juniors who came out earlier were all staring with ill intent at these people. Also, the immortal emperors discovered that these juniors all had eyes gleaming with envy as they all stared at the young man standing beside Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1080: The Immortal Emperors

Attitude

The puppet phoenix arrived at the God Hand Mountain Manor, and everyone dismounted it. Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor both glanced towards them.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also turned their gazes over. At this moment, no one spoke although everyone wanted to know what happened within the ancient mountain exactly.

All the experts from the junior generation landed at different locations. The God Hand Mountain Manor was very vast, hence despite there being many people here, the space didn't look cramped.

"Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan radiated killing intent when he saw the mark of recent injuries on Ying Teng's body. "What happened in the ancient mountain? What did you all encounter?"

Everyone turned their gaze onto Ying Teng only to see him hatefully staring at Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "Within the ancient mountain, Ancient Emperor Yi's old residence is there. Qin Wentian has obtained many treasures."

As the sound of his voice faded, many terrifying auras descended from the sky, boring down on Qin Wentian. Under that overwhelming pressure, it felt that he would be struck dead if he made any movements.

"Qin Wentian." The Violet Emperor stared at Qin Wentian. His long robes fluttered in the wind as violet qi gushed around. "The treasures of Ancient Emperor Yi. Do you think you can bear the weight of having them? Hand them all out now."

"Ying Teng, you are clearly intentionally entrapping Qin

Wentian. Shameless." Nanfeng Yunxi had an unsightly expression on her face. This Ying Teng wished to harm Qin Wentian. The amount of pressure on Qin Wentian now was so great that he was perspiring and his entire body was shaking.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stepped out and appeared beside Qin Wentian. "Everyone is at the immortal emperor level. Don't you all find that it's beneath your status by treating a junior who just stepped into the immortal foundation realm this way?"

"Ying Teng is lying." The disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stated. "Seniors, it's best that you all understand the situation first before deciding on anything.

"In that case, explain it to us properly then. Also, where are the people from my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked closer with an unsightly expression on his face. So many juniors have already exited the ancient mountain but his and the Violet Emperor's subordinates haven't appeared.

Naturally, the young man in the bronze mask whom he wanted to kill, hasn't appear either. Most probably, the masked young man knew that he was waiting outside and was currently hiding within, not daring to exit. After all, both he and the Violet Emperor saw the masked young man killing Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu.

"Ying Teng what happened exactly?" The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"Very simple. Ying Teng was humiliated by Qin Wentian in the ancient mountain and he is intentionally trying to take revenge." Nanfeng Yunxi replied. She then continued, "Ying Teng. Do you want me to recount the things that happened when you were humiliated?"

Ying Teng's expression was ice cold. "Nanfeng Yunxi, no wonder the saying goes that a grown woman can't be kept at home. As the holy successor, don't tell me you have fallen in love with him. Do

not forget the fact that you won't be able to marry out of your clan."

"You..." Nanfeng Yunxi has already removed the puppeted armor. Her beautiful face was filled with coldness.

"Did I say something wrong? Aren't the puppeted armors treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi? Didn't Qin Wentian obtain them in the immortal palace?" Ying Teng icily continued. "For this point, Brother Jiang and the others can all be my witness."

At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out. He smiled, "I will personally explain what happened in there to all the seniors."

"Good. I want to hear what you have to say." The demon emperor, a golden heaven warring condor spoke. The focus of everyone was fixed on Qin Wentian, waiting for him to speak.

"The matters are extremely simple. In the ancient mountain, the divine essence of God's Hand could be felt, and one could gain insights and comprehend God's Hand through it. I, Qin, am extremely fortunate, I managed to raise my understanding of God's Hand to a new level. After that, all of us were together and found senior Ancient Emperor Yi's old immortal palace. Over there, there are greater demons guarding the place, these demons should be at the level of demon emperors." Qin Wentian explained, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shake. The old abode of Ancient Emperor Yi was actually within the ancient mountain.

"In Emperor Yi's ancient palace, there are three bronze gates that can only be opened by people who have cultivated God's Hand. Using God's Hand, I opened the first of the three bronze gates and entered within. The people here all entered there together with me and a small-scale fight broke out between us. I even accidentally injured Brother Ying, which incurred his hatred for me." Qin Wentian smiled, his tone casual with no hint of fire. It was as though he was just playing around with Ying Teng. That calm tone

of his actually caused Ying Teng's heart to boil with the terrifying flames of anger.

"Within the bronze gate, there were a number of the puppeted armors like the one currently equipped on me lying around, and there's also a treasury with sixth-ranked divine weapons and immortal treasures within. I believe immortal emperors like seniors wouldn't place these items in your eyes. After staying there for some days looting the treasures away, I came out after that. The others were still waiting for me outside and they also saw that my current strength was unable to open the second and third gates. Although the treasures within the gates might be even more valuable, I most probably will need to reach the immortal king realm first before I have a chance to open them."

Qin Wentian laughed and continued, "That's the summary of what happened exactly. Many people who entered the ancient mountain can bear witness to the truth of my words."

The immortal emperors glanced at their subordinates, and indeed, none refuted what Qin Wentian had said. It seems like Qin Wentian's words were true. In that case, wouldn't he now be the key necessary, the only one with the ability to open up the other treasury gates left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?

At this moment, more people could be seen exiting the ancient mountain. These were none other than the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. Their heads were lowered and each of them were shaking with terror as they glanced over. They hurriedly rushed over to the God Hand Mountain Manor and immediately knelt before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. At this instant, a fearsome killing intent gushed forth from both the emperors, boring down on these people.

"Speak." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spat a word out.

"His highness commanded us to hunt down Qin Wentian but we were obstructed by the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian fled deeper into the mountain while his highness and Zi Yunwu chased after them. As for what happened later, we completely have no idea at all." Those people prostrated themselves completely before the two emperors as they spoke while trembling with fear. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had just lost a son while the Violet Emperor lost a nephew.

"Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor took a few steps forward, his killing intent instantly engulfed Qin Wentian. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking the pressure exuding from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Eastern Sage, your son was trying to hunt me down but he was obstructed by a mysterious man who was proficient in sealing-attribute energy. I was the one fleeing from the hunt. And although I truly wished to kill Dongsheng Ting, his death truly has nothing to do with me. Are you seriously going to blame his death on I, Qin? Aren't you bullying me a little too much?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Who knows if you participated in his death or not?" The Violet Emperor also stepped forward.

"Senior Violet Emperor, I have never met you before and only heard of your illustrious name. Senior's son, Zi Daoyang, fought with me fairly in an open match when we were in the City of Ancient Emperors. A true battle among geniuses naturally would have a winner and a loser. I defeated him openly, yet you wanted to blame his death on me, to the extent of ordering Zi Yunwu to hunt me down and now you are also intending to blame Zi Yunwu's death on me again? Is this Senior Violet Emperor's extent of magnanimity?"

"Violet Emperor, you are a peak-level immortal emperor of the

immortal realms. Isn't doing something like this beneath your status?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke.

"BOOM!" The Violet Emperor stepped forward, a terrifying might gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to retreat explosively while groaning from the pain.

"Since he is adamant that he is innocent, I will bring him away. After my investigations, I will set him free if he truly has no connection to this." The Violet Emperor spoke with cold arrogance. Stretching his hand out, a terrifying purple-colored palm imprint manifested and grabbed towards Qin Wentian.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord blasted out a palm imprint as a thunderclap smashed into Violet Emperor's palm imprint. The impact caused a terrifying aftershock to ravage the surroundings. Although these were just casual moves by them, the entire ground quaked violently as though an earthquake was happening.

"Thousand Transformation, you want to obstruct me?" The Violet Emperor stood with his hands behind his back. Everyone's gazes were fixed here. The peak-level Violet Emperor was truly tyrannical. Since he wished to bring Qin Wentian away, most probably things weren't so simple. Right now, Qin Wentian possessed God's Hand, he was the only one that can open Ancient Emperor Yi's treasury gates.

"Senior Violet Emperor, even if you captured me, you would have no way to enter the ancient mountain. Regardless of God's Hand or the treasures in there, you would still be unable to obtain them." Qin Wentian naturally understood the Violet Emperor's intentions. Since he dared to come out, it was because he understood this logic. It was useless even if they captured him, the immortal emperors weren't able to enter the ancient mountain.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor coldly snorted as another blast of

might gushed over to Qin Wentian, forcing him to continue retreating. Even with the puppeted armor, he was still injured by the intense vibrations.

"Violet Emperor, mind your actions." Nanfeng Guhong stepped over and appeared before Qin Wentian.

"Is the Southern Phoenix Clan going to interfere in my matters with Qin Wentian?" The Violet Emperor stared straight at Nanfeng Guhong.

"Qin Wentian is a friend of the Southern Phoenix Clan." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke.

"Your Southern Phoenix Clan wishes to stow Qin Wentian away for yourselves right?" The demon emperor condor coldly spoke. This trip to the God Hand Mountain Manor only benefited Qin Wentian. All of the others made a wasted trip.

"You truly have the heart of a vile character." Nanfeng Guhong didn't even bother to glance at the demon emperor.

"No matter what, it's not going to be so easy for Qin Wentian to leave here just like that." The immortal emperor from Ying Clan also spoke.

"Hehe, everyone are immortal emperor characters, yet you all are willing to go so far to bully this junior. In that case, can I ask seniors what do you all want I, Qin, to do exactly?" Qin Wentian spoke. At the same time, he actually unequipped the puppeted armor. In front of immortal emperors, wearing the armor or not made no difference.

Qin Wentian kept his eyes straight but he was sending a voice transmission to Emperor Yu. "Might I inquire if Senior's full name is Qi Yu?"

Emperor Yu froze when he heard Qin Wentian's voice. He then lowered his head and drank another mouthful of wine before slowly stepping out.

"All those who come here are guests." Emperor Yu spoke, causing the gazes of everyone to turn to him. He then slowly continued, "Since you all wished to cultivate God's Hand, I hid nothing and showed you all the form of it and even opened up the ancient mountain for you guys to venture in. However, none of you succeeded and now, God's Hand was actually cultivated successfully by a junior. As immortal emperors, you guys actually have the face to stand out to bully him? Isn't that a little too inappropriate?"

"Emperor Yu, what do you mean?" The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"I've already given all of you a chance. Since none of you are able to cultivate it, and considering how long my God Hand Mountain Manor has entertained you all for, it's time for everyone to leave." Emperor Yu stared at everyone, issuing an expulsion order.

At this instant, the immortal emperors had unsightly expressions as they looked at Emperor Yu. Qin Wentian had obtained the secret art God's Hand, thus becoming the successor of Ancient Emperor Yi. Was Emperor Yu planning to help him out of this prediacement?

Chapter 1081: Fighting Ying Teng

Everyone weren't clear of the actual relationship between Emperor Yu and Ancient Emperor Yi but when he fought against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor earlier, his technique had traces of God's Hand, making people wonder if Emperor Yu had cultivated it. In addition, Emperor Yu was the protector of Ancient Emperor Yi's inheritance. Clearly, the relationship between them was an extraordinary one. In that case, it was understandable that Emperor Yu would help out Qin Wentian.

"Emperor Yu, are you chasing us away?" Violet light glimmered in the eyes of the Violet Emperor.

"Those who respect me are my guests. Before this, this old man has already given sufficient face to the crowd and even showed the form of God's Hand out in the open for everyone to cultivate. If you guys continue to make trouble here, aren't you underestimating this old man a little too much?" Emperor Yu coldly spoke, his voice thundering through the mountain manor.

"Also if you all wish to cultivate God's Hand or want the treasures, go ahead and enter the ancient mountain. Ganging up to bully a little boy? This has no benefits to any of you. I urge everyone to reconsider."

Emperor Yu's words were logical. Some immortal emperors hesitated because after all, there were currently three immortal emperors supporting Qin Wentian - Nanfeng Guhong, Emperor Yu and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Previously, if it was only the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord who supported him, there was no need for them to hesitate. But now, Emperor Yu who drove the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back with a single arrow was on his side, in addition to Nanfeng Guhong from the Southern Phoenix Clan. The remaining emperors had to consider this carefully.

"Qin Wentian is under the protection of my Southern Phoenix Clan. Everyone better think carefully. Don't rush in and become the sacrificial pawns for others." Nanfeng Guhong spoke at the same time. Two major powers clearly indicated they were on Qin Wentian's side. This caused some immortal emperors from the Southern Regions to sigh as they contemplated about giving up. It wasn't appropriate for them to participate.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan is actually willing to put in so much effort for a mere outsider?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor shot back.

"Eastern Sage. You best don't meddle in the matters of my Southern Phoenix Clan. You are not qualified enough yet." Nanfeng Guhong couldn't be bothered with him. Her words caused Qin Wentian who was standing at the side to deeply feel the prestige of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Although Nanfeng Guhong was merely a Dao Protector of the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch, she was an immortal emperor character. Also, with her status, there was no need for her to place the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who dominated a region in her eyes.

"My nephew died, the son of Eastern Sage has also died in there. You want us to give up with just a sentence?" The Violet Emperor spoke.

"That's right. We have to account for this debt no matter what." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke. His Ying Clan didn't fear the Southern Phoenix Clan at all.

"How ridiculous. Your nephew and Eastern Sage's son wanted to hunt down Qin Wentian. Even if Qin Wentian was the one who killed them, there's nothing inappropriate about that. Who can they blame if their capabilities were beneath the one they wanted to kill? Let alone, Qin Wentian wasn't even the one who killed them. As immortal emperors, are you two truly going to vent your anger on him?" Nanfeng Guhong continued. "As for the Ying Clan, Ying Teng was already humiliated so badly in the ancient

mountain by Qin Wentian. Are you acting in the capacity as an elder to gain some face back for him? Are the descendants of the Ying Clan so useless? Your actions have completely thrown the face of your ancient clan."

"Who needs an elder to act for them? If Qin Wentian didn't depend on the power of the puppeted armor, I could kill him with the ease of turning over my palm." Ying Teng's rage was burning. The shame he felt couldn't be described with words. Only through Qin Wentian's blood could he cleanse that humiliation.

"Did you hear that? Qin Wentian used despicable methods to gain victory over Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan stated.

"Is that so?" An emotionless voice drifted over. Qin Wentian actually walked past the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Nanfeng Guhong. He stared straight at Ying Teng as he spoke, "Since senior believes that is so, would you be so kind to allow a match between me and Ying Teng to settle our grudges? We won't use immortal weapons or puppets. If Ying Teng defeats me, I will go with your Ying Clan and senior can deal with me however you want."

The eyes of the immortal emperor from the Ying Clan flashed. That pair of eyes gave Qin Wentian great pressure.

"What an arrogant little brat." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan stated. If Qin Wentian was defeated, he said that he would leave with the Ying Clan? This was equivalent to handing his life over to them.

"Ying Teng." He glanced at Ying Teng as a questioning look appeared on his face.

"Leave it to me." Ying Teng radiated fearsome anger as he stepped out.

"Hold on." Nanfeng Guhong suddenly spoke. The immortal

emperor from the Ying Clan turned to her only to hear her saying, "What if Ying Teng is defeated?"

"You can do whatever you want to me." Ying Teng spoke.

"My Southern Phoenix Clan has no interest in you. If Qin Wentian killed you, would your Ying Clan give it up? Your words are an empty bag of air." Nanfeng Guhong coldly spoke.

"What do you want then?" The immortal emperor from Ying Clan asked.

"Qin Wentian, what do you think?" Nanfeng Guhong glanced at Qin Wentian.

"How would junior dare to make a request of Senior Immortal Emperor Ying? Junior only hopes that the Ying Clan would leave this place if I won and won't find trouble with me regarding this matter in the future." Qin Wentian smiled. Nanfeng Guhong nodded her head, impressed by his words. Qin Wentian was truly calm and knew what to do at what time. He obtained God's Hand and the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi. He was a living key in the eyes of the immortal emperors here. What Qin Wentian should do now, is to consider how he should resolve the troublesome matters in the future and not how to feign imposingness for a mere moment of glory.

"Do you think you can win?" Ying Teng spoke arrogantly as he stepped out.

"Senior?" Qin Wentian didn't glanced at Ying Teng, his eyes were on the immortal emperor from the Ying Clan.

"I can promise you this. If you are victorious, my Ying Clan will leave here immediately and not find trouble with you in the future." The immortal emperor was confident in Ying Teng's strength. Qin Wentian's cultivation was merely at the first level of immortal-foundation. Even if his combat prowess was tyrannical, Ying Teng's cultivation base exceeded him. And considering the

fact that Ying Teng was a heaven chosen of their ancient Ying Clan. According to his calculations, there should be a 90% chance for him to win against Qin Wentian.

"Brother Ying, please." Qin Wentian politely spoke, yet Ying Teng's eyes were gleaming with anger. With a violent rumble, the aura from Ying Teng erupted forth.

A brilliant light radiated from Ying Teng as a thunderous sound blasted out. Behind Ying Teng, a fearsome demonic dragon could be seen in the air, peering with disdain at all life forms below, exuding a terrifying pressure.

"Demonic Dragon Immortal Foundation." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The Southern Phoenix Clan and the Ying Clan were two hegemonies of the Southern Regions. The immortal foundations of people from the Southern Phoenix Clan were in the form of phoenixes while the experts from the Ying Clan all had immortal foundations in the form of demonic dragons. They had powerful strength and was considered high-graded, just like a true majestic demonic dragon.

"The people of the Ying Clan cultivates in an ancient secret art, using the form of a dragon to establish their immortal foundation, granting them tyrannical combat strength, making them kings among humans. Although this Qin Wentian is also considered an extraordinary genius, how can he defeat Ying Teng when his cultivation base is lower?" Everyone turned their attention onto this battle.

Qin Wentian's entire body was similarly radiating a resplendent light. After which, a mighty pressure gushed forth from him and in an instant, the crowd saw Qin Wentian undergoing a transformation. A dazzling ray shot out, but that wasn't immortal light. It seemed to be a halo innate to him, a halo representing the supremacy of his physique. In that very moment, Qin Wentian's aura explosively increased. He seemed like an emperor among humans and possessed an indestructible physique.

"ROAR!" A heaven-startling roar thundered out. Ying Teng's immortal foundation exuded a fearsome power as golden dragons shot over, their maws widening, wanting to chomp down on Qin Wentian. Ying Teng stood arrogantly in the air, radiating a supreme aura resembling a king, and a pride that towers up into the sky. The heavens were all covered by the silhouettes of demonic dragons, terrifying to the extreme to behold.

In Qin Wentian's body, his immortal foundation transformed. Numerous fearsome diagrams of Zhen Kong appeared. His palms radiated a horrifying light as he blasted them out with God's Hands activated. The Zhen Kongs roared in response and grappled with the demonic dragons, the impact causing the entire space to tremble violently for that moment.

"BOOM!" Ying Teng stepped over. His arm transformed into a shocking dragon arm and blasted out. Dragon roars filled the sky, an incomparably thick demonic dragon arm swept over, slamming through space, heading straight for Qin Wentian. At the end of this arm, a giant bloody maw appeared, wanting to devour Qin Wentian whole.

The light from Qin Wentian grew even more intense, his form expanded as rumbling sounds rang out. He seemed even more like an indestructible god right now. Runic glows covered his entire body.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared as he clasped his arms together. At the same time, a demonic dragon was manifested, soaring up into the sky, colliding together with Ying Teng's attack as both manifestations were destroyed.

"That physique." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian's body. A level-one immortal-foundation expert actually possessed such a shocking physique, it was simply indestructible and even seemed to be a body that encompasses the myriad of laws. A thought instantly flashed through the minds of many - If Qin Wentian fought against someone on the same level as him, his opponent

would probably be instantly decimated with just the strength of Qin Wentian's fleshly body alone.

The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan frowned. Qin Wentian's combat prowess was so powerful that it was tyrannical. His aura was extremely strong, like the descendant of a saint beast, and the might gushing forth was so overwhelming that it also felt like he was a descendant of a divinity.

"Although your combat prowess is overwhelming, you still will die today." Ying Teng spoke in cold anger. After which, the howls of the demonic dragon shook the skies as numerous greater demons appeared, all of them staring malevolently at Qin Wentian.

The Ying Clan of the Southern Region's innate techniques all emphasized on attacks. Their attacking might was extremely fearsome.

"BE DESTROYED FOR ME!" Ying Teng howled. Ten thousand dragons shrieked and roared. The power from these ten thousand dragons contained a devouring might, as well as the indomitable strength of gold, the savage and ferociousness of demons. All these attribute energies merged together within his immortal foundation and was unleashed through unique innate techniques, generating an inconceivable might.

A terrifying rumbling sound echoed from within Qin Wentian's body. His strength was also augmented to the extreme. Powerful runic glows circulated his body as it grew larger and larger. When he stared at the power of the ten thousand dragons, his eyes gleamed with a mysterious light.

The runes on his body rearranged themselves and formed the projection of an incomparably gigantic Xuanwu Divine Turtle which completely enveloped Qin Wentian. When the dragons blasted downwards, the Xuanwu Turtle trembled yet it didn't even crack the slightest under the pressure. This made everyone start in

astonishment at Qin Wentian's insane defense. How strong was his defense exactly?

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body grew larger and larger. With a thunderous roar, numerous terrifying great rocs manifested, ripping apart space. As his palms blasted out, the sky changed color as space collapsed.

Ying Teng's expression drastically changed, he continued unleashing terrifying techniques but they were all destroyed under the might of Qin Wentian's terrifying palms. In fact at this moment, a fearsome fully-black ancient halberd even appeared in Qin Wentian's hand. This halberd seemed to be able to destroy all existence and finally, as the gigantic palm imprint neared him, Ying Teng felt his entire world going dark. With a deafening boom, he felt cracks appear on his immortal foundation from the impact as his body was flung mercilessly through the air!

Chapter 1082: Departure of the Immortal Emperors

"BANG!"

Ying Teng's body slammed into the ground, coughing out a mouthful of blood. The dragons in the sky disappeared, the immortal foundation manifestation returned back into his body as his aura fluctuated wildly, his expression akin to dead ashes.

Defeat. He, Ying Teng, was defeated.

Before this, Qin Wentian had the puppeted armor on and humiliated him but that couldn't be considered a true battle. But now in an open and fair fight, without the puppeted armor, without using divine weapons, Qin Wentian actually used his own strength and jump levels to defeat him. He was a heaven chosen from the ancient Ying Clan, but under the gazes of everyone, he actually suffered such a miserable defeat.

"Brother Ying's combat prowess is extraordinary, if your cultivation level is a little higher, you might have a chance to win against me." Qin Wentian casually spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Ying Teng trembled and coughed out another mouthful of blood, almost driven to the point of madness from Qin Wentian's words. What does he mean by if his cultivation level was a little higher, he might have a chance to win Qin Wentian? This was clearly open mockery. What cultivation level does he need to have then to defeat Qin Wentian? If he and Qin Wentian were at the same cultivation level, wouldn't Qin Wentian only need a single slap to crush him?

The eyes of everyone stared at Qin Wentian. The tone of this fellow had no hints of fire in him at all, he didn't have the overwhelming arrogance of Ying Teng, but his words contained traces of sharpness within his smile, forcing Ying Teng to cough blood with just a single sentence. However, his combat prowess

was truly terrifying, he was basically a rare demon-level genius. His physique was infinitesimally close to perfection, resembling an innate battle god.

The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan had an unsightly expression on his face. Ying Teng was defeated. Initially, he thought that there was no reason for Ying Teng to be defeated but in reality, Ying Teng had truly lost.

As an immortal emperor, his words represented the will of the Ying Clan of the Southern Regions. It was impossible for him to break his words in front of the crowd. This indicated that he could only bring the Ying Clan's experts and leave here.

"ARGH!" Ying Teng stood up, bellowing with humiliation. This was already the second time he was humiliated by Qin Wentian. This loss was undoubtedly a great humiliation. He had lost all face in front of all these major powers and from this moment onwards, he would never be able to raise his head up high in the Ying Clan. The humiliation of this battle will follow him forever while people would point at him and whisper smugly about his defeat in the hands of a junior with a lower cultivation.

"Ying Teng," The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke. "It's just a battle. Go back and cultivate well, cleanse this shame away with your own strength in the future."

Ying Teng's eyes were red. He stared at the immortal emperor and clenched his fists tightly.

"We will return." The immortal emperor of the Ying Clan slowly spoke. The next moment, the experts of the Ying Clan all gathered as they soared into the air. Ying Teng's eyes were fixed coldly on Qin Wentian, radiating an unmasked killing intent all the while.

"Brother Ying, take care!" Qin Wentian smiled. Ying Teng froze in mid air before he bellowed in anger once more, before speeding up and dashing into the horizon, gradually disappearing in the vision of the crowd.

"Everyone, what are you waiting for? Why are you not leaving yet?" Emperor Yu glanced around as he spoke. "I don't wish to say anything more. The ancient mountain is right in front of your eyes. Regardless what you want, be it God's Hand or treasures, you all can feel free to enter if you can. Even if you all captured Qin Wentian, it would still be useless as entering the ancient mountain is the key."

At this moment, most of the immortal emperors already had the intention of leaving. They knew what Emperor Yu said was the truth but even so, they still felt reluctance and wanted to see if there are any ideas where they can get some benefits from Qin Wentian. That was the secret art and treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi! Who didn't want a part of it?

There were some who already turned and prepared to leave but at this very moment, the Violet Emperor continued, "I didn't promise you that I would leave."

"Violet Emperor, why must you make life difficult for a mere junior?" Emperor Yu calmly spoke.

"When your son and nephew died and there's an obvious connection to him, I wonder if you can still be as calm as you are now." The Violet Emperor sneered. "I can kill him with the ease of turning over my palm. None of you can stop me. However, this seat isn't a barbaric and tyrannical person. I only want to bring him away to investigate the truth. There's actually no need for you all to obstruct me."

"If you want to put things this way, there's nothing more for me to say." Emperor Yu stared at him and took a step forward. He then continued, "In that case, let me make my intentions clear too. In the past, I was indebted to Emperor Yi and decided to protect his secret art for him. Now that Qin Wentian has obtained his recognition and became his successor, as the protector of this secret art, I will do my utmost to protect his safety. Violet Emperor, you naturally can kill him. But if you dare to act with

your status as an immortal emperor to kill a junior, I'm afraid that things won't be as simple as you merely losing just a nephew."

"Mhm?" Those who wanted to leave saw the conflict between Emperor Yu and the Violet Emperor and involuntarily paused. Their eyes gleamed, was Emperor Yu intending to declare war against the Violet Emperor with these words?

And as expected, an intense violet light radiated from the Violet Emperor when he heard those words. His aura was terrifying to the extreme, he stared at Emperor Yu coldly, "Are you threatening this seat?"

"That's right." Emperor Yu domineeringly replied.

The Violet Emperor fell silent but the pressure mounting in this area grew increasingly oppressive. The two peak-tier immortal emperors were facing each off against each other. Their long robes fluttered without wind, Emperor Yu calmly stroked his beard. This reclusive immortal emperor...could it be he truly had the strength to stand against the peak-tier Violet Emperor? If this is the case, this Emperor Yu has truly hidden himself too well.

Qin Wentian stood at the side, observing everything. Since he is the Saint Lord of this generation, Emperor Yu would definitely protect him. He had never suspected this point before.

However, this Violet Emperor was extremely difficult to deal with. As a peak-tier immortal emperor, there was no doubt that his strength was overwhelmingly strong.

Violet qi permeated the atmosphere as a ray of violet light appeared in the sky, coloring the skies purple. Emperor Yu also erupted forth with his aura. At this moment, a sky-towering battle might gushed forth from Emperor Yu, containing a trace of ancient battle saint qi and ferocity. He resembled a supreme battle king. At this instant, this old man seemed to have transformed into a god of battle, and just casually standing there, he exuded a peerless supreme pressure.

"Battle Saint Art." Qin Wentian mused silently.

"BOOM!" The Violet Emperor blasted out his palm as a terrifying purple ray of light instantly landed on Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly felt his body being grabbed as he was shuttled through space by the violet light in the direction of the Violet Emperor.

"BANG!" The spatial talisman which Qin Wentian had kept hidden in his palm, was instantly crushed. He was instantly enveloped by spatial fluctuations, the violet light could no longer 'hold' him as Qin Wentian hurriedly retreated with explosive speed.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor snorted coldly. Qin Wentian really thought he could use such minor tricks in front of him? The violet light once again shot towards Qin Wentian. Despite Qin Wentian being at an extremely far distance now, the violet light instantly appeared before him and grabbed him again. But at this moment, Emperor Yu had already appeared before the Violet Emperor and slammed out with a palm that threatened to collapse the skies. With the Violet Emperor in the center, the space in the surroundings were all completely destroyed.

The violet light dancing in the Violet Emperor's eyes grew even more terrifying. He also manifested a palm, slamming against Emperor Yu. A bolt of lightning was born from the impact and struck the surface of the ground. Those with weaker cultivations felt that even their souls were trembling from the impact. The earth quaked as fissures of inconceivable deepness appeared beneath their feet, the earth sundered into two.

Both their bodies shone with terrifying light, luckily they kept the energy aftershocks in control or more than half to the people in the surroundings would have already died.

"BOOM!" Another ray of violet light shot out. The two of them actually disappeared as the location they stood at an instant ago, was shattered completely.

In the air, a humming sound rang out as the light of destruction enveloped the heavens and earth. The light of the battle here was like that of doomsday and within that blinding screen of light, the silhouettes of Emperor Yu and the Violet Emperor could be faintly seen.

"BOOM!" A few other bolts of lightning rained down from the sky. In a radius of about 1,000 meters, numerous craters appeared from being struck by the lightning bolts.

The might of immortal emperors were too terrifying to imagine, let alone the two fighting now were both peak-level immortal emperors.

For those immortal emperor characters, their eyes peered through the destructive light, their hearts trembling as they watched on.

Emperor Yu was actually this strong? He could stand equally against the Violet Emperor.

"RUMBLE!" All of a sudden, the silhouettes of the two combatants appeared once again back at the God Hand Mountain Manor, at the original location which they stood before they engaged in battle. It actually felt as though they have never moved from that spot before and the intense battle they had earlier, never happened.

"Now, I'm sure you take my words more seriously." Emperor Yu stared at the Violet Emperor as he calmly spoke.

"What innate cultivation art did you cultivate?" The Violet Emperor asked. The tone of the two of them now was exceedingly calm, unlike opponents who just fought that terrifying battle earlier.

"The very same art Ancient Emperor Yi cultivated all those years ago." Emperor Yu replied. Ancient Emperor Yi's most famous technique was God's Hand, as for his other arts and techniques, their names had all been lost in the long river of time. Who would

still know of them? But what Emperor Yu was using was naturally the Battle Saint Art. The users of this art could war against the heavens and earth, capable of destroying everything, growing stronger and stronger the longer the duration of the battle.

"Your luck seems to be really good." The Violet Emperor turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. The first time, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor refused to hand Qin Wentian over. For the second time, the Southern Phoenix Clan refused to hand Qin Wentian over. And for this, the third time, he personally came down but there was an Emperor Yu who was adamant to protect Qin Wentian. He, the Violet Emperor, never had such headaches before, wanting to capture a junior.

"Senior Violet Emperor is too polite." Qin Wentian replied.

"Let's hope your luck remains this good forever." The Violet Emperor spoke. Flicking his sleeves, a gust of pressure gushed out, slamming into Qin Wentian, forcing him back as he was knocked into a building. His body trembled as he coughed out blood. In front of immortal emperors, immortal-foundation characters didn't even have the strength to resist. It would only take a thought to kill him. This made Qin Wentian believe that his earlier cautiousness was right. The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting were both killed by him.

"I also hope that senior's luck wouldn't be this bad forever." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Violet Emperor. Blood leaked from the corner of his mouth as a demonic smile appeared on his face. He has already offended the Violet Emperor with Zi Daoyang's death. Now, Zi Yunwu's death was also added into the mix.

The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed, killing intent flickered in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to feel a bone-piercing coldness.

"Violet Emperor, mind your status." Nanfeng Guhong appeared beside Qin Wentian and reminded.

"Don't forget my words. If you can kill him, I can kill your descendants as well." Emperor Yu's expression grew heavy. The Violet Emperor stomped heavily on the ground venting his anger as he gave a command to his subordinates, "You guys wait here until the mysterious man with the bronze mask exits. After that, spare nothing to kill him."

"Roger." The people from the Violet Emperor Sect bowed and replied. Fortunately, the Violet Emperor had chosen to spare them.

As for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Xuan and Xiao Immortal Emperors, all their countenances were extremely unsightly. Even the Violet Emperor was forced to leave, they had no more hope remaining. Qin Wentian's life was truly tough indeed, right now, who could have thought there would be so many immortal emperors willing to act as a backer for him!

Chapter 1083: Peak-grade Mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

Among these immortal emperors, the one who wished to kill Qin Wentian the most, was actually none other than the Xuan Emperor. Secondly, it was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing, definitely died in the hands of Qin Wentian. Although Dongsheng Ting was dead, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that Dongsheng Ting died in Qin Wentian's hands. Hence, his hatred wasn't as deep as the Xuan Emperor.

However although the Xuan Emperor was an immortal emperor, he was one of the weaker ones who couldn't even win against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Naturally, he wasn't a match for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Over here, there was Nanfeng Guhong, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Emperor Yu backing Qin Wentian up. Any of the immortal emperors here were all stronger than him. What could the Xuan Emperor do? Kill Qin Wentian? Killing Qin Wentian was something the Violet Emperor didn't do. Did he dare to do it?

Although he hated Qin Wentian, he could only choose to endure this temporarily. Qin Wentian could sense the dangerous killing intent within the Xuan Emperor's eyes. He knew that if there was a chance, the Xuan Emperor would definitely take his life.

"You guys also guard the entrance of the ancient mountain together with the Violet Emperor's subordinates. If that masked man appears, kill him with no mercy." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. After that, he coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before soaring through the air. He naturally understood that the man in the bronze mask wouldn't dare to come out. Most probably, the masked man would choose to hide out in the ancient mountain

for an extremely long time since he killed Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't so free to keep guarding this place but he would send his men to monitor the entrance. Unless of course, the man in the bronze mask chose to hide within the mountain forever.

"Brother Qin, you must remember to visit my Jiang Clan in the future too." Jiang Ziyu faintly smiled before leaving together with the Jiang Clan.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also left. There was no point for the others to stay. So the major powers all began to disperse, leaving with disappointment. They were unable to enter the ancient mountain and had no fate with God's Hand or the treasures. Seems like they could only wait for Qin Wentian's cultivation base to rise to a certain level and enter the ancient mountain to acquire the treasures before they plunder it away. This was the only solution now.

As expected, Qin Wentian discovered that although the major powers left, they all still commanded some subordinates to guard the ancient mountain. Qin Wentian knew that from now on, there would always be people here to monitor the situation. Especially so for him, once he entered the ancient mountain, it would instantly attract attention. He also understood that since these people couldn't get the treasure, they temporarily wouldn't do anything to him. But once he entered the ancient mountain and acquired Ancient Emperor Yi's treasure, a storm of blood would instantly gush forth.

"Seems like things are a little troublesome." Qin Wentian stared at those standing guard at the entrance. In the future, those immortal emperors might even command these people to enter the mountain. If that's the case, it would truly inconvenience him.

"Are you okay?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked as she walked to Qin Wentian's side.

Qin Wentian wiped the traces of blood from the corner of his mouth and smiled, "Don't worry, my harvest is far greater than the price I have to pay."

Nanfeng Yunxi rolled her eyes. However, she knew Qin Wentian was speaking the truth. This trip this time around, was extremely beneficial to Qin Wentian. In addition, the nephew of the Violet Emperor Zi Yunwu and the son of Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor Dongsheng Ting, both died due to Qin Wentian's planning. Even if he suffered a little bullying from the immortal emperors, it was still worth it. If the immortal emperors knew the truth, they would surely be so livid that they coughed out blood.

"Many thanks for senior's assistance." Qin Wentian bowed to Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu stroked his beard and smiled at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly knows how to act, but this was just as well. He naturally understood the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe couldn't be leaked. Since Qin Wentian didn't say anything, how could anyone make the connection between him and Ancient Emperor Yi?

"Nothing much, after you obtained the inheritance, you offended so many major powers. You have to be more cautious when doing things in the future, don't allow the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi to be lost again." Emperor Yu reminded.

"Junior understands." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Qin Wentian, what are your plans now?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked in a low voice. Now that he already obtained God's Hand, she was curious what Qin Wentian was going to do now.

"I will return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian smiled. "The duration of this trip was not short at all. I want to go back and take a look and maybe enter seclusion for a period of time."

Di Tian was currently cultivating in the Battle Saint Tribe, he was preparing to enter seclusion together with Di Tian. Cultivating

God's Hand will aid him in the bottlenecks of rising up in cultivation level.

"Mhm we will part ways then. Take care." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled.

"Take care." Qin Wentian nodded. Nanfeng Shengge also smiled, "Qin Wentian, if you have the time, feel free to drop by our Southern Phoenix Clan. I will play a few tunes for your enjoyment."

"Being able to enjoy beautiful Shengge's zither skills, it's a wonderful thing in the human world. I will definitely do so." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Wait don't be in such a hurry to part ways. We still need to borrow the transference array of the Southern Phoenix Clan to return." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others to start. After that, they glanced at each other and smiled.

This place was the Southern Regions of the immortal realms and was exceedingly far from the eastern region where the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures were located. They would have to head to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City first and use the array there to return. This was the fastest method.

"We can take care of each other on the road back." Nanfeng Guhong smiled. After which everyone bid farewell to Emperor Yu and departed.

Not too long after, the God Hand Mountain Manor returned to its usual quiet state. There were no longer any experts here, but the fissures on the ground were still there. Emperor Yu stroked his beard and smiled, "It's tranquil again."

"Yeah. It's tranquil now. Sometimes I really wish to go back and take a look." An old man beside Emperor Yu spoke in a low voice.

"Don't think too much." Emperor Yu stared at the skies. Maybe, only when their Battle Saint Tribe regained their former glory

would their tribe members be able to come out in the open and roam the world. In order for this to happen, the hard work of generations after generations were needed. The Saint Lord of this generation Qin Wentian was young but he possessed extraordinary talent and disposition. In fact, he even surpassed the Emperor Yi all those years ago. They could only wonder how far Qin Wentian was able to lead them.

...

In the Cloud Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the experts under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord returned.

Bai Wuya as well as the few disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm also came along together to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This actually made Qin Wentian somewhat bewildered.

"Senior brother, could it be there are more disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm pretending to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Qin Wentian stared at Bai Wuya as he transmitted his voice.

"Mhm." Bai Wuya nodded. "Wentian, it has been a long time since you returned to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Right now there's a very important mission issued and this is a grand mission which requires the participation of many Heavenly Talisman Realm disciples working together. These disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm who came together with me, are all participants for the mission."

"What mission is that?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he continued asking.

"Unify the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage." When the sound of Bai Wuya's voice rang out in his mind, Qin Wentian's felt his heart tremble.

Back then when he participated in the hundred-year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and obtained the first ranking, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and demanded control of six prefectures from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. However, how could the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect be comparable to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who had governed the thirteen prefectures for so many years? The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be devoured and destroyed sooner or later. So, even for the powers of the six prefectures currently under the control of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, they only submitted on the surface but wasn't truly subservient to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Because they understood that from the overall picture, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was stronger and would eventually prevail in the end.

Now, the members from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were slowly flowing into the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, bolstering up its strength. Everything on the surface looked normal, like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect growing stronger bit and bit as time progresses, seemingly completely natural. However, it was a meticulously thought-out plan. Right from the start, maybe the Heavenly Talisman Realm was moving from the shadows to the light, setting and preparing foundations, gradually revealing itself.

"Truly a grand mission." Qin Wentian replied. "This would require a long period of time right?"

"Naturally. After this mission was issued, only immortal kings and immortal-foundation experts could participate. Immortal emperors are temporarily not needed. There's a limit on the number of participants but that limit is not filled yet. I've already registered for you guys, are you all keen on this?" Bai Wuya was staring right ahead as he continued walking. No one else knew that

the two of them were conversing through voice transmissions.

"What are the rewards for this mission?" Qin Wentian smiled. Unifying the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Such a mission could be considered one on the super-mission tier. It's on the same level of establishing an immortal empire. Similar to the past missions, free will of the participants was considered. The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realms wouldn't be forced to participate in this if they didn't want to.

"After this mission is completed, those who are still alive would receive a unique reward from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. As to what the reward is, that info wasn't revealed yet but no one has ever been disappointed by the unique rewards from the Heavenly Talisman Realm before." Bai Wuya smiled.

"Senior, what role do you play in this mission?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That of a commander, I will support the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Because immortal emperors aren't allowed to participate in this war, I will be the highest in command." Bai Wuya replied.

"I'm keen to join." Qin Wentian laughed. Unifying the thirteen prefectures...How could he reject such a mission? After that war on his particle world, he had vowed to uproot the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This was the reason why he was fighting.

"Okay, I will check with Mengchen then." Bai Wuya replied. "After accepting this mission, you are free to do what you want usually but once the summons are issued, you have to be there."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. Since he accepted the mission, he would do his best to complete it.

"However I suggest that you put in effort in cultivating first. You won't need to participate even if there's a great battle in the short-

term." Bai Wuya added. After all, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was still considered low. If war erupted, this would be considered an immortal battle. For those with weaker cultivations, they were useless in the grand scheme of things. Unless it was a minor mission, they wouldn't be able to affect things much. Bai Wuya also didn't want to waste too much of Qin Wentian's time.

After that, everyone dispersed. Qin Wentian and Purgatory returned to the palace which he resided in. A snowy white silhouette streaked over but it wasn't speeding towards Qin Wentian and was rather rushing towards Purgatory's embrace. Sadly, Purgatory's lips curled in disdain and instantly flung the white bundle of fur in her arms down onto the ground.

"Ai, Little Purgatory doesn't miss baobao at all." Little Rascal was tossed to the ground as he stated in a depressed manner.

"Scram!" Purgatory glared at Little Rascal. This little lecher was capable of great mischief despite his size. Staring at the two of them bantering, Qin Wentian smiled.

Right ahead, a flawless female silhouette appeared. Her robes fluttered in the wind, her expression was as soft as water as she stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out, instantly arriving before Mo Qingcheng. His arms stretched out and embrace her on her willowy waist before giving a gentle kiss on her forehead. "Qingcheng, I'm back."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"Little Purgatory, see how good the relationship between Wentian and Qingcheng is. Let us embrace each other as well!" Little Rascal floated in front of Purgatory and stretched his paws out. Purgatory glared at him and side-stepped, directly ignoring him.

"Little Purgatory, you don't know what love is!" Little Rascal

sighed. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng glanced over as they both broke out into laughter. This little rascal...he was truly something!

Chapter 1084: Throbbing Undercurrents

The immortal realms have existed for an unknown amount of time, and had witness generations upon generations of prosperity and decline.

In the perspective of the history of the immortal realms, even an amount of time such as a thousand or ten thousand years, was merely an inconsequential droplet of water in that vast river of time. The history of an ordinary person was merely just like that drop of water. Only those truly powerful ancient characters who could summon wind and rain and dominated their eras, could still exist in the memories of others even after countless years have passed.

Other than that, even for immortal emperor characters, their deeds were nothing when compared to those supreme characters. Let alone the deeds of ordinary people.

Time passed by, and very swiftly, seven years went by in the blink of an eye. The immortal realms were the same as before and there weren't any huge changes. However for these seven years, Qin Wentian felt that he lived substantially.

He and Di Tian were both in seclusion at the same time. Their cultivation bases have broken through to the second level of immortal foundation. He even sent some men to head towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire to see if there's any news on Qing`er. He wanted to see if Qing`er was still doing well. After getting the information that Qing`er also broke through to the second level and was brought away by her master, Matriarch Ji for further training, Qin Wentian felt at ease and toured many particle worlds with Mo Qingcheng, enjoying different sceneries and ways of life.

And in these seven years, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would often send out probing attacks to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There were casualties on both sides but the

Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had greater losses. Their territorial line was being pushed back inch by inch by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It felt like a huge war was brewing and could erupt at any moment.

In the face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who had numerous years of foundation, although the speed of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could be considered fast, they were still undoubtedly weak. All the major powers in the thirteen prefectures all looked down on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The cloud prefecture city was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The governance and control of this main city were naturally better compared to the others. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wanted to build this city up to the scale where it could be comparable to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. However, this was evidently not something that can be done in a single day. Without thousands of years of effort, it was basically impossible.

Right now in a cultivation ground within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was within a treasured cauldron. He stared at Mo Qingcheng who was in the air and spoke, "Qingcheng, your current physique is already strong enough. I think you are ready for the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. If you cannot endure it, I will immediately bring you away."

Through these seven years, Mo Qingcheng and the others didn't waste time and let their cultivations go to waste. Before this in the particle world, they were limited by many factors. But now, things were different, Qin Wentian gave them access to peak-level cultivation arts and innate techniques, as well as immortal-ranked pills and powerful body refinement methods that slowly improved their physiques.

But body refinement had a limit. For the last step, Sacred

Luminance was definitely needed. It had the power to cleanse and baptize one's body, allowing it to grow closer to perfection.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"Baptism by the Sacred Luminance doesn't care about one's cultivation level. It will refine your physique, and it is a test of your will. Qingcheng, do your best, but don't force yourself to endure if you are unable to. You can always attempt this again next time." Qin Wentian worriedly reminded.

"I know." Mo Qingcheng stuck her tongue out at Qin Wentian, making a mischievous face.

"Okay, come down then." Qin Wentian could only smile when he saw Mo Qingcheng's reactions. After that, Mo Qingcheng's body slowly descended into the treasured cauldron.

"Swish~" Mo Qingcheng entered the cauldron as she bathed within the rays of the Sacred Luminance.

"ARGH!" A low-sounding scream sounded out, Qin Wentian stiffened as he walked closer to Mo Qingcheng.

"DON'T!" Mo Qingcheng called out in a loud voice. The rays from the Sacred Luminance felt as though it wanted to destroy her body. She gritted her teeth, wanting to endure through it silently but gasps of pain still escaped her. This simply felt like torture.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian clenched his fists, feeling pain in his heart. Mo Qingcheng voluntarily requested for the baptism by Sacred Luminance this early because she was in a hurry. She saw how strong the cultivation bases people in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was. Qin Wentian was also growing stronger and stronger. She felt very anxious in her heart. Qin Wentian knew this although she didn't say anything, he knew that Mo Qingcheng wanted nothing more than to increase her strength as fast as possible so that she wouldn't fall behind him too much. Mo Qingcheng has truly put in much effort in cultivation.

Other than the little amounts of time spent together with him, the vast majority of her time was completely focused on cultivation.

"I can endure this." Mo Qingcheng's robes fluttered. Her body felt that it was about to rip apart. But her eyes were still filled with determination when she stared at Qin Wentian. Her dainty fists were tightly clenched as her entire body shuddered.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian heavily nodded. Being able to endure the start was already a very good situation.

Qin Wentian did his best to mask the pain in his heart, forcing himself to maintain the smile of encouragement on his face as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing his smile, Mo Qingcheng smiled as well despite the increasing pain, as her body shuddered more and more violently from the baptism process.

"ARGHHH~" Another scream echoed. She was at the point of not being able to endure any longer. But when she saw Qin Wentian standing there, an unknown source of courage sprang up in her heart. She would definitely be able to continue enduring. She would definitely be able to...

When Qin Wentian was experiencing the baptism himself, he didn't feel that the duration was so long. But when he saw the expression of indescribable pain on Mo Qingcheng's face as she was enduring, he felt knives stabbing into his heart. Numerous times, he just wanted to rush in and take Qingchen away. However, she would always tell him using her gaze that she could go on. Qin Wentian could sense that there were many times when Qingcheng was on the verge of her limits. However, she continued to endure based on a conviction.

The source of this conviction, was none other than Qin Wentian.

It felt like a very, very long time had passed. Qin Wentian already appeared by the side of Mo Qingcheng. He didn't use any strength and embraced her. Glimmers of tears could be seen in Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She was in terrible pain, this pain could only be

described with the world, 'hellish.' However, for the sake of Qin Wentian, she had to persevere.

Finally, the Sacred Luminance took effect and refined her physique. Each and every part of Mo Qingcheng's body was being transformed. When everything was over, Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian and smiled. Qin Wentian carried her out of the treasured cauldron while holding her tightly.

"I've succeeded." A beautiful smile lit up Mo Qingcheng's face. After that, she fainted into unconsciousness in Qin Wentian's arms. Despite the immense pain she endured, her will wasn't broken yet and was stretched taut. It was only now that she could relax. She could no longer maintain consciousness.

"Mhm, you succeeded." Qin Wentian stared at the unconscious Mo Qingcheng in his arms and tightly embraced her. He lowered his head and kissed her gently on her forehead before he departed the area.

...

At this moment, within the cloud prefecture city, there were two beautiful maidens currently on the street. They were simply walking around, randomly touring the city and would pause when they saw things which they liked.

"Sis Luo Huan, what do you think that Wentian and Qingcheng are up to these days? They are so mysterious. I initially even wanted to ask them out and tour the city with us." These two maidens were none other than Qin Wentian's elder sister Qin Yao, as well as his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan. Currently in Luo Huan's embrace, Little Rascal was snuggling there. There was a look of enjoyment on his face.

Now, both the cultivation bases of these two maidens were already in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. If this was in the perspective of particle worlds, they would stun everyone because they managed to break through to Celestial Phenomenon at such a

young age. And because of their age, their looks were as youthful as before, and the charm and beauty they exuded even increased. With their broadened horizons, their temperaments were naturally also better than before.

"Let's go, we can take a break at that inn." Luo Huan pointed to an inn ahead as she spoke to Qin Yao.

"Mhm." The two of them found seats in the inn and sat down after they ordered a pot of tea.

"The immortal realms are truly too prosperous. Just a single street here is larger than the entire Sky Harmony City." Qin Yao stared out of the window at the passersby on the street as she smiled.

"You still remember the Sky Harmony City?" Luo Huan's beautiful eyes had hints of a smile. "Those years back then, that's where I met Wentian. The him then was just a little boy. Who would have thought that he could bring such great changes to our lives."

"Yeah, those years felt like a dream. Maybe in the future, we would also have an opportunity to become immortals." Qin Yao had a sweet smile on her face. In the past, she thought that Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were already at the peak. But now, she herself was already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Beautiful ladies, can we enjoy this pot of wonderful tea together with you?" At this moment, a voice drifted over from the side. Luo Huan and Qin Yao turned their gazes over only to see a few young men exuding an extraordinary aura sitting there. One of the young men had eyes that gleamed with a strange demonic light as he stared at Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

"No..." Qin Yao wanted to reject but the instant her eyes met that young man, her gaze gradually misted over. She then nodded and said, "Sure."

Luo Huan frowned, she called out, "Qin Yao!"

But as she spoke she shifted her gaze over. A moment later, she became like Qin Yao and her beautiful eyes lost all luster. She also lightly nodded, "Come over then."

"Thank you, beautiful ladies." Those young men came to the table where Qin Yao and Luo Huan was at. One among them asked, "Might I enquire what's the name of you pretty misses? What relationships do the both of you have with Qin Wentian?"

"My name is Qin Yao. Qin Wentian is my little brother." Qin Yao stated in a daze.

"I'm called Luo Huan, I'm Qin Wentian's senior apprentice sister."

"ROAR!" Little Rascal sensed something was wrong, he growled threateningly as he stared at the young man in front of them.

"Mhm?" Only now did this young man notice Little Rascal. His gaze turned even more demonic.

"Bzz~" Little Rascal frenziedly lunged over with its sharp talons, wanting to rake through the head of the young man.

The eyes of the young man gleamed with a terrifying light. And in an instant, Little Rascal fell into a separate space, he had no way to extricate himself from there.

"Vile beast." A voice drilled into the mind of Little Rascal as Little Rascal howled in rage. His body expanded as his aura blasted out. The entire inn trembled from the might but the two other young men had already directly brought Luo Huan and Qin Yao away.

"Trap!" The young man coldly spoke. Little Rascal only felt the walls of his spatial prison closing in. He struggled and unleashed powerful attacks yet to no avail, he was unable to break through the spatial prison in such short moments. The young man then transformed into a gust of wind and flew away instantly. He understood that the situation wasn't good for them. That adorable

pet the two maidens had with them, was actually a demon immortal.

From afar the guards from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect patrolling the area instantly rushed over with extreme speed. This was the capital city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was headquartered in, there usually wouldn't be any trouble here.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking sound thundered out. Little Rascal finally broke out of the spatial prison. He floated up in the sky but the enemies had already vanished.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. His heart turned heavy, he had telepathy with Little Rascal and sent Little Rascal to accompany Qin Yao and Luo Huan for their protection. However now, despite the measures he took for their protection, a mishap still happened!

Chapter 1085: Suicide

Within the Cloud Prefecture City, the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all roused. They locked down the city and even sealed the air space, forbidding people from flying in the air.

The two persons captured were Qin Yao and Luo Huan, they were the elder sister and senior apprentice sister of Qin Wentian. Also, Qin Wentian was known to all as the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was considered a major matter and most probably, this deed was done by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. During these years, there were plenty of conflicts between both sects but the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had never tried anything in this city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was headquartered in before. If this was done by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, this was the first time.

Unusual times naturally calls for unusual methods. At this moment, everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was on high alert, fully vigilant as they controlled the exit points of the city.

The people living in the Cloud Prefecture City were all very willing to cooperate. Through these few years, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has been trying to make the city grander and more prosperous. The people in the Cloud Prefecture City knew about this and appreciated their efforts. Now that such a thing happened, investigations must be carried out for sure. However, it was a pity that the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was still not powerful enough. If such a thing happened in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, the Southern Phoenix Clan would have captured the culprit as soon as possible.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood in the airspace of the Cloud

Prefecture City. Little Rascal's form turned gigantic again as he radiated a terrifying baleful aura.

"You are saying that one of the opponents are skilled in illusory techniques, able to cause someone to be in a daze?" Qin Wentian heard Little Rascal's words as a frown knitted his brows.

"Mhm." Little Rascal replied, "They wished to bring Qin Yao and Luo Huan away silently, and failed to notice me before they acted."

"In that case, if you were not around then, they would have snuck them away without incurring the notice of anyone?" Qin Wentian's expression turned ashen. The administration and control of the Cloud Prefecture City was under strict control but if one of their opponents had illusory techniques at his disposal, it wouldn't be a difficult thing for them to sneak their targets away silently.

"Yes. However, my howls drew the attention of those patrolling. I'm very sure the culprits are still hiding in the Cloud Prefecture City." Little Rascal felt a little self-blame as he shook his head in remorse. "It's all my fault."

"You are not at fault. Since they dared to infiltrate this city, the mishap would happen sooner or later." Qin Wentian spoke. Unless Qin Yao and the rest chose to stay within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect forever, they wouldn't be able to avoid this from happening.

Experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect continuously flew through the air. There would occasionally be experts on the level of immortal kings flying by as well, using their powerful immortal sense to scan their surroundings. However, nobody could find Qin Yao and Luo Huan.

"Young Lord Qin." An immortal king appeared, calling out to Qin Wentian.

"Senior, is there any news?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If those who did this still hadn't left the Cloud Prefecture City, they must have a treasure that can block the scrying of immortal senses. However please don't be worried, since they dare to do this in our Cloud Prefecture City, we will definitely find them even if we have to overturn every inch of this place." The immortal king's eyes flickered with coldness. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect sent immortal-foundation experts over because they knew that immortal kings were too easily recognisable. All immortal kings would instantly be locked on when they entered the Cloud Prefecture City.

"Mhm, I would have to trouble senior." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect sealed the entire city with admirable speed all for the sake of him. They knew Little Rascal was his demonic companion, hence they instantly acted at the sign of a commotion.

At this moment in a common courtyard within the Cloud Prefecture City, a formless energy permeated the air, protecting those inside from the scrying of immortal senses. This courtyard was located among a series of buildings, no matter how many experts the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect have, it was impossible for them to be discovered. There were over billions living in the Cloud Prefecture City. Wanting to search for someone or something manually, was as tough as ascending to the heavens.

Inside a house in the courtyard, the young man with the demonic eyes and his comrades who appeared in the inn earlier could be seen here with unsightly expressions on their faces.

"Senior, what should we do?" Somebody stared at the young man with the demonic gleam in his eyes and asked.

"Damn it, we forgot to account for that demon immortal." Someone by the side sighed in a depressed manner. If it wasn't for that damnable puppy, they would have already stealthily spirited these two away. When the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts discovered this, they would already no longer be in

the Cloud Prefecture City.

"Let's wait awhile more. If we have no solutions, we can only allow them to go free." That person stared at Qin Yao and Luo Huan. Both of them have already regained consciousness but they didn't dare to move about recklessly. The strength of the people here surpassed them by far too much. Earlier Qin Yao tried to flee but her outer robe was taken from her as a punishment, revealing her fair shoulders to everyone. Right now she was huddling tightly with Luo Huan.

"In that case doesn't that mean that those people whom master commanded have all failed?" A person was filled with reluctance. "How difficult it is for us to capture the close comrades of Qin Wentian? Even if we handed them over to the sect, we would gain much credit and our master would surely gift us rewards."

"We won't be able to bring them back with us." The senior brother replied. He also wanted the credit for capturing these girls. Their master had too many disciples and many had infiltrated the Cloud Prefecture City. They were one of those who succeeded, who would be willing to give up their rewards and chance of claiming credit?

"Yeah." Everyone understood. Right now, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were everywhere. Seems like Qin Wentian valued these two a lot.

"They are so beautiful, are we going to kill them just like that?" That junior brother asked.

"Wait let me ask them a question." The senior brother turned his gaze onto the two beauties as his eyes gleamed with a demonic light once again. He focused his stare on Qin Yao, "Do both of you have immortal senses on you?"

Qin Yao bit her lips, wanting to maintain her clarity of mind, yet she couldn't control and replied, "Yes."

The eyes of that person flickered. He turned his head back and regarded his junior brothers, "We can't kill them or we will be exposed."

"What should we do then? Shall we knock them unconscious and leave just like that?"

"Senior brother, after we went through so much effort, this is an extremely rare opportunity. I'm not willing!"

"Why are you so reluctant? These two can still be considered top-graded beauties. Why don't you guys enjoy them to mitigate the frustration?" That senior brother spoke, his words causing the face of Luo Huan and Qin Yao to turn white.

"Qin Yao, kill me quickly. Fast." Luo Huan transmitted her voice over. Qin Yao's expressions changed as she stared at Luo Huan.

"Do it!" Luo Huan's voice rang out in Qin Yao's mind. Qin Yao's body shuddered but at this moment, she heard the senior brother speaking again, "Do you all want them to come at you via their own initiative or do you all want them to obey blindly. Which will be more exciting?"

"We will do it ourselves." That person's eyes stared at Luo Huan's majestic twin peaks as his eyes gleamed. His senior brother was right, since they couldn't kill or bring these girls away, they might as well take the chance to enjoy them.

"I will choose this beauty," That junior brother pointed at Luo Huan. Luo Huan was incredibly alluring with her looks, exuding boundless charm, causing men's lust to stir.

"Then I will take her," Someone else preferred Qin Yao, who was the pure and innocent type. It felt much more satisfying subduing such a woman.

"Bzz!" A ray of light flashed. Luo Huan's energy infused into a dagger, her actions causing the men here all to freeze. However, Luo Huan directed the dagger at herself.

"Sis Luo Huan!" Qin Yao screamed. But as the dagger of Luo Huan pierced into her chest, a powerful palm locked onto her hand, preventing her from driving the dagger in deeper. With a pull and twist, the dagger fell out of her grip onto the floor. A little blood trickled out of her wound, but she failed to commit suicide.

"What a ruthless beauty, you wanted to trigger the immortal sense on you? Do you think we didn't exist?" The person who stopped Luo Huan pushed her arms and pressed them onto the wall. Staring at that fiery figure, his lust burned even stronger.

"If you dare to touch Sis Luo Huan, my younger brother will definitely make sure that you die without a burial place." Qin Yao's eyes were incomparably cold as she stared at that person.

"You better worry for yourself first." Another man walked towards Qin Yao. Qin Yao unceasingly retreated as her face paled.

The person holding Luo Huan glanced over and laughed coldly. After that, he actually saw a radiant smile on Luo Huan's face. "Why must you be so rough? If you like it, I can wait on you."

Staring at the charming smile on Luo Huan's face, the lust the man felt grew even more intense. He growled in a low voice, "You are truly such a seductress. However, your actions were too fierce earlier, I don't trust you."

As he spoke, he tore away Luo Huan's robes, revealing her jade-white skin.

"Argh!" Qin Yao screamed, she was forced and pressed onto a wall by a man. Her countenance was as pale as paper, her interspatial ring was taken away from her earlier. She had no way to defend herself.

"Sis Luo Huan!" Qin Yao's voice was filled with the tone of crying.

"Qin Yao, everything will be fine." Luo Huan consoled. Her eyes flashed with coldness and an instant later, a terrifying force ravaged the interior of her body.

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!" The countenance of that person changed. Luo Huan circulated her own energy to attack herself. A moment later, a mouthful of blood sprayed out of her mouth as her meridians and Yuanfu were on the verge of shattering. A strand of immortal sense was activated. The silhouette it formed was none other than that of Qin Wentian.

That person hurriedly retreated with an extremely ugly expression on his face, staring at the projection manifested by the immortal sense.

"Mad woman!" That person roared in anger and blasted his palm at Luo Huan. However, Qin Wentian stepped in front of Luo Huan and shattered the palm imprint into pieces.

"SENIOR BROTHER HURRY AND FLEE!" That man immediately fled, not even turning his head back. He knew that once their hiding place was revealed, they would all be hunted down. They had to leave this place immediately as fast as possible.

The eyes of the other man were filled with reluctance as he stared at Qin Yao. He also blasted out a palm imprint filled with destruction. A thunderous boom rang out and Qin Yao was slammed onto a wall, falling to the ground as she coughed out blood, fainting into unconsciousness despite her protective strand of immortal sense blocking the majority of the damage.

These people didn't care if Qin Yao or Luo Huan died, they were all hurriedly fleeing away. Although they only needed a few short moments to wipe Qin Wentian's immortal sense away, they didn't dare to risk it by staying here for those few extra seconds. They knew how dangerous things were.

"Senior sister!" Qin Wentian's projection from the immortal sense hugged Luo Huan. Blood covered her completely and she was on her last breath. Qin Wentian was shaking violently with anger as his killing intent soared up into the skies.

"Little fellow, your senior sister is fine." Luo Huan forcefully

smiled.

"Senior sister why are you so silly?" Qin Wentian knew what Luo Huan has done. She activated her own energy to self-destruct her body. This was simply suicide, nobody would choose to do this. For those with extraordinary statuses, they knew that they had protective immortal senses on them and would always hold on to that hope instead of seeking death.

"How can your senior sister be tainted by these guys?" Luo Huan's words were extremely soft, as she smiled gently. She knew why the enemies wouldn't kill her, but she also knew they would use all sorts of methods to make her and Qin Yao wish they were dead instead. Nobody would expect that such an alluring-looking carefree maiden would value her chastity more than her life!

Chapter 1086: Participating in the War

Qin Wentian's projection hugged both Luo Huan and Qin Yao as his body trembled.

For immortal senses of immortal-foundation experts, their protective immortal sense would be contained within the body of the people they wanted to protect and would only be activated under the most dire of circumstances. The projection formed by the immortal sense has a portion of the true body's combat prowess. These protective strands of immortal sense would sap the origin qi and spirit of the immortal greatly and those who are protected are usually the people who were very close to the immortal casting it. Luo Huan and Qin Yao both have a strand of protective immortal sense from Qin Wentian because they were one of the few people whom he was the closest to.

And now, they actually encountered such an incident. How could Qin Wentian not feel pain in his heart.

"Senior sister, I will ask the Emperor Lord for help. Your injuries will definitely be healed." Qin Wentian's projection from his immortal sense brought Luo Huan and flew along. His other hand carried Qin Yao. Qin Yao's injuries weren't that serious, but for Luo Huan, her injuries required immediate attention.

At this moment, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Sect were all rushing here. Qin Wentian's immortal sense contacted an immortal king and bid him to send Qin Yao and Luo Huan to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect immediately.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's actual body sped towards a direction with extreme speed. His immortal sense gushed out frenziedly, trying to find the people who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

"SEAL THIS ENTIRE SPACE!" Qin Wentian roared. A fearsome

aura shot down from the sky as formless law energy enveloped an area of a thousand mile radius instantly, covering it in a dome of golden light, locking this area securely.

"There's someone there!" At this moment, an immortal foundation expert pointed at a direction, there was a group of people on the verge of splitting up and fleeing away with great haste and in a panic.

"Bzz~" A group of experts shot over with speed like lightning. The person fleeing was none other than one of the perpetrators and was the man who targeted Qin Yao. These people all split up and wanted to flee away. Clearly, they knew they would all be in for it if they stuck together but this person panicked too early and wasn't calm enough. His suspicious actions easily led to him and his comrades being captured.

However under such circumstances, it was difficult even if one didn't want to panic.

Very soon, numerous silhouettes descended from the sky, surrounding all these people. Their expressions instantly turned to the color of dead ashes. When the immortal sense on Luo Huan was activated, they already knew that they were in deep trouble. And as expected, they were now all trapped, surrounded by experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Qin Wentian descended from the air. A terrifying killing intent gushed forth from him as he stared at these people. His entire being radiated a sense of coldness as he spoke, "Who sent you all over?"

A few immortal-foundation characters to infiltrate the Cloud Prefecture City seeking opportunities to trap his kin and close comrades. Qin Wentian wouldn't believe it if they said they came here on their own accord. There was most probably a major power behind them and that power was 90% likely to be the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The leader among those captured stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with a demonic glint and instantly, Qin Wentian felt himself appearing in another space controlled by this opponent.

"Chi!" A beam of light flashed as an enemy from the side suddenly erupted forth with might, dashing towards Qin Wentian, aiming to kill him.

"You must be courting death." A resplendent glow erupted forth from Qin Wentian as a fearsome might gushed out. He wasn't controlled by his opponent at all. The experts in the surroundings all blasted out attacks and by the time his opponent arrived before him, he was already coughing out blood from the injuries obtained from the powerful attacks sinking into him.

Qin Wentian took a few steps forward, staring straight into the eyes of his opponent. His palm landed before his opponent's chest as a destructive might ravaged the interior of his opponent's body.

"ARGHH!" That person screamed in misery, roaring for Qin Wentian to kill him.

"You want to die so easily?" Qin Wentian's countenance was like frost. Another wave of destructive might bore down on the immortal foundation of his target, causing the screams of pain to intensify.

"Speak, who gave you the order?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with an extremely terrifying light.

"You should already know the answer. Qin Wentian, do you still think you can live after offending his Majesty?" That person had a look of madness on his face. "Qin Wentian, dealing with you is an order from my master. As long as we capture you, it would be a deed of great merit. Your destiny in the future will be as such, prepare to be hunted down by us. As to who was the one who gave this command, it's my master, the Dream Demon King."

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's palm slammed down as the sound of

something shattering rang out. That person screamed in agony as more and more cracks appeared on his immortal foundation until it finally broke apart, destroyed completely.

A terrifying sword qi radiated from Qin Wentian's palm, drilling through the body of his opponent. In a mere short instant, his opponent laid on the ground with all his meridians and Yuanfu destroyed. This man has already become a complete cripple. He couldn't even move.

"Since you love the Cloud Prefecture City so much, you can stay here forever." Qin Wentian turned and soared into the air. This man almost tainted his sister Qin Yao. How would Qin Wentian kill him so easily? He intentionally crippled him, forcing him to remain here in the Cloud Prefecture City. If he wished to escape, there was only one path for him to take - committing suicide.

"Dream Demon King." Qin Wentian stared ahead, the killing intent he was exuding was terrifying to the extreme. He naturally remembered who the Dream Demon King was. Back then when he participated in the hundred-year banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Dream Demon King was one of the testers. The Dream Demon King used the dreams as a way to probe his deepest secrets. It was extremely dangerous. The Dream Demon King always appeared to be sleeping but he was able to cause the death of people silently undetected.

These people who infiltrated the city were actually the disciples of the Dream Demon King. No wonder they had the ability to bewitch the mind, making Qin Yao and Luo Huan listen to their orders. If it wasn't for Little Rascal not being controlled, the consequences would truly be too horrible to imagine.

In the past among the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Qin Wentian hated the Deepflame Immortal King the most. Later on, Deepflame died in the hands of Bai Wuya and now, the person he hated most in his heart was replaced successfully by the Dream Demon King. This man was the immortal king Qin

Wentian wanted to kill the most. Sadly right now, he was still too weak in the face of an immortal king expert.

"Young Lord Qin, over there!" At this moment, somebody shouted out to Qin Wentian. Another person was captured in the distance. Qin Wentian flew over with great speed and discovered that this was none other than the person who caused Luo Huan to commit suicide with his actions. Right now he was already seriously injured and laid weakly on the ground. The eyes which he used to look at Qin Wentian with were filled with the flames of anger. It was because Qin Wentian's immortal sense was triggered, which caused his doomsday today.

"Make sure he doesn't even have the strength left to kill himself." The ice in Qin Wentian's voice could pierce the bones.

"Roger." Everyone replied. Under the screams, they shattered the person's immortal foundation and broke his meridians, crippling both his hands. Qin Wentian's face was expressionless as he departed. No matter who it is, as long as they did something to his loved ones, he would definitely make the offenders pay a most painful price for their actions.

Many experts gathered in the air, they were all still searching for the offenders.

"Young Lord Qin, there's still one more who's unable to be found. He should have already hidden himself."

"Mhm, even if we have to dig three feet into the ground, make sure to find him." Qin Wentian's voice was glacial. The person missing was none other than the senior brother of these people. His cultivation base was the highest and he was the one who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao in the inn.

The experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began the search by preparing to scour each inch of the sealed area. Even if that person had a treasure that obstructed scrying from immortal sense, he wouldn't be able to escape a physical search.

However after a long time, despite completely searching the sealed area, they still couldn't find anyone.

Qin Wentian frowned, "Is there a possibility that he changed his features?"

"Ordinary disguise techniques wouldn't be able to evade the probe of immortal sense. In addition, we didn't manage to find that treasure that can obstruct immortal sense scrying." Someone replied. "Maybe earlier he has already used a spatial treasure to escape. Splitting from his companions must be a ruse to allow him to flee more easily."

"That might be the case." Qin Wentian's expression was as cold as ever. "However, I do not want to take the chance. Everyone, I have to trouble you further."

"Young Lord Qin is too polite. This incident happened in our Cloud Prefecture City. Even if Young Lord Qin didn't command us, we will still do our best to search for the perpetrator." Someone replied. The experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began to widen the radius of their search. However after an entire day passed, no one could be found. In this vast city, if one truly wanted to conceal himself, it's not going to be so easy to find him.

Naturally all the experts understood that the perpetrator also wouldn't have an easy time. He had to live in a state of constant worry and fear, and if he was the slightest bit careless, he might be captured. At that point, the only path for him to take was death.

It was impossible for the Cloud Prefecture City to restrict flying permanently. Qin Wentian also understood this point. If they failed to catch all the culprits during the first day, it would be many times more difficult if they wanted to do so in the future.

Qin Wentian returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first. In the Emperor Lord Palace, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord brought Luo Huan and Qin

Wentian with him to meet Qin Wentian. When he saw the senior sister who was smiling at him despite the ordeal she went through, a radiant smile also appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"The injuries your senior sister suffered are considered quite heavy. Luckily her cultivation is still weak and it's not difficult to restore her. I will help her to reconnect her meridians and repair her Yuanfu. As for your sister, she didn't really suffer much physical harm from that ordeal." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Many thanks to Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian bowed deeply to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, feeling gratitude in his heart. All outsiders assumed that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was his master, but he knew very well that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't have any relationship with him. Despite so, the Emperor Lord was still willing to help him time and time again. Qin Wentian was naturally grateful for this.

"No worries." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord shook his head.

"Senior sister, Sis Qin Yao." Qin Wentian walked to their side, feeling a sense of relief. Luckily nothing happened to them or he would definitely feel guilty forever.

"Little brat, your senior apprentice sister is just as beautiful as before, what are you looking at?" Luo Huan giggled, she was as bubbly as usual.

"I will know the answer after we hugged." Qin Wentian hugged Luo Huan and Qin Yao. The two maidens rolled their eyes but there was a hint of a smile in their gazes.

"Enough, the Emperor Lord is here." Qin Yao reminded in a low voice.

Qin Wentian loosened his hug. He then saw Luo Huan and Qin

Yao both bowing to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, "We can't thank the Emperor Lord enough for your favor in saving our lives. Our gratitude knows no bounds."

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hand, indicating that it was not a big deal. He then turned to Qin Wentian, "Wentian, although everything was resolved in the end, it's best to be more careful in the future. You should understand that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect isn't destroyed, there would always be the possibility of such things happening in the future."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He could only hate himself for being too weak now.

"Emperor Lord, I wish to go out on the frontlines and participate." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to flicker. "There are seven prefectures controlled by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and six controlled by me. These few years, there were many minor battles that broke out. The fighting occurs mainly at the common border of the thirteen prefectures. That place is extremely dangerous, do you really want to go?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He could also use this as a chance to temper himself on the battlefield!

Chapter 1087: Ye Qing

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded as he stared at Qin Wentian. "The battlefield won't be like this peaceful city. Conflict can erupt at any time and those who are careless would find themselves dead. Wentian, if you join the war, you will be treated the same as others, you have to answer whenever you are summoned. Currently, your strength is still weak and have no achievements or any merit yet. I cannot be biased and allow you to command a regiment. Do you understand?"

"Wentian is willing to start from the very bottom." Qin Wentian solemnly replied. Since he decided, he naturally would have no objections. He would comply with all army protocols and laws.

"Excellent. Head to the border between the boundaries of the Thunder and Jing Prefectures. Yuan City is where we station our forces at. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect keeps wanting to take the city over and is unceasingly depleting the numbers of our army, preparing to wage a war of attrition with us. If the city falls, they would be able to smoothly take over the Thunder Prefecture. The commander of the opposing force is none other than the Dream Demon King. Right now, the situation is more disadvantageous for us. You best be careful once you arrive there." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, "Wentian understands."

"Mhm, prepare well. Move out after a month then." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Okay." Qin Wentian bid his farewell and brought Luo Huan and Qin Yao together with him as they departed the Emperor Lord Palace.

"Wentian, are you really preparing to enter the battlefield?" Qin Yao pulled on his arm and spoke. Although she hadn't witnessed an immortal war before, she knew how powerful immortal-

foundation experts are. These powers experts were grouped together in battle teams to fight a war. How terrifying would that be?

"Mhm, the Dream Demon King is in the war as well. He would definitely bring his disciples along with him. I naturally must go." Qin Wentian's expression was ice cold. "Sister Qin Yao, senior sis Luo Huan, the people who acted against the two of you were none other than the disciples of this Dream Demon King."

"You have to be more careful on the battlefield, don't play around needlessly okay?" Luo Huan rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian.

"Understood, senior sister." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

"Hehe, it's good that you understand. You should spend more days accompanying Qingcheng. We will spare you temporarily then." Luo Huan smiled. The two of them separated from Qin Wentian. Only Little Rascal was still following behind Qin Wentian.

"We are going to be separated once again." Qin Wentian sighed. In these seven years, he spent almost every waking moment together with Qingcheng, touring the particle worlds in leisure. However in the immortal realms, separation was something that happens often. In fact there were many couples who were separated by life and death because they were simply too weak to face the trials of the immortal realms. Hence, many people who had access to cultivation resources would all wait until they reach the immortal king realm before they find a dao companion and sire children.

Qin Wentian returned to his residence and told Qingcheng about this matter. Qingcheng who had already regained consciousness naturally wouldn't obstruct Qin Wentian. She smiled, "Just go, I will work hard in cultivation. After experiencing the baptism by Sacred Luminance, I feel that my physique is much much stronger than before. I would be the same as you and ascend to immortality

sooner or later."

Qin Wentian cupped his hands on Mo Qingcheng's face as he smiled in a teasing manner, "Okay you have to work hard then, I won't wait for you."

"Who needs you to wait? Who knows, maybe I will surpass you." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly.

"Is that so? I will be waiting then." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a brilliant light as he stared at the beautiful face of Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng blushed, as she asked in a low voice, "What are you doing?"

"I'm thinking that my wife now is already so flawlessly beautiful. When you ascend to immortality and shed your mortal coil, how much more beautiful would you be? Wouldn't you mesmerize all the men in this world to their death?" Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Mo Qingcheng to giggle. "Then, why are you not properly cherishing this young miss right now?"

"Right, I'm going to cherish her properly right now." Qin Wentian suddenly stretched his hand out and carried Mo Qingcheng in a flash, before walking into their room.

Mo Qingcheng cried out in shock and struggled a little. However, how could her strength match up to Qin Wentian? She could only clasp her arms around his neck, staring at him with emotions in her beautiful eyes. That flawless soul-stirring countenance of hers caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

"Qingcheng, you are so beautiful." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Mo Qingcheng's face turn even redder, her head was buried in Qin Wentian's chest as she tightly hugged him.

In the depths of their emotions, both were unable to extricate themselves.

...

A month later, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan,

Purgatory and Little Rascal brought the letter of enlistment and arrived at Yuan City.

Yuan City was located at the boundaries of the Thunder Prefecture and outside of it was a stretch of desolation. There was also a river that was a hundred thousand metres long, separating the Thunder and Jing Prefectures. In the thirteen prefectures, the river between the Thunder Prefecture and the Jing Prefecture was the dividing line between the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's territory and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Hence now that a war was about to start, this stretch of boundary became the battlefield. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would send out probing attacks using their armies and this lasted for several years, leading to the fact that this stretch of desolation became the burial place of many immortals.

Many mortals who were below immortal-foundation, who used to live in Yuan City, had all relocated away for fear of dying from the aftershocks. However, some immortal experts chose to remain behind, wanting to witness this grand immortal war play out.

The commander of the city was none other than Commander Ox. Everyone referred to this man as General Ox and he was an extremely powerful immortal king. As for his real name, there was no one here who knew it.

In the General Manor, Qin Wentian stared at General Ox. General Ox was three meters in height and extremely muscular, radiating a sense of explosive might. Even though he was clad in long robes, the outline of his bulging muscles could be seen. In addition, Qin Wentian could also sense the familiar aura from the Heavenly Talisman Realm from him.

This General Ox was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and there was no need to doubt his strength. The Dream Demon King was a famous war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. General Ox was defending this place against

the Dream Demon King and there was a very high possibility that there would be clashes. If he wasn't strong enough, the Dream Demon King could sneak attack him silently, killing him off. Once the commander of the opposing force dies, is there still even a need to do battle?

"General." Qin Wentian passed the jade slip which the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had given him to General Ox. He didn't refer to him as senior apprentice brother. This place was the battlefield, General Ox was the commander.

General Ox glanced at the jade slip before turning over and casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian. He then nodded his head and spoke to one of his men, "Attention."

As the sound of his voice faded, a person walked over. General Ox then stated, "Settle the war arrangement for them, assign them under any random captain."

"Understood." That person replied. He stared at Qin Wentian and the others, "Come with me."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded and followed the person to the barracks. Although the barracks were the living quarters of the army, this place still wasn't that bad. Rows of majestic buildings extended throughout the distance, it was so vast that he couldn't see the end of it with a single glance.

"Ye Qing." That person brought Qin Wentian and his comrades to a courtyard and shouted. Very swiftly, an immortal-foundation expert clad in fiery armor walked over. Her figure was full and exuded sexiness, and her features exquisite. Although she couldn't be considered a supreme beauty, she was still very pretty. The armor further accentuated her curves and gave her a feeling of imposingness.

"I pay my respect to General Lan." Ye Qing bowed.

"Captain Ye. These few fellows will be handed to you." General

Lan spoke, pointing to Qin Wentian and his comrades. After that, Ye Qing glanced over and nodded, "Understood."

"You guys can follow Captain Ye from now on." General Lan spoke. Qin Wentian and the others nodded. Ye Qing brought them into the courtyard, there were a few empty houses there and quite a few people could be seen in the courtyard. At this moment, some of them walked out, "Captain, are there newcomers again?"

"Wow they're actually pretty babes." The eyes of one man gleamed as he stared at Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory. Ye Qing was already a beauty, but Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory both surpassed her in looks.

"Control yourself." Ye Qing glared at that person. The other party instantly replied, "Yes, Captain!"

"What are your names?" Ye Qing asked.

"Captain, my name is Tianwen." Qin Wentian spoke, deciding to use another name on the battlefield. After all, his status in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was pretty high. If any of these experts were core members of the sect, they would surely know his name. Firstly, he didn't want to have any special treatment, and secondly, he also didn't want the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to take 'special' care of him. If not, he would have a very miserable time on the battlefield.

"My name is Jun Mengchen."

"My name is Zi Qingxuan."

"Purgatory."

"My name is Little Rascal." Little Rascal's juvenile voice rang out, causing Ye Qing to smile. This little fellow was so adorable. However she quickly rearranged her features and stated, "Tianwen, the cultivation bases of you guys are still very low. Don't be a burden on the battlefield for your comrades. Now, I will let the others interact with you, so you can be familiar with the

troop formation of our team."

"Yes, captain." Qin Wentian nodded. There was someone leaning against the wall, that person commented in a lazy tone of voice, "Captain, the cultivation bases of these people are slightly low. They wouldn't be effective even if they joined our troop formation. Let's not waste everyone's time."

"Hao Yang. Since they joined our team, they must get familiar with our team formation. We might lose our lives at any time on the battlefield. If they don't understand our battle formation, it would be even more dangerous." Ye Qing coldly spoke, impolitely refuting Hao Yang.

"Yes Captain." Hao Yang nodded but his gaze showed that he didn't really mind at all.

"You guys find a place to bunk in first. After that, gather at the drill ground." Ye Qing commanded.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian and the others nodded. They then proceeded to a house in the distance. Jun Mengchen smiled. "The captain is a hero among women. Although she isn't as beautiful as senior sister Qingxuan, she can be considered very pretty as well."

"Speak softer." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen.

"Hehe, sadly everyone feels our cultivation bases are too low." Jun Mengchen muttered.

"This is an immortal-ranked war, the weakest participating members are characters at the immortal-foundation level. Just based on cultivation alone, we are indeed the weakest. We can only do our best to perform well in the battlefield." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Understood." Jun Mengchen was filled with anticipation.

At the drill grounds, many experts gathered. There were hundreds of people with differing cultivation bases. In fact there was even someone who grumbled, "Ai, Captain...our overall team strength is one of the weaker ones. Why doesn't General Lan send

some powerful people to join us instead? Look at the cultivation bases of these newbies, they won't be able to strengthen us."

"Shut up. If you are that free to grumble, go think of more methods of surviving in the battlefield." Ye Qing berated.

"Understood. However, I'm afraid that these few fellows wouldn't even be able to survive a single battle. There are even two beauties among them, what a pity."

Those people who were the team members all commented. They were naturally happy there were beautiful girls joining but sadly, these newbies simply are too weak. This made them somewhat depressed, they would rather have some powerful people joining them instead so as to boost their overall team strength, increasing their chances of survival. Afterall, the weaker a team is, the more likely they would die on the battlefield!

Chapter 1088: Hundred-Thousand Strong Armies in Battle

In the drill ground, Qin Wentian and his comrades familiarized themselves with the battle formations.

There were many kinds for battle formations. Varieties included battle formation for teams like theirs consisting about hundred plus people and there were also major formations which needed the effort of ten thousand people. Each team was the foundation of the formation, combining their power to unleash boundless might. However at this location, none of the other teams were practicing. Only Qin Wentian's hundred plus immortal battle team was currently here.

The comprehension abilities for immortals were exceedingly high. They only needed to roughly study the circulation of energies for a battle formation and they would understand how to combine their power and unleash their might.

The formation they were using was something passed down by General Ox. It was a titan ox formation that emphasized on boundless strength.

"Tianwen, Jun Mengchen, what do you all think?" After the practice, Ye Qing directed the question at them.

"Captain, there's no issue." Qin Wentian replied. A combination battle formation didn't require the individuals to each be proficient in the Dao of Formations. If not, how could everyone be able to join their strengths together?

Jun Mengchen and the rest all nodded. Ye Qing then continued, "This battle is extremely dangerous. It's best that you guys don't exit the city if there's nothing important or you might be hunted down by the enemy forces. If there are no battles in the meantime, you can do what you want be it increasing your cultivation or

finding others to spar to sharpen your combat prowess. Understand?"

"Yes Captain." Jun Mengchen replied in a loud voice, causing Ye Qing to glance at him while he grinned.

"Little fellows, the battlefield is no joke. You guys would do better to be more serious as lives can be lost at any time." From the side, a middle-aged immortal-foundation expert reminded. "My name is Xiao Yehan, I'm your vice captain. Where do you guys come from?"

"We came from the Cloud Prefecture City, from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian replied.

"Yo." The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at Qin Wentian and his comrades. Xiao Yehan then asked in bewilderment, "You mean all of you are from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? But why would they send you to join our team?"

"Captain Xiao, what do you mean?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"You don't know?" Vice Captain Xiao stared at Qin Wentian as he laughed. "Seems like you guys are the less important disciples. You don't even know this? In this army of a hundred thousand, only a minority are people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. A majority of the people here are recruited from throughout the immortal realms for the purpose of this war."

"You guys are not people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Jun Mengchen also started in surprise. He initially thought that everyone here were subordinates of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"This army consists of a hundred thousand immortal-foundation experts and is merely for a single battle. Currently, it's impossible for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be comparable to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has too many years of foundation and has built up

many armies. The army they sent here is merely the one under the Dream Demon King's control - the Dream Demon Regiment. But even so, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would also recruit more people to join this regiment, they wouldn't use the experts belonging purely to the Dream Demon Regiment for this battle. If not, in the long term, they wouldn't be able to afford the loss."

"What? Then why Vice Captain Xiao, are you willing to participate in this battle?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"Little fellow, are you truly a fool or are you playing me for a fool?" Xiao Yehan stared at Jun Mengchen. "Or could it be you are a disciple of a famed sect? I'm just an unaffiliated cultivator and if I wish to obtain cultivation resources, I can only depend on myself. Even if I joined a sect, as long as I'm not of the direct line of descent, everything would still depend on my own talent. If you don't participate in the war, how else would you be able to obtain enough merit to exchange for resources? Right now, I'm at the seventh-level of immortal foundation. Do you know how terrifyingly astronomical the amount of resources needed for me to step into the eighth-level is? Without any fortunate encounters, participating in an immortal war to obtain merits is undoubtedly the fastest path."

"Naturally for many powerful characters, other than obtaining merit they also use this chance to temper themselves. There are even some among the army who has an extraordinary background joining in order to temper themselves at the borders of life and death. A true expert would always yearn for more strength and how to increase their combat prowess." Xiao Yehan solemnly stated. He then continued, "As for me, my goal is to become an immortal king and establish a power where I can be the sect leader. However, this goal seems to be a little too difficult."

Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Yehan. Although he looked middle-aged, his actual age should be pretty old. An ancient air bespeaking of the vicissitudes of time could be seen in his eyes, most probably,

he was a character that had lived for thousands of years.

His words were true, the majority of people Qin Wentian has met in the immortal realms, could all be considered geniuses. Each of them had their own experiences and the path of many were filled with obstacles. For those with lesser ambitions, they could simply head to some particle worlds and become the hegemon there. But if one wanted to grow stronger unceasingly, they can only strengthen themselves through combat, fighting together with other geniuses on their same level.

"Wouldn't that mean that it's very easy for spies to infiltrate?" Zi Qingxuan asked in a low voice.

"Yes, but so what of it?" A person at the side spoke. "When the war starts, immortal kings would observe the battle. Given an existence on the level of an immortal king, nobody would dare to try anything funny in front of them. Do you dare to murder people on your side in front of their eyes? They could destroy you with the ease of a single strike. Would the spies throw their lives away so stupidly? Are they tired of living?"

"Indeed." Qin Wentian nodded. "This is our first time participating in an immortal war. How does the immortal war proceed? With immortal kings, wouldn't immortal-foundation experts be redundant? Immortal-foundation experts wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike from immortal kings."

"The immortal realms naturally have its own set of rules regarding immortal wars, it wouldn't be so chaotic. This is like both the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Their strengths are equal if not Eastern Sage would never give up six prefectures to the Emperor Lord. But for the war between their two powers, these two immortal emperors wouldn't interfere. If they did, all their subordinates would simply die together. For this immortal war, the strength of the Dream Demon King and General Ox were equivalent. This is why the war could go on. If not, the

commander on one side simply has to kill the other commander and victory would be theirs.

Xiao Yehan explained, "Hence, these rules are strictly followed. For immortal kings, they must only fight with immortal kings. Immortal Emperors cannot interfere in this at all. So, the main forces of each army are the immortal-foundation experts. In a war where immortal-foundation experts are fighting, immortal kings similarly cannot interfere. If not, the immortal-foundation characters on both side would die the moment an immortal king steps in. If anyone breaks the rules, the outcome would simply be total annihilation for both sides. This is simply a waste of life, nobody would prefer such an outcome. If the immortal-foundation army of one side was vanquished, immortal kings would then fight. If they cannot win, they will then take the initiative to retreat. These are the rules of the battlefield but of course, if the immortal kings on one-side are able to win the immortal-king level battle, immortal-foundation experts wouldn't need to fight."

"What if those defeated are unwilling to accept their losses and decides to break the rules, going all out to kill immortal-foundation characters?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"That would be killing for the sake of killing. If the immortal kings of one side did so, the other side would surely retaliate. Both parties would be engaged in a frenzied slaughter, leading to a lose-lose situation that would only stop when both sides are completely annihilated." Xiao Yehan spoke. "Those who could reach the immortal king realm, are all extremely proud characters. They wouldn't defy these silent rules. But of course, if there's a very important person of extremely high status in the opposing army, things might be different."

"Understood. Many thanks for the Vice Captain's guidance." Qin Wentian clasped his hands. Seems like he still had to hide his identity when on the battlefield. If any immortal kings from the opposing side recognized him, they might use all sorts of methods

to kill him. Qin Wentian knew his name was on the top of the kill list of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"The battlefield is the battlefield after all, it's governed by strict rules both sides have to follow." Jun Mengchen shook his head.

"This is the immortal realms, the participants of this war are all immortals and there naturally would be rules. Nobody would conduct an all-out massacre. Back then all those years ago, when the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted six out of the thirteen prefectures, didn't the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor give it to him after they fought to a draw? In addition, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also agreed that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was able to cause the power established by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to collapse within a hundred years, the Emperor Lord would return the six prefectures back to Eastern Sage and he would leave the region immediately. These are the rules between immortal emperors.

Ye Qing walked up and added, "Naturally you have to understand that the prerequisite of these rules is that firstly, the strength of both parties are equal. If not, back then if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had the strength to kill the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, would he still need these rules? He would definitely exterminate the entire Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, razing it to the ground."

"Haha, captain is right. The prerequisite of any rules is truly to first have equal strength with your opponent. But as long as the peak-level character of any of the two powers died, the other party would be the strongest, and he, would be the rule maker."

"In the end, strength still speaks the loudest." Jun Mengchen spoke. The group of them chatted but all of a sudden, a booming sound pierced the air, resonating through a thousand mile radius. Ye Qing's expression changed as she listened intently. The booming sound echoed out three times as her expression grew even

heavier. Staring at Qin Wentian and the others, she spoke, "You guys are truly 'lucky.' The first day that you are here, the booming sound echoed three times."

"What does it mean?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The hundred-thousand strong army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect are to all mobilize for battle." Ye Qin spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. "It's tough to differentiate allies from opponents. Put on the armor with our allied colors and prepare to head out for battle."

"Okay." Qin Wentian and the others wore the armor Ye Qing passed to them. After which, the over hundred members of this battle team soared into the air. They saw that not only for them, the entire regiment of troops was flying up into the air, exuding waves of terrifying might, as thunderous sound waves blasted out from their battle roars, akin to the scene out of an apocalypse. A fearsome pressure swept over heaven and earth, causing the hearts of those who saw them to shudder.

"What power." Jun Mengchen stated in shock.

"A hundred-thousand immortal army can shatter mountains and break rivers with a single roar." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. If the army focused their vocal shouts at a single area, even immortal kings would be affected by the power.

"BOOM!" In the air, a beam of terrifying light descended. Over there, a sturdy figure of about ten thousand meters in size appeared before the army. Everyone could see this man clearly, it was none other than the Commander-in-Chief, General Niu.

He glanced at the army below him and spoke, "Prepare the formation, we ride to war!"

His voice boomed like thunder, travelling around the region as the army of immortals began marching forward in tandem, exuding an overwhelming imposingness. From afar, the people

who saw this scene felt their souls trembling. This scene constituted too much of a rush of impact.

A hundred-thousand strong army rushing outside the city, causing golden sand to drift about in the wind from the force of their steps. The ranks of troops were neat and orderly and there was plenty of space between them. After all, this was a war of immortals. Once the war erupts, they would all need space.

Up ahead in the distance, there was a terrifying tempest that was gushing over. Despite the people being far away, they could still feel the pressure the waves of might were generating. Everyone knew that was the army from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It was evident both armies had spies and had information on each other's movements or they might fall into their opponent's trap easily. These spies might have infiltrated the city controlled by the opposing side and pretend to be ordinary humans.

Chapter 1089: Battlefield

Staring into the horizons, another gigantic figure also appeared in the distance. This figure looked as though it was in a sleeping state and this is none other than the Dream Demon King.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also had an army of a hundred thousand immortals rushing over. The experts on both sides stood in opposition, gazing at each other in the distance. The terrifying pressure permeating the area gave off the feeling of apocalypse. It was simply too terrifying. Two hundred thousand immortals stood in the surroundings, each individual was exuding might.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory were all in the army. However, other than wearing the armor given by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they all wore the puppeted armor which Qin Wentian obtained from the Battle Saint Tribe underneath. Also, they were all wearing a mask that could obstruct immortal senses, causing their opponents to be unable to see their features.

Little Rascal transformed into a baleful-looking gigantic white tiger mountain. This made Ye Qing stare at them in shock but she didn't question them too much on their dressing style.

In these armies, regardless of fighting on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were countless individuals who wanted to hide their identities. This was an immortal war, if they killed somebody else in the war and suffered acts of revenge, what would they do? Even for the small team with the size of roughly a hundred members under Ye Qing's control, there are already many of such people. It's just that Ye Qing was shocked because Qin Wentian and his comrades were already so cautious despite this being their first battle.

"Captain, how does the calculation of battle merits work?" Jun

Mengchen stared at Ye Qing as he asked.

"Do you see the immortal king experts beside the generals? They are all observing the battlefield with their immortal sense, imprinting the scenes of the battle in their minds. They would know how many you enemies you have killed." Ye Qing replied. Jun Mengchen inclined his head and stared at the immortal kings in the air. Immortal kings were all extremely powerful, with their immortal sense surveying the battlefield, they are able to analyse countless scenarios instantly. Just a single immortal king is sufficient to calculate the battle merits of individuals who participated.

"A battle with the full strength of our armies. Even immortal kings are mobilized, General Ox is here to personally observe the battle." Xiao Yehan sighed. "Brothers, you guys try to be more careful. Even for me, such a large-scale battle is a first experience. Things are simply too dangerous."

"Seems like you guys have recruited quite a number of new soldiers." The Dream Demon King still appeared to be sleeping but his voice suddenly rang out in the minds of everyone present.

"However, these are nothing but a bunch of weak juniors. Do you all really think that you can obtain benefits by joining the war against my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples? Today, I'm going to show you all that some things, are impossible right from the start. The moment you choose to do so, just be prepared to pay the price." The voice of the Dream Demon King radiated coldness, causing the hearts of everyone to shudder as their battle intent got affected.

"Stop trying to bewitch the minds of people." General Ox spoke loudly, his voice resonating through the sky. "Immortals in the immortal realms all seek to be stronger constantly. Without experiencing the intense danger at the borders of life and death, how could one break through their limits? Isn't it excellent that my troops can use your army as a sacrifice to honor the path of the

strong?"

"What boastful words. I will make sure you guys will carve the painful memory of this battle into your minds forever." The voice of the Dream Demon King rang out again. Beside the Dream Demon King, another immortal king expert turned gigantic as he issued a command, "Flame Army, move out."

As the sound of his voice faded, a thousand-people regiment walked out from the Eastern Sage Army. These thousand people were all clad in flame-attribute armor, exuding an imposing aura.

"This is the army which belonged to the Deepflame Immortal King. After he died, a majority of his army was split and given to the other immortal kings. Right now, these thousand were selected from the strongest of Deepflame's army, and can be considered crack troops." Ye Qing's expression grew heavy. She knew it wouldn't be so easy to deal with them.

This action by them was tantamount to a challenge. If the Thousand Transformations Army wished to respond, they can also send out a thousand-people regiment. If not if they didn't dare to do so, the morale of the soldiers would surely be affected.

"These are all high-level elites of the Immortal Foundation Realm." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Seems like this was a regiment of a thousand crack troops specially selected to deal with the army from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Crazed Ox Army, move out." Beside General Ox, the military governor issued a command. At the same time, a troop of a thousand people also moved forward, stopping at the boundary, coming face to face with the crack troops from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The experts in the Crazed Ox Army were all muscular and sturdy, exuding an aura of wildness. They were specially selected cracked troops who were extremely powerful and all members of the army had beast-type astral souls.

Similarly, for the Flame Army, the people in there all possessed flame-type astral souls, proficient in heat and fire. These experts when gathered together in a formation, were able to unleash a powerful might.

"Set up the formation." The generals on both sides roared. Momentarily, the armies of a thousand-people on both side entered a formation. A fearsome heat erupted forth from the Flame Army as a ten-thousand meter fire dragon manifested, blotting on the sun. The ground was baked dry by the scorching heat and turned a fiery red in color. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar shook the skies. The formation by the Crazy Ox Army manifested a tyrannical titanic giant demon ox. Both its horns curved towards the sky as an intense baleful aura swept over everything.

"KILL!" The Flame Army unleashed their attacks, that fire dragon wrenched its maw open and shot over, wanting to destroy everything. The demon ox howled, causing the sky to change color. Its demonic qi turned into a tempest as smaller versions of itself manifested, stampeding through the air. Violent roars trembled the space as the many oxen rushed towards the fire dragon. Although they were burned grievously, they all continued ramming their heads into the body of the fire dragon.

"The might of an army formation is truly terrifying." Qin Wentian mused as he observed the battle. The fire dragon was dangerous and tyrannical while the demon ox was berserk and ferocious. As long as the experts forming the formation can continue to supply energy and the formation isn't broken, the manifestation can last forever. But once a formation is broken or the energy flow is disrupted, that army would suffer a heavy defeat.

"Retreat." Ultimately, the commander from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect ordered a retreat, they weren't able to defeat the

Crazed Ox Battle Formation.

"Return." The governor from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also commanded.

"Life-death group move out." The commander of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke again. A moment later, nine experts from the Eastern Sage Army walked out. These nine people all had sharp expressions and exuded an extraordinary air. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as he stared at one among them. His face instantly turned ice-cold, as his killing intent gushed forth. That man was none other than the person who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao, it was that disciple of the Dream Demon King.

He wanted nothing more than to rush out now and kill this man as he wore the puppeted armor. However this was the battlefield and he couldn't act impulsively. But no matter, since they were both at war, he would find an opportunity to take the life of that man sooner or later.

Qin Wentian discovered that just so coincidentally, these nine people had cultivation bases ranging precisely from the first-level to the ninth.

"Captain, is that a challenge?"

"Yes. A person at each level of immortal-foundation, this is also a challenge directed at us. We have to send nine people of the corresponding levels to answer or we can choose to retreat which will drastically affect our morale. During the challenge phase, we must definitely obtain a victory. This time around the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept forcing our hand, it's clear they are well prepared." Ye Qing spoke. She then continued, "Also, the format of this challenge battle is a life-and-death battle. Only the victor can leave the battlefield alive."

"In that case, since there are nine people there wouldn't be the possibility of a draw. One side would win for certain." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Yes, the most direct situation is five wins and four defeats. One side must win for sure." Xiao Yehan spoke.

"A battle to determine life and death. The victor can live while the loser has to die. Victors will gain one share of low-grade merit. Who wishes to participate?" In the air, the military governor of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect roared. Defeat equals death. If you won, you would have rendered a share of low-grade battle achievement merit for yourself.

A low-grade merit can be exchanged for immortal weapons. On the battlefield, one must kill ten same-level opponents or a hundred weaker-level opponents, or three stronger-level opponents before they can obtain a share of low-grade merit.

"I will fight." Several figures stepped forth. Instantly, many people of differing cultivation bases all wanted to fight. There were many in the army who sought to temper themselves, craving to obtain a battle achievement merit.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both walked out and shouted respectively, "I'm willing to do battle."

The eyes of Ye Qing and the others flashed as they stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. These two little fellows are actually so gutsy. For the sake of achieving a merit, they are even willing to participate in a life-and-death battle.

The military governor swept his gaze over the crowd before he started to select the participants, "You, you, you..."

Finally, his gaze landed on Qin wentian and Jun Mengchen. "You two as well, can participate in this."

"Yes." The nine selected participants obeyed the orders and moved towards the battlefield ahead.

"Do your best, you guys have to stay alive." Ye Qing transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

Qin Wentian turned back to glance at her as he nodded.

"Don't worry Captain." Jun Mengchen waved his hand as he confidently stated.

Nine men stepped out, each with different cultivation bases. They came to the battlefield and walked respectively towards their enemies who had the same level of cultivation as them.

Qin Wentian would fight against a second-level immortal, Jun Mengchen would fight against a first-level immortal. Qin Wentian swept a glance at the Dream Demon King's disciple. The person who captured Luo Huan and Qin Yao was a seventh-level immortal, his strength would surely be terrifying.

"Start the battle." A loud voice thundered. The soldiers of both armies had solemn expressions as they watched on.

Eighteen experts all erupted forth with powerful auras as the fight broke out in an instant.

In front of Qin Wentian was a young man with a malevolent expression. He smiled, "Concealing your facial features? Are you afraid that you would be hunted down in the future even if you won? Since you dared to participate in this, do you think you still can live?"

Qin Wentian's eyes that were revealed through the slits of his mask glittered with light. He didn't stare at his opponent but instead was looking at the other battles. And as expected, that disciple of the Dream Demon King was extremely powerful, his demonic eyes were able to cause his opponents to slip into a daze. Qin Wentian knew that that man would win this battle for sure.

He wanted very much to kill that man but when two armies are warring, there are certain rules to follow. Even immortal kings cannot defy and break those rules. If he, an immortal-foundation character dares to break the rules, the immortal kings on his side might kill him first.

Qin Wentian's opponent stared at him. An expression of interest

appeared on his face when he noticed Qin Wentian even had the time to leisurely admire the battles of others. This fellow was simply courting death, he himself was a disciple of a powerful immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and was one of the rare nine individuals selected for this life-and-death challenge battle. He was confident that his side would win this for sure.

Chapter 1090: Battle

Qin Wentian didn't care what his opponent thought. He continued observing the other battles. Over here, other than Jun Mengchen, there were two other disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Evidently, the immortal king selected the nine of them carefully although it seemed random from the surface.

The other two disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm should be able to clinch victory. They already possessed an advantage and there was no problems for him and Jun Mengchen either. In that case, out of the five remaining battles, they only needed to win a single one and that would be enough.

However, since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was prepared, how could the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect not be? The nine they selected were elites as well. For the other five rounds, they had a strong possibility of winning three. As for the two remaining rounds, victory or defeat was still unknown.

"Since you want to observe the other battles, I shall accompany you." Qin Wentian's opponent spoke.

Jun Mengchen wasn't in a hurry to fight as well. He could effortlessly take down a first-level immortal with a single punch. There was no need for him to be anxious at all.

"ROAR!" A startling cheer shook the air as one of the participants killed the other. So it turned out that an expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect gained victory. It was none other than a disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

However an instant later, another blast of loud cheering could be heard from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army. They too, won a round.

Very swiftly, the score became four to two in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's favor. The sounds of their cheering could even

tremble the sky. They just needed to win one more battle and they would have won this challenge. Other than Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, two more from their side were still frenziedly in battle.

"We must definitely win." The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts mused silently. If they lost again, victory and defeat would be determined. Even if the two remaining person Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen won, it would useless.

The golden sand on the ground drifted about from the impact. An expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect coughed out blood. A blood talisman appeared in his hand and as the cost of allowing his opponent to freely blast attacks into him, he shattered the blood talisman on the body of his opponent. Instantly, a blood-colored glow filled the sky as his opponent screamed in misery before all the blood in his body was drained away.

"YES!" Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect cheered wildly, there was still hope that they would win.

Ye Qing and the others also observed the battle. Right now, to think that only Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were left. They couldn't help but to feel nervous.

"Let's hope these two fellows will win this for us." Xiao Yehan spoke.

"The chances are extremely low." Hao Yang spoke, "They didn't even know what they were going into when they volunteered. They were simply too gutsy, but if they are defeated, they would both bear the sin of causing our army's morale to diminish. Even in death, their sins wouldn't be wiped away."

"Hao Yang!" Ye Qing berated. Hao Yang shut up, no longer saying anything.

The experts from the Thousand Transformations Army glanced over as their morale weakened. This was simply a battlefield, the

loser would always feel suppressed by an invisible pressure. They were one loss away from defeat.

Jun Mengchen's opponent manifested his immortal foundation. With a loud shout, the sky changed colors. Both his fists then punched out with overwhelming force, indomitable and tyrannical.

"Hmph." Jun Mengchen coldly snorted. When he saw the golden streams of fist imprints blasting towards him, he simply raised his fist as might from his immortal foundation surged within. At this moment, Jun Mengchen resembled a king that was the overlord of this world. Punching out, the void trembled violently as a wave of destruction might shattered all the fist imprints of his opponent. The counter-strike was so powerful that even cracks appeared on his opponent's immortal foundation.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen roared, piercing out with a single finger that promised utter annihilation. With a thunderous bang, his opponent screamed in agony as his immortal foundation shattered, dying on the spot.

This scene caused everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to start. A moment later, they recovered and let out an ear-splitting roar. This young man decimated his opponent with a single strike in a single second. This was a great boost to morale and the atmosphere now even felt slightly oppressive to those from the Eastern Sage Army.

Right now, all was dependent on the last battle.

"Powerful." Xiao Yehan praised. "Who would have thought that that cheeky fellow was so powerful. Right now, as long as Tianwen wins, we would have gained victory."

All two hundred thousand experts of both armies were observing this battle.

Jun Mengchen turned his head to glance at Qin Wentian as a

smile flickered in his hand. He knew that for this battle of nine rounds, they have already won.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's opponent stepped forth. His immortal foundation transformed into a golden immortal ape that possessed terrifying strength. In that instant, a large '凹' shape could be seen in the ground.

"What strength." Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began to feel nervous when they saw this. This expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army was actually so strong. They didn't know if the expert from their side would be able to win against him.

"It's good that we are the last battle, attracting the attention of everyone present. I will take your life here to proclaim our victory!" Qin Wentian's opponent roared. He stomped on the ground once more as terrifying fissures appeared. The golden immortal ape roared in anger and blasted out with its palms, containing so much power that it seemed it could shatter the heavens.

"He is a disciple of the Ape King of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Seems like there's no more suspense to this battle." The experts from the Eastern Sage Army silently speculated. The terrifying palm imprints blasted out completely enveloped Qin Wentian, the power behind it was as heavy as Mount Tai, capable of destroying everything. However, what made the expressions of the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army stiffen was that Qin Wentian actually chose not to evade. He simply stood there, seemingly in a daze. Was he too frightened by the strength of his opponent that he couldn't react?

"Trash!" Hao Yang cursed in a low voice. Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all froze as they watched the palm imprint blasting into Qin Wentian. From their perspective, Qin Wentian's body should have already been shattered apart.

"BOOM!" The palm imprint smashed down. Those from the Eastern Sage Army already let out thunderous cheers as their morale soared up into the skies, celebrating the victory. In contrast, the people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all silent.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's armor suddenly flowed with a resplendent immortal light. His aura was vast and majestic, causing people to sigh in admiration. Qin Wentian's entire person was enveloped by a brilliant glow. His body seemed like an indestructible one. The overwhelming power of that palm attack blasted right into him, yet it actually could not break his defense.

"How is this possible?" The cheering from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect abruptly stopped. How could one's defense be so terrifying? Even with defensive divine armor negating the force, the vibration from the impact should have sent him flying through the air. After all, the attack hit Qin Wentian directly.

"Are you so weak?" Qin Wentian faintly spoke. He stretched his hand out before blasting a palm imprint which shimmered with the blackish light from the law of destruction, aiming for his opponent's chest. Qin Wentian had a perfect physique, how could the disciple of a mere immortal king break the defense of his divine body? It was simply ridiculous.

His opponent suffered a palm strike by Qin Wentian. Instantly, his expression turned ashen as he felt his immortal foundation shattering. He was flung through the air and slammed ruthlessly into the ground, dead.

Just like Jun Mengchen's battle, Qin Wentian insta-killed his opponent.

"FIGHT!" The Thousand Transformations Army let out a heaven-shaking roar, so loud that it even caused Qin Wentian's soul to tremble. This combined pressure was too terrifying, they reversed the situation by winning two rounds and did so by insta-killing

their opponents. The morale of the Thousand Transformations Army soared to the peak, easily suppressing the morale of the Eastern Sage Army.

"Let's return." Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen retreated amidst the sound of welcome cheering. Ye Qing stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen as she smiled, "Awesome!"

"Beautifully executed." Xiao Yehan also praised. The people of the battle team all raised their thumbs at Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian. At this moment, both of them could be considered to have truly joined this team and gained their recognition.

"I'm sorry for my words and attitude earlier." Hao Yang apologized to them. Qin Wentian nodded to him, he didn't mind it, he wasn't so petty.

"It's merely a minor nine-man battle. A defeat like this means nothing, many of you are elites of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and the others are all young heroes of our thirteen prefectures. Your opponents are merely a bunch of crows who needed to accumulate battle merit to exchange for cultivation resources, destroying them can be done with the ease of turning our palms." The voice of the immortal king governor from the Eastern Sage Army thundered out, trying to raise the morale. A moment later, the experts from the Eastern Sage Army also started roaring to show their agreement.

"The general of a defeated army only knows how to talk big. If you all want to fight, my hundred-thousand strong Thousand Transformations Army doesn't fear you at all. FIGHT THEN!" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations also roared. Instantly, both armies radiated terrifying might that swept over everything as they stepped closer to each other.

"Assemble the formations!"

"Assemble the formations!" The generals of both armies issued the commands. They won't participate in the battle directly but

they can issue orders and control the battle.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Army formed different battle formations. There were formations of flame dragons, of dream demons, or crazed pythons, etc. However, the Thousand Transformations Army only had a single type of battle formation - the Divine Ox Battle Formation formed with the power of ten thousand. This formation would caused an extremely powerful divine ox to manifest, with enough might that can destroy everything.

Chaotic qi swirled around in streams as the scene of destruction unfolded. Golden sand drifted in the air, as the aftershock formed into a fearsome tempest. How overwhelmingly powerful the aura from two hundred-thousand experts were? Only by joining the combat in the flesh, did Qin Wentian truly sense how vast and majestic the pressure was.

Qin Wentian was merely a tiny part of this entire battle formation. At this instant, he could clearly feel how inconsequential he was. Even for peak-level immortal-foundation experts, they were also a tiny grain of sand in perspective of the two hundred-thousand strong armies.

The two armies clashed frenziedly together. Everyone released their immortal energy, infusing into their battle formations respectively. The strongest experts in the battle formation was responsible for controlling it. With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian's entire body shuddered. Just taking a single-strike from the opponent's formation felt like even the heavens and earth would collapse apart. Fissures appeared on the ground from the impact as gigantic craters were also created.

Qin Wentian's team was facing off against an evil devil formation. Through the repeated clashes, the immortal energy of everyone was being depleted with terrifying speed. Many experts in the formation were already injured from the impact of the clashes. The formations clashed into each other once more as the

impact sent people flying through the air, entering the formations of each other by luck as even more chaos ensued.

"The major formation has collapsed. Everyone, form into the minor battle formations with your battle team of a hundred. Don't be confused!" The immortal king in the air directed. The power of minor battle formations also far surpassed the individual strength of a hundred experts.

"Everyone gather together and form the minor formation." Ye Qing spoke. Qin Wentian and the others instantly obeyed, following what they were taught in the training earlier, and formed a demon ox battle formation with Ye Qing as the core that controlled it. Everyone infused their immortal energy within, concentrating it on Ye Qing, allowing her to control it as she pleased.

The chaotic battlefield erupted with numerous attacks aimed at them, yet they were all blocked by the formation. This was the advantage of having a battle formation but at this very moment in front of Ye Qing and the rest, another powerful battle formation appeared, manifesting a gigantic devil. This formation was controlled by a peak-level immortal-foundation expert from the opposing side and was extremely dangerous.

An enormous palm imprint blasted out as energy of the fearsome law of corrosion gushed over. Ye Qing controlled the battle formation to block it. The demon ox formation shone with resplendent light but the manifestation of the demon ox slowly began corroding under the attack from the gigantic devil.

Chapter 1091: Berserk Battle Formation

The demon ox formation shone with terrifying resplendent flames as it slashed out with a blazing sword, targeting the evil devil.

However, the devil directly used its palm to grab hold of the blazing sword, as its power that stemmed from the law of corrosion slowly cause the sword to rot away. The sickly-looking greenish light of the law of corrosion enveloped the demon ox battle formation. Every mote of green light was incomparably sharp and extremely lethal. Ye Qing controlled the blazing sword and spun the ox avatar around in a spiral creating a storm of fire that clashed directly against the greenish light.

"Ye Qing isn't suited to controlling this battle formation." Qin Wentian was within the formation and could clearly see the battle between both parties. Although Ye Qing's individual strength was very strong, the attribute-energy she was proficient with couldn't complement the law energy of the demon ox formation. And furthermore, the strength unleash from the ox avatar was using Ye Qing as a base. All the strength accumulated by experts in the formation would be channeled to Ye Qing as she unleashed it.

This law energy had properties of being violent, brutal and tyrannical but Ye Qing was skilled in stealth and quick attacks instead. Although she was powerful and had immense battle experience, it was clear she was being suppressed as both avatars of the battle formations continued to exchange blows.

"Captain, the energy you are proficient with has no way to unleash the advantage of this demon ox battle formation." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash. Someone then stated, "Tianwen, what is your intention is saying that now?"

At this moment, such words would only shake the morale of the

team.

"Can I try being the one to control this formation?" Qin Wentian spoke some audacious words, causing Ye Qing's beautiful eyes to flicker. At this moment, she was clearly being suppressed. The evil devil manifested by the opponent's formation was extremely proficient in the law of corrosion. The person controlling the avatar was coincidentally also skilled in the same laws, resulting in the fact that he was able to synergize more perfectly with the avatar, easily suppressing Ye Qing.

"Tianwen, although your combat prowess is powerful, Captain Ye is the strongest among us. Even if we change the controller, the next in line should be Captain Xiao instead. Stop your nonsense." There was someone berating Qin Wentian from the side. This fellow was just too nonsensical.

"We can attempt it your way." But at this moment, Ye Qing actually agreed. Qin Wentian's bold idea made everyone startled but Captain Ye actually agreed to try it? Allowing a second-level immortal-foundation character to control this battle formation?

"This formation concentrates the strength of everyone to form a demon ox avatar, it possesses great amounts of demonic energy. Since Tianwen walks the path of pure strength, it matches the attribute of violent and berserk attacks. It's worth a try." Xiao Yehan also added, supporting Qin Wentian's idea. Both the captains have agreed.

"BANG!" An intense collision sound rang out as all of them were jolted heavily. Cracks appeared on the formation and with a roar of anger, Ye Qing controlled the demon ox to rush straight at their opponent, ramming it with the horns to block the attacks.

"Tianwen, change now!" Ye Qing shouted. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered forward while Ye Qing stepped back. Two bright lights flashed as they interchanged positions. Qin Wentian stepped into the central core and gained the authority to control

the ox avatar. In an instant, a marvelous sensation could be felt. Qin Wentian felt that right now, he was the soul of this battle formation, able to completely control and unleash the strength of the demon ox as he willed.

Immortals all had exceedingly high comprehension abilities and adaptability. Qin Wentian instantly got used to the control of this battle formation.

"Chi." A sharp sound tore through the air. A long spear with the attribute of corrosion materialized in the air from the green light and directly stabbed out at the demon ox, penetrating the defensive immortal light around the ox with ease.

"Careful." Xiao Yehan reminded as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian gushed forth with might. In the next instant, he felt the strength of the ox avatar circulating together with him in tandem.

The demon ox avatar howled in anger, a black-goldish ancient halberd materialized, containing the attributes of violence, berserkness and destruction, as it smashed into the green spear. At the next moment, torrents of destructive currents danced madly in the air as both weapons exploded from the impact.

"Beautiful!" Xiao Yehan exclaimed. He could sense that Qin Wentian was proficient in the attribute of destruction. Not only that, there was a very heavy hint of suppression within his destruction law energy, as well as a berserk and tyrannical demonic attribute. All of these matched the law energy created by the demon ox formation. He was indeed a more suitable choice compared to Ye Qing to be the controller of it.

The experts within devil avatar formation let out cold snorts. Numerous green snakes born from corrosion law energy manifested in the air, exuding malevolence as they shot towards the demon ox.

Qin Wentian's expression remained calm. The energy within his body erupted forth in great waves as the entire demon ox formation was covered in resplendent runes, gaining a temporarily indestructible body. The demon ox roared in rage, shaking the heavens and earth with its bellows. Numerous dragons of destruction manifested and clashed against those snakes of corrosion, devouring them completely before rushing the devil avatar.

Beside these two formations, there were many other battle formations waging war in the surroundings. Despite so, all of the battles were fought in a methodical order. This was the terrifying thing about immortal armies, they could still maintain a certain level of calmness despite being in a tense situation.

"ROAR!" The demon ox let out another thunderous bellow. At this moment, herds of oxen materialized, covered in golden glows as they rushed forth frenziedly, ramming the devil with their horns. The impact shook the entire space and at this moment, Qin Wentian activated God's Hand, causing the powerful demon ox to slam its hooves into the devil, jolting the experts within and causing many to suffer injuries.

"What's going on? They became so strong just changing the controller?" Their expressions were all unsightly to behold. They knew that the controller now was the one who won the last battle in the nine-person challenge battle earlier because they could see Qin Wentian wearing that same mask.

Qin Wentian didn't give his opponents any chance to catch a breath, he immediately followed up with another attack. Demonic dragons trembled the heavens, destroying everything as they rained down with deadly attacks. The hooves of the demon ox also blasted forth unceasingly, wanting to annihilate everything. Right now, the demon ox transformed into something resembling a minotaur, standing proudly among the sky like the king among all oxen.

"RUMBLE~" A thunderous sound rang out as the devil formation started to collapse. At this moment, the demon ox slammed forth with its hooves again, killing over ten people in an instant. Without the protection afforded to them by the formation, they fell like flies in front of the ox.

"FLEE!" The experts in the formation instantly started to flee in all directions. The demon ox calmly launched out a barrage of attacks, killing these people. Right now, everyone in Ye Qing's battle team stared at Qin Wentian in a daze. With this man in control, the power of the demon ox formation actually surpassed earlier when they had Ye Qing as the controller by several times.

Qin Wentian then glanced at the other battles in the battlefield. Those whose formations were broken also sought out their enemies in the same state to do battle. There were people constantly dying every few moments.

These people who died were all immortals. But despite so in a war, lives are cheap. Even for immortals, they wouldn't be able to escape death. All these characters were able to become hegemon of an entire particle world. Yet they were more akin to garden weeds at this instant, dying by the dozens. Either you kill your opponent or your opponent kills you.

"Tianwen if you were at the peak-level of immortal-foundation, you would simply be invincible in the battlefield, becoming an existence akin to the god of slaughter. It would be as easy as pie to obtain battle merits." Xiao Yehan laughed. This was the first time they achieved such a great victory, completely dominating their opponents and killed over half the experts in the formation. They all had a part in these merits.

"Tianwen, let's focus on killing enemies." Someone suggested. Qin Wentian nodded, the minotaur demon ox shone with an even brighter light as it unleashed more and more strength. Right now, it was clad in fiendgod armor and when it stomped down, violent tremors could be felt as the earth quaked. It was unknown how

powerful it was. With a single stomp, numerous immortals from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were trampled to death.

The dazzling light was extremely eye-piercing. The other battle formations of the Eastern Sage Army could also feel how dangerous this battle team was.

Qin Wentian controlled the demon ox avatar to dash onto the ground as it unleashed torrents of powerful attacks. Demonic qi engulfed the surroundings as the power of destruction annihilated everything. For individuals, they died instantly, and for formations, their formations would collapse after a few collisions. After a short period of time, four strong hundred-man battle teams had been destroyed by him. Over hundreds of immortals were exterminated as well.

With such battle achievement merits, everyone in Qin Wentian's battle team was extremely excited. Only now did they recall Qin Wentian's origins. This young man must be a core disciple from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was here to temper himself. If not, how could he be this strong? Jun Mengchen was probably the same as him as well, able to insta-kill his opponent. This Tianwen was even more terrifying, allowing his opponent to attack him freely before killing his enemy with ease. Right now, his control of the battle formation even reached such godly levels.

However, this battle team was soon noticed and attracted overwhelming amounts of attention by the Eastern Sage Army's general. They instantly issued commands as two battle teams headed over, moving towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, one more battle team moved towards the demon ox from its back. It was clear the Eastern Sage Army wanted to surround and besiege them.

"Not good, we became the target of a multitude of arrows." Xiao Yehan froze. Although Qin Wentian was very powerful and enabled the strength unleashed by the avatar to reach another

level, he wouldn't be able to withstand the joint attacks from three battle formations.

But naturally, the actions of the Eastern Sage Army didn't go unnoticed by the Thousand Transformations Army. The general immediately sent reinforcements over, with Qin Wentian's battle team at the core center. At this instant, the location where Qin Wentian was at, instantly became the central point of the entire tempest!

The light radiating from the demon ox further intensified to the extreme, covering it with something akin to a barrier. Right now, the demon ox resembled Qin Wentian himself, and possessed an extremely fearsome defense.

"KILL!" Another enemy battle team formation lunged over. This was a sword formation. The giant sword manifested slashed out with indomitable might against the barrier. Despite the overwhelming force, the speed of the sword was considered slow and it actually managed to sink in inch by inch into the barrier of light. The demon ox bellowed in anger and slammed out in retaliation against the sword as a violent aura gushed forth, knocking the sword away.

At this moment, the humming sounds produced by ten thousand swords could be heard. A countless number of swords appeared in the air, exuding a towering sword might as they rained down from the sky. The power emitted by these swords fused together with the giant sword from before as it slashed out once again with pulverising might!

Chapter 1092: Invitation

The experts within the demon ox formation roared. Those battle team formations who were rushing it discovered at this instant that the demon ox avatar expanded over ten times in size and became something akin to a god ox clad in resplendent runic armor that boasted of an indestructible defense.

An evil devil avatar rushed over tyrannically from the side but it was blocked by that layer of runic light. The impact caused the experts within the devil formation to be jolted violently.

"Go help them!" The experts from the Thousand Transformations Army quickly rushed over when they saw many battle teams aiming for the formation controlled by Qin Wentian. At this moment, the demon ox avatar unleashed a palm filled with demonic wildness and incomparable tyranny, instantly shattering a hundred man-strong enemy team formation. The experts within the formation all coughed out blood as their faces turned pale from the injuries suffered.

However at the exact moment Qin Wentian attacked, because the avatar's size was too large, he also suffered the counter attacks by others. The experts within his own formation were also jolted badly as their qi and blood flowed chaotically from the impact. Also, when Qin Wentian became the controller, the consumption rate of energy spiralled upwards to an incredible extent. For those with lower cultivation bases, they already felt as though they wouldn't be able to sustain the output rate of their immortal energy.

The allied battle teams all gradually closed the distance and established themselves with Qin Wentian at the center. Violent battles erupted and chaos ensued, leading to an insane amount of casualties. Numerous immortals died, the sight of it causing the hearts of people to tremble.

"Boom, boom, boom!" Qin Wentian stepped out. The demon ox continued blasting out attacks, injuring countless experts in the enemy team formations. The casualties the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suffered grew close to 1,000 in number. This was simply terrifying. Qin Wentian was fighting ten to one and this scene was still continuing.

Some in the demon ox formation let out roars of excitement. They wanted to continue fighting, they had never been so impressive before. This time, the battle merit was achieved by their battle team. Everyone would receive a share of low-grade battle merit.

However, there were some who were already extremely exhausted.

Because the strength unleashed by the demon ox avatar was too strong when Qin Wentian is in control, leading to greater energy consumption. In the surroundings with Qin Wentian at the center, the other team formations of the Thousand Transformations Army rode on his momentum and enjoyed a great advantage, killing plenty of their enemies. However in other locations, they were actually losing. There were many battle teams from the Eastern Sage Army who were established from the numerous years of foundations - the Flame Army under the command of the late Deepflame Immortal King and Dream Demon Army was also among them. The newly recruited battle teams of the Thousand Transformations Army had no way to compare to them.

From the air, one could easily tell that the overall situation was not optimistic for the Thousand Transformations Army. Qin Wentian and those around him had killed their way into the heart of their enemies and were in an extremely dangerous position. Right now there were even more enemies advancing forwards wanting to trap them to their death. It seems that the power of a battle team, if strong enough, also had the capabilities to affect the entire battlefield.

The eyes of the military governor flashed as he stared at Ye Qing's battle team. "Ye Qing's team, retreat."

He already noticed that several people in the battle team have exhausted their immortal energy. If the team continued fighting, the formation would collapse and many people within would die.

Qin Wentian decisively retreated, killing his way out. Although he wasn't at the vantage point to observe the happenings on the battlefield, he also understood the situation was disadvantageous to them.

"For stray members of the Thousand Transformations Army, form into a formation and retreat orderly. Do not panic." The military governor commanded loudly. On the battlefield, the Thousand Transformations Army begin an orderly retreat showing no signs of panic. Although they were defeated in some locations, those with their formations broken were still calm enough to be level-headed.

The generals of the Eastern Sage Army didn't say anything, their troops all knew what to do and were unleashing powerful attacks, wanting to collapse more formations of their enemies. The momentum of the battle gradually turned to their favor. Their opponent was already retreating, they just had to calmly pursue after and not get overeager.

In fact, there were some who were so anxious to gain merits that they overstepped their grounds and pursued their targets into the heart of their enemies. And at this moment, a bright light flashed from two of remaining grand thousand man-strong formations, easily vaporizing the Eastern Sage hundred man-strong battle teams who dared to rush straight at them.

"DON'T BE ANXIOUS. BE WARY OF TRAPS!" The military governor for the Eastern Sage Army roared. But because of the mistake earlier, the Thousand Transformations Army seized the initiative and halted their retreat, they were prepared to fight the

Eastern Sage Army to the death and killed another great amount of experts.

"Halt the pursuit." The general's voice thundered out, causing the Eastern Sage Army to halt. The two armies gradually split apart, gathered at two separate locations. The Thousand Transformations Army took this chance to retreat again but the Eastern Sage Army no longer pursued them. Their mistake earlier cost them dearly. They didn't want a situation where they can kill a thousand enemies but have to pay with eight hundred deaths of their own experts.

"Retreat!" The military governor from the Thousand Transformations Army waved his hand. Clouds of dust kicked up in the air and just like that, the battle between two great one hundred-thousand strong armies ended.

The Dream Demon King's gigantic figure still appeared as though it was in a slumber. However his voice rang out in the minds of everyone, "Clear the battlefield and retreat!"

The hearts of the Eastern Sage Army trembled. The Dream Demon King's tone didn't seemed to be too happy.

This time around, his mobilization of the hundred thousand strong army was supposed to deal a crippling defeat to the Thousand Transformations Army. Even if he couldn't crush them in a single blow, he had to ensure that they paid a heavy price in casualties and were forced out of Yuan City so that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could begin their next step of overtaking the Thunder Prefecture.

However when the armies clashed, they didn't possess as great an advantage as they thought they would. Although they gained a minor victory, they didn't expect they would suffer more casualties when they started to pursue. And if they fought to the death with the Thousand Transformations Army there and then, they would surely suffer tremendous losses and would no longer be in position

to overtake the Thunder Prefecture.

One could only say that in the perspective of these two armies, this battle was considered a failure.

The Thousand Transformations Army only dispersed after they retreated faraway. Many people heaved a sigh of relief as they felt fatigue coursing through their bodies. Many people have completely exhausted their immortal energy from the battle earlier.

However, everyone was depressed. The casualties from this battle were too much. They were the defeated party and it is clear that the overall strength of their enemy surpassed them.

'Tianwen, well done. If it wasn't for you, we would have all been in danger.' Xiao Yehan stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. This battle between two armies that were one hundred-thousand strong was exceedingly dangerous. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian replacing Ye Qing as the controller of the formation, they might all have died already.

It wasn't easy to have survived through such a great battle.

"That's right Tianwen. This time around, our survival is all thanks to you." The experts of the battle team glanced at Qin Wentian respectively. Previously they didn't really respect him, thinking he was new and had no battle experience. However Qin Wentian was actually so powerful and if it wasn't for him, they probably wouldn't have garnered so much battle merit.

During the nine-man challenge battle, he insta-killed his opponent and boosted morale greatly. After that, with the formation controlled by him alone, the impact was so great that it affected the entire battle. Although he had no way to control the battle situation directly, the ripple effect he caused wasn't a small one.

"It is us who dragged Tianwen down." Ye Qing suddenly spoke,

her words causing the gazes of others to flicker. Xiao Yehan also nodded, "That's true. If we were people from the elite teams and Tianwen is our controller, the might unleashed would be even more terrifying. We might very well be invincible."

"Tianwen, given your performance and achievements today, I'm sure you are eligible to join the elite teams. Why don't I speak to General Lan about this?" Ye Qing spoke. The eyes of everyone flickered as they stared at their captain.

"Captain." Someone called out. Wasn't the captain a little too impartial? If an expert like Qin Wentian remained in their team, it was like a free pass to gain battle merit and they could even be effective on the battlefield. Who would have thought that the captain would suggest for Qin Wentian to join the elite teams?

"Let's discuss this after we return." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Everyone could already see the Yuan City's city gates in the distance.

After returning to the barracks and when the casualties were accounted for, the battle merits were given out. Everyone in Qin Wentian's battle team actually received a share of high-grade battle merit causing everyone to be extremely happy. A high-grade battle merit could be exchanged for many high quality cultivation resources or a peak-grade immortal weapon.

"Tianwen, these merits are all earned by virtue of your actions. You can use them to exchange for what you want. Everyone shouldn't have any objections." The battle teams were gathered together in a large drill ground. Ye Qing's words were met with agreement with some and stark silence from others.

Qin Wentian knew that there was clearly some unhappy individuals. In addition, he didn't lack resources. He shook his head and replied, "Captain, go and exchange for the rewards and split equally with the rest. I don't require anything."

"Seems like you must be a core disciple of the Thousand

Transformations Immortal Sect." Xiao Yehan deduced.

At this moment, a group of people could be seen heading toward their direction. Ye Qing glanced over and transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. "They are experts from an elite battle team."

"What is your name." The expert in the lead stared at Qin Wentian who still had the mask on as he asked.

"Tianwen." Qin Wentian replied.

"Our team consists of elites, do you wish to join us? We can make a request to General Lan." That person spoke.

"If my senior brother goes to the elite battle team, would control of the battle team be handed to him?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No. Although his performance earlier was outstanding earlier, everything has to be done step-by-step. The experts of our elite battle team are all at the later three levels of immortal-foundation, we are already making an exception for him to join. It's impossible to hand the authority to control the formation to him." That person shook his head and replied.

Jun Mengchen's lips twitched, somewhat dissatisfied with the answer.

Qin Wentian then smiled. "There's no need. I'm good remaining in this battle team."

"Do you truly not want to consider?" That person asked.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian shook his head. The other party didn't say much and brought his people away.

"You shouldn't have rejected their offer." Ye Qing smiled bitterly. An elite battle team contains extraordinary elites.

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian smiled as he continued, "I still have some friends currently rushing over. At that time we will establish a team of elites ourselves."

Chapter 1093: Commanding an Army

For the next few months, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer launched large-scale attacks. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen kept a low profile in their camp. Their identities were extremely sensitive and had already attracted plenty of attention on the battlefield. In order to lower the risk of their identities being exposed, they naturally chose to be more low-profile.

However, there were still the occasional small-scale conflicts which caused some casualties to the Thousand Transformations Army. Qin Wentian also knew that in the Thunder Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was unceasingly trying to recruit more people to join the army. Although the number of people who were willing to join and resist the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was only a small portion, considering the vast population of a prefecture, there were still new people joining daily to bolster up the numbers in the army. The Thousand Transformations Army could only depend on this method to continue the battle to resist the Eastern Sage Army's invasion.

During these days, Qin Wentian and his team participated in many of these small-scale combats and had outstanding performances. Within the army camp, Qin Wentian's fame shot higher and higher and was promoted to the position of vice-captain. In fact, Ye Qing also wanted to step out so the position of captain could go to him. A second-level immortal becoming a captain of a battle team was something unprecedented in the Thousand Transformations Army. However, Qin Wentian didn't agree to it. Becoming the captain or not makes no difference to him.

On the battlefield, Qin Wentian only wanted to temper himself and kill more enemies to diminish the strength of the Eastern Sage Army. Also, his goal was to kill the man who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao, it was just that he hadn't found the opportunity

yet. That man was from an elite battle team of the Eastern Sage Army. For this battle, although his control of the formation was already very outstanding, he was fighting against ordinary enemy battle teams. If he was to fight against a team of elites, it would still be extremely difficult.

There was no mercy in a war, everyone wanted to continue surviving and grow stronger and stronger from it just like from cultivation. Unknowingly, time would flow by very fast and it was common for large-scale immortal wars to last a hundred to thousands of years before defeat or victory could be determined.

.....

God Hand Mountain Manor, outside the ancient mountains, already eight years have passed by since the immortal emperors descended there. Right now, many people had already left the area due to impatience and only the subordinates sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor still remained. However, these people were impatient as well, it was just that they didn't dare to disobey the orders from their masters.

In the depths of the ancient mountain, within the ancient palace left behind by Emperor Yi, the first bronze gate slowly swung open as a young man with a bronze mask walked out. His immortal sense stretched out into the distance but didn't discover anyone. He then walked back into the bronze gate and not long after, he led a group of experts out of there. These people all had extraordinary auras and had masks to obscure the features. They didn't say anything more and all of them shot towards the entrance that led to the external world.

When they arrived at the exit of the ancient mountain, the young man in the lead with the bronze mask slowed down. He actually began to inscribe a formation on the surface of the ground while using a spatial-type treasure as the focus. The spatial-type treasure emitted spatial fluctuations containing the power of space which was infused into the formation. Right now, he could already see

the location of the exit. Although this ancient mountain was sealed by a mysterious force, one could use spatial energy to exit this place.

"There seems to be immortal kings outside the ancient mountain. After we use this teleportation formation, I will seal all of our auras. Don't do anything unnecessary after we exit this place or under the scrutiny of the immortal senses of immortal kings, they would still be able to find us even if we teleported very far away." The man in the bronze mask spoke while the others nodded, "Yes, Saint Lord."

"Also, don't refer me as Saint Lord when we are in the external world." Di Tian commanded. All of them stood within the formation. At the same time, sealing energy gushed forth from him, completely sealing away their auras.

An intense spatial light flashed and the space trembled, connecting this point to a location that was far away outside the ancient mountain.

Many immortal-foundation experts were extremely bored as they guarded the exit. Suddenly, spatial fluctuations could be sensed and an instant later, they saw a bright beam of light erupting out with incredible speed, instantly vanishing from their sight like it never existed before.

"Damn! That must be a teleportation formation." Someone exclaimed. After which, a fearsome might gushed forth as a silhouette from the shadows soared into the air. This was none other than an immortal king. His immortal sense frenziedly swept out, enveloping this entire area and continued stretching out into the distance.

"There's no one?" That immortal king's eyes flashed. He then stepped out and instantly vanished from sight.

"There's no one at all?" That immortal king continued speeding by. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor commanded them to

guard here for eight years and finally when there's someone who exited the ancient mountain, they actually allowed them to escape? How could he answer to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Also right now, nobody knew the identity of that mysterious person. In the future as long as that young man removed his mask, nobody would be able to find him since they were associating the bronze mask to the person who killed Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu.

Does this meant that the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor died just like that with the one responsible successfully escaping? Most probably the immortal emperor would fly into a rage again.

...

In Yuan City, more elite teams came by to invite Qin Wentian. However, they were all still rejected by Qin Wentian. Right now, the attacks launched by the Eastern Sage Army grew increasingly intense, there were even times when they sent elites to launch attacks. During some of the minor clashes, there were a few times where Qin Wentian's team had no way to defeat the enemy team formation which consisted of high-level immortals. The Eastern Sage Army has already begun to pay special attention to Qin Wentian's battle team and treated them like a team of elites.

Today, over ten thousand experts from the Eastern Sage Army launched another attack. The Thousand Transformations Army similarly sent out an equal number of experts to meet their attacks. They didn't fight using the full strength of their armies because everyone knew the movements of the other. If the Thousand Transformations Army mobilized their full force, the Eastern Sage Army would instantly pull out and retreat. There was no meaning to this at all. Hence, they chose this method of minor clashes.

The Thousand Transformations Army suffered yet another defeat. When Qin Wentian and the others returned to camp, Xiao

Yehan cursed in a low voice, "Right now the Eastern Sage Army is piling on the pressure. We don't have that many elites to fight against them."

"Many in their army are core disciples of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, their quality is naturally higher compared to us who recruits people from the masses. Seeing how pressing they are, I bet they would soon launch an all-out concentrated attack." Ye Qing spoke.

"Mhm, I also sensed that. Most probably the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would launched a concentrated attack." Qin Wentian nodded.

And just when they were talking, the sound of a blaring horn filled the air. However, this wasn't the signal to send out the entire army but was for mobilization instead. All soldiers hurried to the large drill ground only to see the military governor already there. The military governor then spoke, "The last battle was the vanguard sent by the Eastern Sage Army. Right now, their remaining army is split into two and preparing to launch a three-pronged attack at us. The battle that would occur next would be more intense than any before. The Dream Demon King has issued a death order, cutting off all path of retreat for their soldiers. They have to succeed at all cost."

The eyes of everyone flickered. They understood that once combat erupted, there was no way for them to retreat from a three-pronged attack. They could only go in with their all and hope for the best.

"For this battle, we can live if we win and we will die if we lose. Similarly, this is also a huge opportunity to earn major battle merits. Is everyone confident?" General Lan's voice blasted out as everyone replied, "FIGHT!"

"Good, now I shall arrange the manner of our combat. Our main plan is to attack into the heart of our enemy and face off directly

against their elite troops. If our Yuan City falls into their hands, we will instantly switch targets and plunder their Han City." The military governor spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shake. What a crazy plan. General Lan wanted everyone to fight directly against the enemy's elites and rush straight into their stronghold, the Han City?"

This strategy wasn't set in stone yet. A majority of the Thousand Transformation Army immediately was mobilized to move out, it's best they do so with haste or their opponents might have a chance to adapt to, or re-adjust their strategies. They had to grab hold of the fleeting opportunities.

Right now, only a small portion of the overall army still remained in the drill grounds. Among them was Qin Wentian's team. Ye Qing heard a transmitted command earlier to remain behind. The others then stared at Ye Qing in confusion as they asked, "Captain?"

"There's a special mission for those teams chosen to remain behind." Ye Qing spoke and after that, no one else spoke any longer. They knew that it was possible for some teams which were more powerful to be selected to execute special missions. They didn't expect that they would be one of the teams chosen for it."

"There is something wrong, the other teams remaining behind are ordinary teams and not elites." Everyone started feeling puzzled again. After being in the army for so long, they naturally had some idea which teams were the elites and which teams were not.

And at this very moment, General Lan appeared. He also brought along a group of experts and when he arrived, he turned his gaze in the direction of Qin Wentian as he continued, "There are thirty-six experts here sent from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and they will be added to the various battle teams to assume the position of the captains. These new captains will control the flow of the battle. All of you are to obey with no defiance. Do you

all understand?"

"Yes." The hearts of everyone were still bewildered but this was a military order and they had to obey. Defying a military order was a great crime.

"Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan step out. Both of you will also act in the role of a captain of a battle team." General Lan spoke again.

"Roger." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan stepped out. Over here, there were a total of thirty-nine battle teams. Right now both Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingchen were to take command of one of the teams each. Both of them originally already had strength enough to do so.

"Also, these thirty-nine battle teams will form into an independent regiment of troops. Tianwen will be the commander of this regiment and everyone has to obey his orders. Those who fail to do so will all be killed." General Lan's voice boomed out once more, his words causing the armored figures to turn their gazes all onto the masked Qin Wentian. Seems like they had underestimated the identity of this fellow. He should be the direct descendant of a major character in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Before this, they wanted him to adapt to the lifestyle on the battlefield and right now, they finally gave him authority to command a regiment.

Thirty-nine battle teams meant that this regiment has over thousands of experts. This authority was considered very vast.

The thirty-six experts who came with General Lan were in fact members of the Battle Saint Tribe who followed Di Tian out. They then moved out separately, each joining a different team. Their cultivation bases varied among the first and ninth levels but all of them exuded an extraordinary aura. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan also took control of a battle team. Only Purgatory and Little Rascal remained with Qin Wentian. Purgatory wasn't

proficient in commanding and controlling others.

Qin Wentian soared up into the air as he spoke, "Move out!"

"MOVE OUT!" At this instant, everyone below echoed after him. Qin Wentian's fame shot up to another level, and there was no doubting his authority. He, was truly the commander of this regiment!

Ye Qing stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled, it should be this way since the beginning!

Chapter 1094: Ferocious Tigers of the Army

The thirty-nine battle teams proceeded forward while exuding a sense of majesticness as they headed towards the battlefield.

Right now the two sides of Yuan City were already surrounded by enemies and the soldiers were galloping their way. However, the Thousand Transformations Army was directly rushing in the direction of Han City of the Jing Prefecture, planning to use their entire military strength to plunder the enemy's base city.

Immortal wars are different from human wars. Immortals weren't troubled by things like city moats and a sturdy gate. The main point during immortal wars was to vanquish their opponents. It was useless simply to occupy a place because if one's opponent is strong enough, they can easily seize the place back. There was no point at all. The main criteria in immortal wars is always a single factor - strength.

This is the reason why the Eastern Sage Army didn't seize Yuan City all this while and kept launching attacks to kill the soldiers of the Thousand Transformations Army. As long as their opponents were all slaughtered, they didn't even need to do anything extra. The Thunder Prefecture would simply belong to them.

In the immortal realms, strength speaks the loudest.

The Thousand Transformations Army directly chose to forsake Yuan City and was killing their way to the opponent's base because they wanted to avoid being bombarded with the complete concentrated strength of their opponents when staying at a single location. General Niu understood the overall strength of the Thousand Transformations Army was inferior hence he chose to do this.

At this moment, at a location a few hundred meters away from Yuan City, the elite teams of both armies were clashing violently. The elite teams of the Eastern Sage Army here contained over

50,000 experts and reinforcements were constantly rushing over to bolster their strength from those teams which were responsible for besieging Yuan City. Hence, the Thousand Transformations Army was at a disadvantage. If they couldn't break past the defense of the Eastern Sage Army in a short period of time, they would all be overrun and face attacks from three directions.

And at this moment, numerous flashes of bright light erupted as a gigantic screen of blinding light manifested in the sky. In numerous positions, soldiers could be seen there. There was a total of 5,000 people and these were all from elite teams that were sent here through a spatial-transference array. They were long prepared and were hidden in the shadows. They were just waiting for this opportunity to destroy the Thousand Transformations Army in a single move.

At this moment, the Thousand Transformations Army had managed to break the supreme formation of the Eastern Sage Army. However, their own formations were disintegrated as well. Right now, soldiers of both armies reassembled into smaller battle teams and continued the war in small-scale type combat and the death count piled up unceasingly.

The 5,000 elites in the air rushed down, assembling into team formations of a hundred pax. Each battle team consisted of an extremely high combat prowess and the avatar formed was like that of a devil king, containing boundless might.

In the air, the military governor immortal king of the Thousand Transformations Army had an unsightly expression on his face. Their elites were currently contending against the elites of the Eastern Sage Army and right now, the appearance of these 5,000 more elites caught him totally by surprise. These 5,000 elites were like tigers descending on a flock of sheep, instantly tearing through the ranks of the Thousand Transformations Army, causing extreme panic. If this continued, they basically wouldn't be able to break through the defense of their opponents and

continue their attack towards Han City. Most probably as the reinforcements joined them, the Thousand Transformations Army would suffer a crushing defeat.

No wonder the Eastern Sage Army didn't retreat but chose to fight head-on, seems like they were long prepared. The Eastern Sage Army was truly determined to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army stationed at the Yuan City of Thunder Prefecture and begin their overtaking of the Thunder Prefecture after the army falls.

As long as they can annihilate the Thousand Transformations Army stationed here in Yuan City completely, the drop in morale would affect the other brigades of the Thousand Transformations Army, and in the future, the immortal-foundation experts of the Thunder Prefecture would also have to consider carefully if they wanted to be recruited into it. After all, with a history of an entire brigade being annihilated, who else would still dare to join the Thousand Transformations Army to fight against the Eastern Sage Army?

The current battle situation was extremely disadvantageous to the Thousand Transformations Army. Their own experts panicked and rushed ahead without thought. Those 5,000 newly arrived experts took the opportunity and instantly destroyed over ten small team battle formations and killed over a thousand immortal-foundation experts. If this continued on, the victor would be the Eastern Sage Army for sure.

From afar, a group of experts rushed over. This was none other than Qin Wentian's regiment. Before this, they already saw the Eastern Sage Army employing their methods and sending 5,000 experts over. Qin Wentian knew that the situation was extremely bad hence he made his regiment up their speed. They finally caught up and arrived at the battlefield.

"Kill them all. Exterminate that devil avatar battle formation." Qin Wentian coldly commanded. Those 5,000 experts who arrived

earlier was none other than the devil regiment of the Eastern Sage Army. They were under the control of a battle general named the Undefeatable Devil King who was under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. These people were all extremely powerful devil cultivators and were proficient with devilish energy. All of them were exceptionally tyrannical in combat.

Qin Wentian also killed his way into the crowd. When the remnants of the Thousand Transformations Army saw Qin Wentian appearing here, all of them grew incomparably excited. They knew that Qin Wentian's battle team was an extremely strong one from his past exploits.

In a few short moments, the battle formation Qin Wentian controlled had already arrived in front of a devil avatar formation. The devil avatar roared and turned about, blasting out a devilish palm strike. Qin Wentian responded in kind as two gigantic palm imprints collided into one another, the impact causing everyone nearby to feel as though the heavens and earth were being torn apart.

The eyes of the experts within the devil avatar formation flickered. This battle formation led by Qin Wentian actually wasn't inferior to them.

With a roar, Qin Wentian's form expanded as the demon ox avatar expanded as well. His voice then thundered out, "You guys continue to attack Han City. Let us handle these devil avatar formations."

A light shimmered as an ox demon king manifested, launching a blast of demon dragon energy attack, blasting towards the enemy's formation. The devil avatar formation also manifested a devil king. The heavens shook and earth trembled as immortal energy gushed forth frenziedly.

"ROAR!" The demon ox let out an earth-shattering bellow. Both its hooves shimmered with a divine glow and slammed downwards

with enough power to annihilate everything. There seemed to be demonic dragons dancing wildly in the center of its hooves. Upon impact, the devil king actually shattered. The hooves of the demon ox was indomitable as it continued crushing towards the battle formation.

The experts within the devil formation howled with madness. Numerous spears manifested and shot out only to see them being crushed by pure power. As the hooves blasted into the body of the battle formation, the entire battle formation shuddered as it disintegrated. The experts within were all jolted so badly that they coughed out blood.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. The gigantic hooves blasted out, instantly claiming the lives of over half of the enemies. At the same time, the battle team formations in the surroundings all attacked as well. In a short instant, everyone in this devil avatar battle team was wiped out completely, deader than dead.

At the same time the large battle formations under Qin Wentian's control were all extremely powerful. They fought against the other devil avatars and clashed violently with their opponents. In addition to the fact Qin Wentian just destroyed a battle formation earlier, the morale of the Thousand Transformations Army increased greatly as they roared with battle-lust.

"FIGHT, FIGHT, FIGHT!" A thunderous rumbling sound akin to a tidal-wave boomed out. The governor then commanded, "Continue the attack, tear apart their defenses!"

"KILL THEM ALL!" Roars shook the sky, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Army killed their way over heedless of any price. They also knew they didn't really have a lot of time, they had to destroy the defense of their opponent and rush to Han City as soon as possible.

The morale situation of both armies instantly turned. The Thousand Transformations Army started to attack their enemies

with a frenzy akin to a crazed bull and a ferocious tiger, swiftly killing their way into the heart of their opponents, killing countless opponents.

Qin Wentian's battle formation shot towards another side of the battlefield. He didn't solo against a devil avatar battle formation, but was coordinating efforts together with an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe, surrounding the enemies before launching three rounds of ferocious attacks, wiping them out with no mercy within the span of a few breaths.

"Continue to kill." Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold. The 5,000 elites of the Eastern Sage Army dared to kill their way into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army because of the simple fact that they were elites. With the bulk of their forces arrayed elsewhere, there would not be enough soldiers to contend against these elites, leading to panic and chaos in the Thousand Transformations Army. This strategy by the Eastern Sage Army was brilliant indeed. It was just that they didn't expect Qin Wentian to lead the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe over.

An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe controlled the battle formation. With the Battle Saint Art, he radiated boundless strength. God's Hand was something evolved from the foundations of this unique art, and it was an incomparable battle technique. Even if it had no way to suppress the opponent, it wouldn't be defeated. As long as it could delay the enemy, it was good enough.

Qin Wentian continuously attacked, destroying the devil avatars in a short period of time, causing the expressions of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Army to turn incredibly ugly. "For those battle formations who are still alive, retreat immediately!"

"Where do you think you can run to?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. The destructive might blasted into a battle formation again, destroying the immortal-foundation experts within. When he saw the other devil avatar formations soaring away, Qin Wentian gave a command, "Ignore them, come with me."

As he spoke, he sped ahead, leading these experts to support the others in fighting against the elites of the Eastern Sage Army. The coordination between Qin Wentian's regiment and the others of the Thousand Transformations Army was simply seamless. The Eastern Sage Army's elites couldn't stand up to them at all. Only a short period of time passed as many battle formations were destroyed. The battle situation quickly turned to an overwhelming advantage for the Thousand Transformations Army.

"Fight as you retreat, do not panic. Reinforcements are arriving soon." The immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect roared.

"Increase the intensity of the attacks." The Immortal King of the Thousand Transformations Army commanded. Right now they possess an overwhelming advantage in terms of combat strength, they wanted to grab hold of this opportunity and deal a heavy blow to their opponent.

Under their joint effort, the Eastern Sage Army suffered casualties every second. They gradually gathered together and fought valiantly with their lives on the line as they retreated. Their losses grew increasingly heavy.

"Reinforcements have arrived." An expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke. Over ten thousand experts were killing their way over from the back of the Thousand Transformations Army

"Reinforcements?" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations Army sneered. "So what if the reinforcements arrived now? My Thousand Transformations Army right now already possesses the overall advantage, why would we fear your reinforcements? Everyone hear my orders, split up and engage your own battles at your leisure."

"KILL!" The morale of the Thousand Transformations Army surged skyhigh. That's right, they had already inflicted heavy casualties on the Eastern Sage Army, why would they care about

reinforcements now? Their combat strength is no longer inferior, so what if they went all out in a head-on clash?

Right now several battle team formations behind were making their way over to support the Eastern Sage Army. Qin Wentian also turned his head, he has already exterminated many elite teams from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and right now, he could afford not to participate so intensely on the main battlefield.

"COME WITH ME. WE WILL SLAY THEM ALL!" Qin Wentian roared, leading all thirty-nine battleteams deeper into the fray, aiming to slaughter those reinforcements of the Eastern Sage Army.

Chapter 1095: Determined to Battle

The reinforcements from the Eastern Sage Army had not yet formed into a great formation of 10,000 people. They spared no expense to hurry over to provide aid. At this moment, when they saw Qin Wentian leading his men killing his way here, they stopped to form their formation.

Qin Wentian has already led the thirty-nine battle teams and arrived before them. Just before they finished forming the formation, the ox demon instantly launched out attacks and manifested terrifying greater demons from its maw. Carnage was everywhere the greater demons passed by. Its hooves smashed down with crushing might, taking the lives of an unknown amount of experts in an instant.

The other battle teams also erupted forth with tyrannical strength. Those people behind all felt their morale surging up when they saw this scene, radiating an intense battle intent that soared up into the sky, killing their way into the Eastern Sage Army. They wanted to slaughter as many enemies as they could before the Eastern Sage Army could complete their formation.

The vast majority of elites of the Eastern Sage Army were completely focused on another part of the battlefield. Hence, the few elites here had no way to stand against Qin Wentian's regiment. The battle situation reversed because of this, and the initially disadvantaged Thousand Transformations Army suddenly possessed an overwhelming advantage.

The countenances of the immortal kings in the air turned more and more ugly to behold. This time, they issued an order, telling the troops to put their lives on the line to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army. However, things were contrary to their wishes. There were too many changes in the battlefield and right now, their Eastern Sage Army was the one in a weaker position.

An immortal king of the Eastern Sage Army coldly frowned. He naturally understood that ultimately, it was still dependant on the individual controller's combat prowess. The power of a formation can be channelled better the stronger the controller's combat prowess was. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Army or the Thousand Transformations Army, there were elites leading these battle teams, achieving great effect on the battlefield.

Hence, the 5,000 experts he arranged were all crack troops, suddenly appearing at the battlefield for the maximum effect. Five thousand experts could be grouped into fifty elite teams, able to unleash great potential on the battlefield. Just their appearance was sufficient to cause a large part of the Thousand Transformations Army to be mobilized to deal with them. From this, one could see how rare elites are.

However, the thirty-nine battle teams led by Qin Wentian that suddenly appeared after them caused everything to fall into chaos and overturned the situation. The cultivation bases of these thirty-nine teams weren't very high, but the controllers of those battle formations all had supreme combat prowess.

"EVERYONE RETREAT!" An immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army sounded the order for retreat. They had no way to continue fighting. If they did so, their losses would be even more heavy.

The Eastern Sage Army started to retreat but how could those from the Thousand Transformations Army give up such an excellent opportunity? They pursued after their enemies in a frenzy and the clouds of golden sand kicked up were all dyed red with blood. The sun high up in the sky glistened with a blood-red color.

After waiting for the Eastern Sage Army to retreat completely, the soldiers of the Thousand Transformations Army formed into a long line as they drew in a deep breath, feeling immense fatigue. However when they stared into the horizons, smiles could be seen

on their faces. This was considered a major victory. In this battle, their Thousand Transformations Army was originally suppressed on all sides. They had never experience such a thrilling fight to their heart's content before, killing tens of thousands of enemies, making the Eastern Sage Army flee in miserable defeat. In fact, many of their elites also died.

In the air, a group of experts could be seen flying back in the direction of where the Thousand Transformations Army was located. Their true objective wasn't to really take over Han City. That was merely a strategy. Now that they won an overwhelming victory, they naturally would return to Yuan City.

"That's Tianwen's Regiment. His regiment is so fearsome, and so much more effective compared to the elite battle teams." The experts in the army all turned their gazes over, their eyes flickering with a brilliant light. It was all thanks to Tianwen leading the battle formation or they would surely suffer a crushing defeat.

Many had hints of reverence in their gazes when they stared at Qin Wentian and his regiment. This place was the battlefield. In fact, they have already forgotten the fact about Qin Wentian's cultivation base and the fact that many of them had higher cultivations than him or are his seniors. The them now only admired this young man who could lead them to victory.

"Let's prepare a banquet for celebration after we return." The people all headed back while there were some simultaneously also cleaning up the battlefield.

After this battle, Qin Wentian's fame soared to an extreme. Everyone knew that the Tianwen Battle Formation as well as the Tianwen Regiment was an undefeatable army.

After this battle, the Eastern Sage Army hadn't launched any attacks for a long time. On the contrary, the Thousand Transformations Army was the one who would launch probing provocative attacks.

After that, Qin Wentian's accomplishments officially established his position. The regiment he was leading now recruited more elites within their ranks, all of them answering to him.

.....

From that time on, half a year passed. Initially the Eastern Sage Army was always at an advantage but now, they were equally matched. In fact, they rather chose to be on the passive defensive side, which resulted in the Thousand Transformations Army feeling a sentiment of pride. They were no longer as cautious as before, and there were plenty of troops issuing challenge battles to the Eastern Sag Army.

Today, 1,000 experts headed over to issue a challenge battle but they didn't return at all. Not one of them escaped with their lives.

In the camp, the military governor, General Lan gathered all those in command positions to discuss matters. Within the great hall, Qin Wentian and the other commanders were here. They were all clad in armor, exuding an aura of imposingness. Qin Wentian's armor was glistening bright and he had a mask on his face. In the army, he was like this, as mysterious as ever. The vast majority of people didn't know his true features. They only knew that his cultivation wasn't high but his combat prowess was extremely scary. The regiment he led has never suffered a defeat before.

"Earlier, a thousand of our troops went over for a challenge battle but were all decimated. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has formed a Trump Card Army that are all direct disciples of major characters in their sect, with the objective to assist the battle here and destroy us. I'm afraid the Eastern Sage Army would launch a major offensive soon. Do any of you have any thoughts on this?" General Lan stared at the commanders as he asked.

"Is the Trump Card Army very strong?" Someone asked.

"They are overwhelmingly strong, the weakest of them are at the

seventh-level of immortal foundation and all of them have exceptional combat prowess. They are strong enough to threaten our elite battle teams." General Lan spoke.

"Whatever happens, we will go along with it. Before this we managed to repel the enemies twice and even gain a major victory. Right now, after we reconfigured the Tianwen Regiment, our combat prowess wouldn't be inferior to them right?" Some commanders then turned their gazes to Qin Wentian, their eyes filled with a hint of refusal to accept his authority. Qin Wentian is only a second-level immortal, yet his fame in the army has already reached an extreme point. Everyone knew that the Tianwen Regiment is the trump card of the Thousand Transformations Army. In the battles earlier, the greatest military merit rendered all belonged to Qin Wentian. Some people were naturally jealous.

"Tianwen, what do you think?" The military governor General Lan stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Let's fight." Qin Wentian spoke two words. The confidence in his tone caused General Lan's eyes to flicker. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Tianwen, make your meaning clear."

"Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has currently recovered, our Thousand Transformations Army has as well. I hope General Lan would be able to initiate the next war and our objective this time around is to completely wipe out the army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect occupying Han City as we take it for ourselves. If we can gain such a grand victory, even more immortal-foundation experts from all around would be inspired to join our army."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke as he continued, "If not, the people of the entire thirteen prefectures, even if they are from the six prefectures in the western side currently under the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's control, would all assume that we would be defeated or sure. Although we won a major victory last time, it's not uplifting enough for the morale. If we really can

occupy Han City, the prestige of our army would shoot up to a completely different level."

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian in shock. Was this fellow crazy? He wanted to destroy the Eastern Sage Army in one fell swoop and occupy Han City?

During these years, the Eastern Sage Army was always the one taking the initiative to launch attacks while the Thousand Transformations Army had been a passive defensive state. Their only hope was to hold strong, able to repel the ferocious attacks from the Eastern Sage Army but now, Qin Wentian actually boldly suggested, wanting to take Han City for real.

"Do you truly think that?" General Lan's eyes flickered, as he stared intently at Qin Wentian.

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded. "The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect will need a grander victory."

"What you say isn't wrong, but even if we obtained a great victory and occupy Han City, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would simply mobilize more troops and launch an offensive. At that time, we would only be facing stronger opponents resulting in stronger pressure. In fact, they might even start to launch attacks against all six of the prefectures currently under our control." General Lan stated.

"It's only a matter of time for the Eastern Sage Army to launch attacks on all six prefectures. Does senior believe that we can avoid that? Why don't we use a grand battle to announce the domineeringness of our Thousand Transformations Army? If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect really sends more troops over to pressure us, we can simply retreat and see if they really dare to enter the depths of our six prefectures. Even if the Eastern Sage Army has a superiority in terms of numbers, there would also be a limit. They are even more afraid than us to exhaust the vitality of their soldiers." Qin Wentian didn't mind other viewpoints as he

commented.

"Okay, I will relay your words to General Ox. If he agrees, we will do things your way." General Lan smiled. After that, he stood up and walked out, leaving behind Qin Wentian and the rest of the army.

Those commanders all stared at him. The eyes of one expert flickered with sharpness, "Could it be you don't understand that with our combat prowess, it's basically impossible for us to destroy the great army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Even if we went all out with our lives on the line, we would at best only be able to match them in our rate of casualties."

"What do you think we should do then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Wait. We will wait for an opportunity." The other party replied.

"Opportunity? Even if you wait for all eternity, there would be no opportunity if you don't create it yourself." Qin Wentian stood up and walked outside as he slowly continued, "The foundations of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect cannot be compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If we enter a war of attrition, we would be the one losing in the end. What we need, is victory. We need a victory so grand that it would rouse the spirit of people in all six prefectures under our control. They must be able to see for themselves that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is able to win against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in a war."

Chapter 1096: Divine Ape Battle Formation

Han City of Jing Prefecture and Yuan City of Thunder Prefecture had a period of peace. Both armies no longer launched attacks nor challenges. However, this peace seemed to be the calm before the storm.

In the army barracks of Han City, Jing Prefecture, the Dream Demon King was there. Other than him, there were also other immortal kings. Before them stood a row of younger experts from the junior generations clad in violet-golden robes, radiating a terrifying aura. These people all had an extremely high cultivation base - at the peak-level of immortal foundation.

"This time around, do you all have absolute confidence of success?" The tone of the Dream Demon King was filled with laziness. Although this passage of few years was very short to him, he failed to take the Yuan City and suffered such a major defeat. This caused the Dream Demon King to feel extremely uncomfortable. Many major characters from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were observing this battle. He had lost a lot of face.

"General Dream Demon please be at ease. There will be no chance of failure this time around. Even if our opponent can break our formation, our individual combat prowess far surpasses them. At that time, we will teach those fools who dare to join the Thousand Transformations Army a painful lesson." A young man coldly spoke.

"I naturally believe in your abilities. However we can no longer afford to lose this time around. Our recruitment drive to gain more soldiers seems less and less effective." The Dream Demon King spoke in a low voice.

"This time, we must exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army." That young man spoke.

At this moment, a frown suddenly appeared on the Dream

Demon King face as a voice immediately rang out. "What boastful words."

This voice was like thunder, shaking the heavens and earth, like a loud explosion.

"Hmph." The Dream Demon King coldly snorted.

"Dream Demon King. Come out and fight." A voice rang out in the air, causing the entire barracks of the Eastern Sage Army to shake. This voice belonged to General Ox, the commander of the entire Eastern Sage Army stationed in Yuan City. He came here to fight, was a battle at the immortal king-level about to be unfolded?

In the Eastern Sage Barracks, countless people inclined their heads only to see numerous enemy immortal kings standing there, resembling divinities, unexcelled in this world.

Seems like this time, the Thousand Transformations Army was prepared to proceed with an immortal-king level battle.

The sound of the war horn blasted out, shaking the hearts of many. The great army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was going to launch an all-out offensive, involving the entire strength of their army including immortal kings.

The Thousand Transformations Army actually initiated it.

"Move out!" The voice of the Dream Demon King thundered. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect arranged themselves into teams before they advanced forward. For the Dream Demon King and the other immortal kings, they all soared high up into the air. Clearly, battle among immortal kings cannot be fought in the same space as the armies or just the aftershocks from their battles would be a catastrophe to these immortal-foundation characters.

Clouds of dust kicked up into the sky as the two armies faced off against each other, forming a gigantic formation. Only the two military governors at the immortal king level remained behind to direct the battle. The other immortal kings have already all soared

high up into the air to fight their own battles.

Among the Eastern Sage Army, an expert seated atop a demonic jiao moved forward to the center ground shared by these two armies. This expert was clad in violet-golden armor and had a long spear in his hand. He exuded an almighty imposingness, unexcelled in this world.

"WHO WILL BATTLE ME?" The long spear in that expert's hand pointed straight at the Thousand Transformations Army as he roared. A single person issuing a challenge. This man was at the seventh-level of immortal foundation and had an extremely vast aura. The immortal light radiating from him was resplendent as his strength was terrifying to the extreme.

"You go." Qin Wentian stared at a young man from the Battle Saint Tribe who was clad in armor as he commanded. This man was also at the seventh-level and was suitable to accept the challenge.

Stepping out, that chosen person moved towards the center of the battlefield. His entire body shimmered with light, bespeaking a powerful physique and a long spear also appeared in his hand, coalesced from immortal energy.

"ROAR!" The jiao dragon mount of the opponent howled, exuding a fearsome balefulness as it lunged over towards the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe. Clearly, the opponent wanted to use his demonic beast to finish the fight. A jiao dragon was considered a greater demon, and its strength was naturally terrifying.

The jiao dragon's horn sparkled with malevolence as it shot towards its target. When it arrived in front of the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe, everyone had the feeling that it only needed a single attack to devour the young man completely.

At this moment, the young man roared as his entire body emitted an intense battle might. Lifting his arms, his long spear flew from his hand as he rushed towards the torso of the jiao dragon. The

greater demon swiped its claws out, blocking the long spear. The collision caused an explosion of immortal light and the young man took this chance to step forward, voluntarily moving closer to the jiao dragon's maw. From the crowd's perspective, it seems like the head of the young man would be bitten off at any second.

All of a sudden, a supreme unparalleled might burst forth from the young man. His hands grabbed the dragon's maw and with a loud shout, boundless strength erupted like a mighty torrent of endless waves.

"Puchi..." A roar of immense pain and misery thundered out as the maw of the jiao dragon was torn apart. The young man sank his fist into the jiao's body, the destructive energies he produced ravaging it. The screams of the jiao dragon echoed through the air before it died from its internal organs exploding.

"What powerful strength, he seems to be a greater demon in human-form." The hearts of everyone from the Eastern Sage Army shook, while those from the Thousand Transformations let out calls of cheering. That tyrannical attack was too much of a morale booster!

"Bzz!" At this moment, the dragon spear of the enemy expert shot out, manifesting several dragon shadows that sought to devour everything.

The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe calmly stared at everything. He lifted his palm and slammed out violently as a golden screen of battle light containing enough power to war against the heavens blasted out. The dragon shadows were destroyed unceasingly, the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe walked forward and directly grabbed hold of the dragon spear stabbing his way. His palms seemed akin to indomitable divine weapons and with a loud shout, he gave a ferocious pull as his opponent was pulled close to him. That expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had never seen such combat techniques before. His countenance couldn't help but to drastically change.

"ROAR!!" His left hand shot out, resembling the dragon spear, the palm imprint transforming into dragon shadows that contained enough might to shake the sky. He used the same method his opponent used on him to pay him back in his own coin. That Eastern Sage Army's expert hurriedly relinquished his hold on the spear and wanted to retreat. However, under the flurry of blows launched, he coughed out blood as he sustained heavy injuries.

"BOOM!" The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe stepped out and transformed into a beam of light that appeared directly before his opponent. Both his fists slammed out at the same time. With an explosive bang, the immortal foundation of his opponent was shattered as he died straight away, his body sinking down from the air.

"Establish the formation!" The immortal king military governor of the Eastern Sage Army roared. Their troops moved in accordance and the experts of the Thousand Transformations Army discovered that those young men in violet-golden robes at the forefront were the controllers. They were none other than the Trump Card Army that decimated the 1,000 experts from the Thousand Transformations Army who went over for a challenge battle.

"Nine Dragon Battle Formation." The formation avatar formed was extremely fearsome to behold. It was an immensely gigantic demonic dragon with nine heads.

"Establish our formation." Qin Wentian commanded. After that, his regiment begin forming the formation and not long after, an incomparably tyrannical divine ape exuding boundless balefulness appeared.

This particular battle formation wasn't from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but was a formation technique of the Battle Saint Tribe. The totem of the entire Battle Saint Sect was none other than a divine ape.

This divine ape that towered up into the sky was clad in resplendent armor. Just simply standing there, it gave off a feeling of invincibility, causing people to sigh in admiration as they stared at it. In fact, this was also the first time people of the Thousand Transformations Army saw such a battle avatar. They only knew that the Tianwen Regiment has been training crazily hard during these few days. Seems like it was all for this battle formation that required the strength of an entire regiment.

"Do you dare to fight?" A rumbling voice rang out from the divine ape. Qin Wentian was talking to the controller of the demonic dragon.

"What do I have to fear? FIGHT!" The nine-headed dragon rushed out while the divine ape stomped on the earth, causing this space to tremble as fissures appeared in the surroundings. The other troops felt the ground they were standing on quaking. That divine ape shimmered with boundless light, radiating a supreme battle might akin to a natural-born demon warrior.

The two terrifying greater demons rushed toward each other from across the battlefield. The scene caused both armies to feel their hearts shaking as they were all extremely nervous. This was a clash between trump cards of the army, and the result would surely affect the entire situation. If Tianwen's Regiment was defeated, things would be dangerous for the Thousand Transformations Army.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar rang out. The nine-headed dragon whipped its neck over with malevolence. Wanting to take a bite out of the divine ape, bringing with it a sense of apocalypse.

"ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!" The divine ape's roar sounded even more terrifying. The light around it grew brighter as it blasted out with its palms, grabbing at two of the dragon heads. After which, a deafening blast sounded out as it tyrannically wrenched off the two heads with its bare hands. However, the other seven dragon heads all wrenched their maws open and dove in to chomp on the

divine ape's body. However, they discovered it was like trying to bite through the world's toughest metal. The light radiating from the divine ape contained a terrifying might.

"BANG!" But even so, the divine ape trembled from the force of attacks as the runic outline of the formation suffered damage. Many experts within the formation were jolted badly. Qin Wentian controlled the ape and blasted out another attack, grabbing hold of and destroying two more dragon heads. The powerful vibration from the impact caused the demonic dragon to be flung through the air.

"Damn!" The expressions of the experts within the Nine Dragon Battle Formation all drastically changed. Why was this divine ape formation so terrifying?

The excited roars of the Thousand Transformations Army completely suppressed the morale of the Eastern Sage Army. The Divine Ape Battle Formation was just too tyrannical, strong enough to destroy their trump card. This divine ape formation was basically invincible.

Within the Nine Dragon Battle Formation, a young man's expression turned incredibly unsightly. He saw the divine ape stomping its way over and hurriedly took out a treasure that radiated intense energy fluctuations, enveloping this entire space with a brilliant light.

A terrifying pressure bore down on the divine ape, Qin Wentian discovered that the ape avatar was breaking down into pieces under the terrifying pressure. Under the light emitted from the treasure, no battle formations could exist in the area enveloped by the light.

"What do you all mean by this?" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations Army coldly spoke.

"Let's fight using one's true strength. Not only did we disintegrate your battle formations, my Eastern Sage Army will do

the same as well. It will still be a fair battle." An immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army replied.

"If you all have an advantage in formations battle, would you still be saying this? Could it be that our formations do not count as part of our strength?" The military governor coldly replied. Stepping out, the immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army coldly snorted. Both immortal kings were actually prepared to do battle. This entire battlefield situation was spiralling out of control!

Chapter 1097: Retreating After Success

The two military governors soared into the air to fight their own battles, no longer directing the flow of the battle below. Other than immortal king characters, the immortal senses of immortal-foundation experts weren't vast enough to survey the entire battlefield, they wouldn't be able to direct and control the battle as effectively.

At this moment, there was only chaos. The two parties could only fight and make decisions based on themselves.

Evidently, the Eastern Sage Army was long prepared. If they didn't encounter the Divine Ape Battle Formation of Qin Wentian's regiment, their Nine Dragon Battle Formation would definitely be unrivalled here, able to kill its way effortlessly into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army, wrecking havoc.

Right now because the Nine Dragons Battle Formation has been defeated, they took out a supreme treasure that restricted any formations forming. Since they were defeated in formations, they wanted to have a royal rumble chaotic battle between the two armies.

Also, from the perspective of solo battles, the experts from the Eastern Sage Army were disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Their quality is naturally higher compared the Thousand Transformation Army who recruits random people from the six prefectures. In that case, if this format of battle was adopted, right at the start of the battle, the Eastern Sage Army would already be in an invincible position.

The roaring sounds rang out unceasingly as the two armies galloped at each other. Since they had no way to form formations, they can only fight like mortals.

Qin Wentian floated up in the air. The thirty-six experts from the Battle Saint Tribe circled around him, guarding his safety. The

changes on the battlefield could happen in an instant. They naturally have to follow Qin Wentian closely, not allowing him to encounter danger.

When two armies fought, immortal techniques and arts are blasted towards each other unceasingly, the aftershocks formed destructive streams of qi which condensed into a terrifying tempest that ravaged the surroundings.

Those controllers of the nine-headed dragon avatar earlier were all clad in violet-golden armor. They soared into the air and stepped out with dragon spears in their hands, sweeping every obstacle to the side, killing whoever they encountered.

Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry to join the battle. He was observing the battlefield. Now under the situation whereby the battle formations are unable to be established, they could only fight in groups or one-on-one. The strength of one man was too difficult to influence the battle situation. He wanted to see the disparity in individual combat prowess between the Eastern Sage Army and Thousand Transformations Army.

After that, an all-out clash began. Qin Wentian discovered that it was as he has expected, the Thousand Transformations Army was at a disadvantage, an entire level weaker in comparison. He needed to think of a solution to reverse the situation.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared ahead. Those experts clad in violet-gold armor won every battle they fought. These were all high-level experts, elites of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Right now, this group of elites were heading over their way.

"Bzz~" A bright light flashed as Qin Wentian's palms blasted out once more. Several puppeted armors appeared and were activated as Qin Wentian then spoke, "Equip them."

In the surroundings, the thirty-six experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, including Jun Mengchen and Purgatory all equipped the puppeted armor. Qin Wentian also equipped it as well and

although this group of people were considered somewhat insignificant in the perspective of the entire battlefield, they still gave off a sense of extreme pressure to those in their surroundings.

If he had a choice, Qin Wentian would definitely not use these armor. If he used them, this meant that he had a probability to expose his identity. Once his identity was exposed, he would then no longer be able to be a part of this front-line fighting in the battlefield or he risked suffering an ambush from immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. To kill him, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would certainly resort to all unscrupulous means.

"FOLLOW ME!" Qin Wentian shouted as he dashed towards the elites of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Mhm?" Those elites were somewhat shocked. They had won all battles and were the leaders of these soldiers. Right now, the morale on their side was sky-high, they killed their way into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army and slaughtered the people here as they willed. However, when the elites saw Qin Wentian's group arriving, they could faintly sense that this group was similarly, also the backbone of the army.

"Finish them." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Those equipped with the puppeted armor suddenly glow with a radiant battle light. They lifted their palms and blasted out, manifesting numerous divine apes that rushed over. Everywhere the apes passed by, the immortals near there would all be wiped out. With a single round of attacks, over hundreds from the Eastern Sage Army died just like that.

"Elite disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" Qin Wentian and his group walked to the front of those clad in violet-golden armors as he coldly continued, "All of you will die here."

As he spoke, his group of people launched another round of attacks as numerous divine apes rushed over, their howls and roars

shaking the heavens. Those at the side who wanted to obstruct them all died. Only those demon-level true geniuses of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the qualifications to contend against them.

"DIE!" Those experts clad in violet-golden armor all simultaneously shot out with a spear attack. In an instant, a storm of destruction gushed over, promising pure annihilation. Qin Wentian roared. His form grew to over ten thousand meters, akin to a god of battle. Not only for him, those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe also expanded in size as their auras swept out tyrannically.

The Battle Saint Art encompassed everything, able to be used to complement any killing attacks and granting one boundless strength. Even if one still hadn't broken through to the immortal king stage, their bodies would be able to expand immensely using this art, radiating a supreme battle might.

Also, the puppeted armor equipped on them are all specially made, able to expand and contract at will.

These thirty plus terrifying figures soared up into the sky, staring loftily at everything below. For a period of time, the entire battlefield turned their gazes over as shock filled their hearts. Qin Wentian precisely wanted this effect. He had to ensure his battle would become the focal point of the entire battlefield, causing panic and fear to those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, boosting the confidence and conviction of those from the Thousand Transformations Army.

The powerful attacks slammed into the gigantic puppeted armor, yet for all its power, the impact only made them tremble slightly. There was no damage done at all.

Qin Wentian stretched out his palm. All of a sudden, an intense light flashed as runic glows shimmered, making his palm resemble an indomitable hand of God that was smashing downwards to the elite characters who were the leaders of the Eastern Sage Army's

elite teams. The gigantic palm imprint had enough power to tear this world asunder, capable of exterminating every life on this planet.

"This is..." The countenances of those enemies all changed as they hurriedly took out immortal-ranked weapons to defend. However as the palm imprint pressed down, everyone who came into contact was crushed into nothingness, no one could withstand it. Those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe around Qin Wentian also all launched their killing attacks and for an instant, this place became a hell of destruction. Many of those lofty elites of the Eastern Sage Army clad in violet-golden armor also died from the impact and the survivors were all in extremely miserable states.

"So many dastardly schemes but what do they amount to? In the end, victory belongs to the strong. The Thousand Transformations Army is invincible!" Qin Wentian roared thunderously as he blasted out another palm imprint once more. These thirty-six experts and Qin Wentian were like slaughter gods, exterminating everything in their path. For those from the Eastern Sage Army, regardless if they were elites or ordinary soldiers, all of them were walking on the path of death.

"INVINCIBLE!" The experts from the Thousand Transformations Sect roared loudly.

"INVINCIBLE...!" The sound echoed through the battlefield.

Gradually, everyone on the battlefield was seemingly affected by the emotions packed into the word. The Thousand Transformations Army followed after Qin Wentian step-by-step, completely dominating their enemies.

"He is Qin Wentian. If we kill him we would be considered as obtaining a major merit!" At this moment, someone shouted out loud. Qin Wentian was wearing the puppeted armor and using God's Hand. It was evident he would be recognized easily. In fact, Qin Wentian was already prepared for this when he decided to do

so earlier.

"Qin Wentian?" In the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, many experts were familiar with this name. Many years ago, in the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was precisely the person who tarnished it. That was also the first time the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and that battle became a symbol of division for the thirteen prefectures. Hence, many people knew of this name Qin Wentian. The core and elite disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were also undoubtedly familiar with him.

"Tianwen is Qin Wentian?" Many from the Thousand Transformations Army also knew his name. Although Qin Wentian wasn't a famous immortal king, he can still be considered having some accomplishments and had done many major things before. Hence, there were still many who knew who Qin Wentian was. If he became an immortal king in the future, the number of people who know about him would only increase. Even for people outside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they would also be acquainted with him.

Qin Wentian's eyes swept over and discovered who was the one who spoke. It was none other than that expert who abducted Luo Huan and Qin Yao back then. His silhouette flickered, dashing across space, arriving before his target. That expert hurriedly fled but Qin Wentian blasted out a palm imprint gigantic enough to cover a large swath of land as he roared in rage. That person only felt his vision turning dark as his body trembled unceasingly. A moment later, the gigantic palm smashed into him, shattering his immortal foundation and crushing his life away.

Qin Wentian long wanted to pay back this debt of revenge and has always been searching for an opportunity. Now, this man actually sent himself up to be slaughtered. How fortunate was this.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian inclined his head and roared, his voice boomed out shaking this entire space. He led the charge,

continuing to hunt down enemies and given his current size, every step he took had the potential to crush someone to death, and every palm imprint he blasted out, could exterminate the lives of numerous experts in a group, opening up a path. Right now, since there were no immortal kings supervising the battles, many of the Eastern Sage Army decided to flee from the battlefield. After all, a large number of them were recruited from the prefectures and weren't disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Right now, they no longer wanted to fight. There was too much danger of them losing their lives.

In the battlefield, the scenario of people fleeing for their lives appeared. Such fear and panic wasn't caused simply by strength alone but rather, was the collapse of a human's heart. Although Qin Wentian and his group were strong, using a grand battle to astound and stir the spirits of everyone, it didn't change the fact that the Thousand Transformations Army was still inferior in terms of numbers. If the immortal king of the Eastern Sage Army was directing the battle, they might still have a chance to reverse the situation. Sadly, there were just too many changes on the battlefield and the moment some factors appeared, victory or defeat would have already been determined. Most probably, the immortal king military governor of the Eastern Sage Army didn't expect that his army would be defeated so quickly after he left to fight.

This time, those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect didn't choose to retreat. The situation was completely in their favor, how could they not hunt down their enemies as they flee? In any case, the objective this time was to exterminate the Eastern Sage Army.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Army fled even faster upon encountering the frenzied hunting down by the Thousand Transformations Army. Those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly flew quickly towards the horizons, they

too, didn't want to get embroiled in the battlefield.

However, Qin Wentian halted after hunting for a period of time. He and those from the Battle Saint Tribe returned to their original sizes and stared at the remnants of the Eastern Sage Army fleeing faraway. He then commanded, "We will retreat."

As the sound of his voice faded, he didn't hesitate and immediately turned to leave. He has led the Thousand Transformations Army to a grand victory but now since his identity was exposed, it was about time for him to leave this battlefield!

Chapter 1098: Skymist Immortal Empire

The Thousand Transformations Army seized Han City. Those experts from the Eastern Sage Army either died or have already fled. The troops remaining in Han City basically couldn't withstand the onslaught at all. For the Thousand Transformations Army, all of them let out roars of wildness and excitement, celebrating this unprecedented historic victory.

They actually succeeded in seizing Han City, and breaking the army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was something they had never thought possible in the past. It was already very good if they could secure their hold on Yuan City.

In the air, a terrifying might bore down. After which, beams of light flashed as those immortal kings warring against each other previously appeared. Their auras were all fluctuating, even the two commanders of the armies, Dream Demon King and General Ox, had suffered injuries from their battle. General Ox's robes were all torn and tattered. That bronze skin of his filled with explosive strength, was displayed out in the open for all to view.

"Beautifully executed." General Ox praised when he saw the situation below. He only had a strand of hope but he didn't really expect Qin Wentian to be able to succeed.

The Dream Demon King turned ashen. They failed to defeat their opponents in the immortal king-level battle and as for the immortal-foundation battle, they actually lost so badly. How could he still answer to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

"Dream Demon King, this Han City belongs to me now. You guys can scam back to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." General Ox spoke. The Dream Demon King wanted nothing more than to massacre the immortal-foundation army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. However, he was bound by the silent rules of the immortal realms and he didn't dare to break

them casually. Unless the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order, he couldn't make a decision of that magnitude by himself. Once he broke the rules, it was equivalent to the immortal-foundation of his Eastern Sage Army being exterminated by the enemy immortal kings as well.

"Retreat!" The Dream Demon King gave the order. His silhouette flashed as he departed the area. By departing, this indicated that Han City already belongs to the Thousand Transformations Sect. In fact, they could even extend their authority and take over the Jing Prefecture.

However, the Jing Prefecture was too vast. When in a war, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't have any spare resources to govern the place. If he tried to do so, it may backfire on him. Unless one day, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer exists. He would succeed only then.

"This grand victory came at the right time." General Ox stared at the people below as he spoke. "Return to Yuan City, rewards will be given based on your individual merit."

"YES GENERAL!" Everyone bowed, the atmosphere was filled with joy. General Ox didn't choose to occupy Han City but rather, to return back to Yuan City instead.

The army returned victorious, those elites all stood at the forefront, basking in looks of admirations from the public. However, all those in the army knew who the one responsible for the victory was!

Ye Qing stared at the soldiers but she couldn't find Qin Wentian's silhouette anywhere. She then mumbled in a low voice, "Qin...Wen...Tian!"

His name wasn't Tianwen but was instead Qin Wentian. It's rumored that he was the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself.

After this great victory, the Yuan City didn't let their guard down. The Thousand Transformations Army continued recruiting and when news of their victory circulated through all the main cities of the Thunder Prefecture, there were in fact many immortal-foundation experts coming of their own volition to join the army. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Army similarly recruited more people and would launch more attacks with the Yuan River as the boundary, starting a war of attrition. But of course, this was something that happened later in the future.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian led a group of experts back, causing quite a huge deal of commotion. After all when Qin Wentian headed over to the battlefield, there were only a few comrades by his side. Right now, the numbers of his comrades actually increased. This naturally caused many to feel puzzled.

After returning to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian met the White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya.

Currently, Bai Wuya was responsible for commanding the entire army to fight against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His authority within the sect was clearly extremely high. Many people from the thirteen prefectures were all discussing why the once independent hero Bai Wuya would actually choose to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This matter caused a great deal of commotion among the immortal kings of the thirteen prefectures.

Many people didn't understand Bai Wuya's decision. After all, many immortal kings were old monsters who lived for countless years and all knew that when two emperors were fighting, the best thing they could do was to stay on the sidelines. It was risky no matter who you joined. They guessed that maybe, Bai Wuya was very ambitious for power, wanting control over a certain region. Maybe now that he was helping out the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor in the war, when in the future

after he stepped into the immortal emperor realm, he would rule as equals with the Emperor Lord, becoming the hegemon of a region in the vast immortal realms.

Naturally, there were people who also guessed that the White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya was using this as an exercise to temper himself. He chose to assist the weaker Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord in order to prove his strength and potential, growing stronger and stronger from facing a more powerful enemy.

Qin Wentian hasn't arrived but a white-robed silhouette already appeared in front of him. "You only went to the battlefield for two years and have already returned?"

"My identity was exposed. If I continued to remain there, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might break the rules and send out an immortal king to hunt me, an immortal-foundation expert down." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm," Bai Wuya nodded. He took a glance at the people behind Qin Wentian. Although those people were similarly at the immortal-foundation level, they exuded an extraordinary aura.

Both Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya on the surface were members of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. When he returned, he chose to come to Bai Wuya's side instead of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord because he had another purpose. He had to hide the true identities of these people from the Battle Saint Tribe from everyone. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord should know that he belongs to the same major power as Bai Wuya. Hence, if the Emperor Lord saw him and these people heading over to Bai Wuya's, he would assume that they are all from the same hidden major power - the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Hence, he wouldn't ask too many questions.

"Senior brother, these are all people from Ancient Emperor Yi's sect but they have chosen to follow me now. I can't explain the full

story to you as this concerns the secret kept by Emperor Yi..." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Bai Wuya.

Bai Wuya naturally understood Qin Wentian's meaning. He replied, "I will protect this secret for you. Don't worry about the Emperor Lord, it's fine if they misunderstand. As for those people not from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they would too have the same misunderstanding."

Qin Wentian smiled. In the immortal realms, his relationship with Bai Wuya was considered extremely close, much closer compared to him and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He had already encountered Bai Wuya back when he was still in his particle world and after he arrived in the immortal realms, Bai Wuya was the one who brought him to the Heavenly Talisman Realm where they became apprentice brothers. He naturally trusted Bai Wuya a lot.

He also understood what Bai Wuya was trying to say. As long as Bai Wuya was willing to keep this secret for him. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would assume these people were from the same major power as Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya and for those not of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, would assume these people are part of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Recently, many people with extraordinary auras appeared in the Thousand Transformations Sect. It wasn't strange for thirty plus juniors at the immortal-foundation realm to appear as well. It was enough that Bai Wuya alone understood. It didn't matter if others misunderstand.

"What are your plans now?" Bai Wuya asked again. "Initially, I didn't plan for you to join the battlefield this early. This war will last a long time, I wanted to wait for you to reach the immortal king realm first. At that time, you would become a critical force we can employ in the war."

"In that case, let me cultivate for a period of time first then." Qin Wentian spoke.

"As it should be." Bai Wuya nodded.

Qin Wentian bid farewell and went to the place where he resided. On the way there, he encountered Lin Xian`er. She was as charming as ever, projecting an aura of a fragile beauty. What a beautiful creature.

"Sir Qin, you are back." Lin Xian`er smiled as she walked over.

"Mhm, Xian`er didn't you go out and tour the streets?" Qin Wentian smiled back.

"I do do that occasionally, but I discovered my strength is a little weak and there are many times whereby..." Lin Xian`er lowered her head as she continued, "Nevermind, Xian`er will work hard to improve my cultivation."

"That's good to hear." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Oh ya, does Sir Qin require a maid? Xian`er is willing to follow you." Lin Xian`er's eyes were like silk, her voice gentle as water. The look in her soulful eyes were extremely mesmerizing, Qin Wentian hurriedly shook his head, "Xian`er, don't pull a prank on me. How would I dare to treat you as a maid?"

"But Xian`er is really willing." Lin Xian`er stared at him. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly, "Xian`er you go and tour the streets on your own, I need to return first."

After saying that he directly slipped away. Lin Xian`er stared at Qin Wentian's departing back as she smiled sweetly, but there was a look of reminiscence and regret in her eyes. Back then in her particle world, memories of their interactions surfaced in her mind. How good would it be if she had known him first before Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian arranged living quarters for those from the Battle Saint Tribe. The talent of these people were extraordinary and were all innate warriors from birth. They would be his greatest support in the future. With regards to talent, all of these people

had the qualifications to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. It was just that Qin Wentian had no intentions to let people from the Battle Saint Tribe join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The power wielded by the Heavenly Talisman Realm was simply too vast and mysterious but he couldn't request them to aid him in all endeavours. On the contrary, the Battle Saint Tribe was considered a power that belonged to him alone.

After finishing up on all the administration, Qin Wentian then returned home. However, he didn't see Mo Qingcheng. He then walked to the cultivation grounds instead and saw Mo Qingcheng closing her eyes in cultivation with a heart free of all distractions. Even in cultivation, she was so beautiful and exuded a sense of tranquility.

After Qin Wentian brought Mo Qingcheng into the treasured cauldron to be baptized by the Sacred Luminance, she began putting plenty of effort into her cultivation. Although the experience was tough, her cultivation level upgrade was considered very fast. After all, she was currently still in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and it was easy to advance to the next level. Compared to Immortal Foundation, one would need many years just to advance to the next level. In fact to many immortals, they would find it hard to break through to the next level even if you gave them a hundred or a thousand years.

Qin Wentian only managed to use a few years of time to step into the second level because he has a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation and his base foundation at the first level was incomparably stable.

He found a spot in the cultivation grounds and sat there quietly, waiting patiently until Mo Qingcheng finished her cultivation. Several days later, Mo Qingcheng's aura fluctuated and only then did she open her beautiful eyes. She saw Qin Wentian the moment she opened her eyes and with a sweet smile, she asked, "Why didn't you alert me when you arrived."

"You are too beautiful to look at, I was reluctant to disturb you." Qin Wentian stood up and laughed.

"What a glib tongue. Did you pick up many stray flowers out there?" A mischievous smile appeared on her face as Mo Qingcheng walked towards Qin Wentian.

"I just came back from the battlefield, what do you mean by picking up flowers outside." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"How would I not know of your capabilities?" Mo Qingcheng gently smiled.

"What do you know?" Qin Wentian caught hold of her arm and pulled her close to him. This caused Mo Qingcheng to give a small scream of surprise but there was a smile of blessed happiness on her face.

"I will show you what my capabilities are." Qin Wentian carried Mo Qingcheng and walked into the room. The two of them laughed and played on the way in an extremely loving manner.

However Qin Wentian didn't know that right now, in a place far far away from where he was, there was currently a colossus army from a hegemonic existence - the Skymist Immortal Empire - was heading towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

-

-

-

Note: Picking up stray flowers on the road = flirting around with other women.

Chapter 1099: Taishan Immortal King

The Skymist Immortal Empire was a neighbouring power near the Evergreen Immortal Empire, their territory was boundlessly vast and was an extremely ancient power with an incredible foundation.

Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was experiencing upheaval because the Skymist Immortal Empire interfered with them, causing a division of power, subtly acting from the shadows and influencing the luck and destiny of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In that war, the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was diminished as countless experts died. Eventually, although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor won the war, he did so at a tragic cost. That war, to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, was a black spot in their history.

After that war, the Skymist Immortal Empire retracted their hand and no longer interfered in the internal matters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However right now in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a regiment of troops and a group of envoys from the Skymist Immortal Empire had arrived.

These people didn't directly enter the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. But at the instant they entered the capital, huge waves of commotion arose and even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was startled. There were many kings and marquises that met with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor frequently to discuss this matter.

Everyone understood that the Skymist Immortal Empire came here with ill intentions.

These two were both immortal empires and were bordered next to each other. In the long river of time, there had been countless clashes and conflicts between the two empires. And today, because

the Evergreen Immortal Empire gradually weakened from the internal warfare in the past, the Skymist Immortal Empire gradually occupied an advantage. How could the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire not understand the ambitions of the Skymist Immortal Empire? They wanted to devour them whole, absorbing them into their territory.

Their visit this time around would surely be for some malicious motives.

Also the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire also received news that for the group of envoys that came this time, there were many important characters within, including a few princes of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Today, the Skymist Immortal Empire's group sent a letter into the imperial palace, directly into the hands of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

In the Evergreen Immortal Empire, within the imperial palace, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor sat upon a throne fashioned from a true dragon as he read the letter sent by the Skymist Immortal Empire. His expression was as calm as ever, but a surge of destructive energy flowed from him soon after, destroying the letter.

"Our purpose visiting your esteemed immortal empire is for the agreement made those years ago. We hope the Evergreen Immortal Empire would abide by it." An ethereal voice abruptly drifted out as a wisp of green smoke gushed out from the destroyed letter. This ethereal voice rang out through the great hall.

"Impudent!"

Many kings and marquises in the great hall stood up, their expressions ashen. One immortal king then spoke, "That year in the past, it was the traitor who set this agreement with the Skymist Immortal Empire, and he borrowed their strength to fight the internal warfare of our Evergreen Empire. We still have not

held the Skymist Immortal Empire accountable for that and now they even have the face to bring up this dogshit agreement?"

"That's right, the Skymist Immortal Empire is too arrogant." Another immortal king icily spoke. Many of the nobility had looks of rage on their faces.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands casually, "There's no need to say so much. Since they are already here, just do our part well and receive them as guests. As for that agreement, I want to see how they would broach the subject about it."

"Yes." Everyone nodded. This incident would surely cause much commotion. Most probably, this commotion wouldn't die down in a short period of time.

...

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was quietly cultivating. Although it was tough to level up when one was at Immortal Foundation, Qin Wentian's heart was filled with incomparable determination. He would do his best and wanted to raise his strength to the highest possible within the shortest time. Although immortal-foundation characters could live without worry in the immortal realms, if one really wanted to become an expert and stand shoulder to shoulder with those of true power, stepping into the immortal king realm was a must.

Only immortal king characters had the authority to speak and would be treated seriously in the immortal realms. They could even rule over an area or establish a powerful sect, or in fact, even rule as the king over an entire prefecture.

Today, after Qin Wentian finished cultivating, he saw Mo Qingcheng wearing a contemplative look on her face. He couldn't help but smile as he asked, "Qingcheng, a penny for your thoughts?"

"Some questions regarding cultivation." Mo Qingcheng smiled

when she saw Qin Wentian walking over.

"You can ask me. If I can't answer, I can seek the guidance of Senior Bai and the rest." Qin Wentian walked beside her and spoke gently.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. "Oh by the way, a few days ago the Taishan Immortal King sent some people over and said that after you finished your cultivation, he wants you to go and look for him. He seems to have some important matters to tell you."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. "I will accompany you today and go tomorrow."

"You should head over first. Since senior Taishan Immortal King is looking for you, there must be a major matter of great importance."

"Okay, I will head over there first." Qin Wentian pinched Mo Qingcheng's cheek gently. After that, he headed in the direction of the Taishan Immortal King's immortal palace.

Qin Wentian came before the immortal king and bowed, "Senior, are you looking for me?"

"Mhm, there are some matters which I should tell you." The Taishan Immortal King nodded.

"Senior, please feel free to speak." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are still young and you are from a particle world. I'm sure you are not very clear regarding the history of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Let me briefly summarize for you then." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. "Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Empire erupted with internal warfare. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought against another immortal emperor for the authority to govern the empire. Both parties had plenty of supporters and caused a great deal of commotion to the empire. However, there was another immortal empire involved in this internal warfare. They were none other than the Skymist

Immortal Empire who was situated right next to the Evergreen Immortal Empire in terms of territories. The powerful Skymist Immortal Empire supported the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent."

Qin Wentian listened quietly. Indeed, he wasn't clear of many things regarding this immortal war. However, it seemed that Qing`er was sent to his particle world precisely because of this war. From this, one could infer that the situation back then was truly drastic. If not, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't have sent his beloved daughter away, hiding her within an obscure particle world and ignored their relationship as father and daughter. If in the event he lost and was killed, Qing`er could still live in safety at the very least.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire is extremely ancient and has a very deep foundation. They are very powerful and their strength isn't something the united Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures could stand against. Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent received support from the Skymist Immortal Empire and that opponent once promised that the empire would send over one of their most illustrious princess within a thousand years over to be married to the Skymist Immortal Empire in return for their aid. In fact those years ago, there has already been some princesses sent over to the Skymist Immortal Empire. To put it more simply, the clan of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent wasn't completely obliterated. Some of them are married to the royal clan of the Skymist Immortal Empire."

Qin Wentian started. Such behavior truly made one feel disdain. From this one could see that for the war fought back then, both parties including the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, didn't have any confidence to win. It surely must have been a desperate battle.

"Now, the people of the Skymist Immortal Empire went to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and sent a letter wanting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to honor the agreement

made by his opponent." The Taishan Immortal calmly spoke. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes as a cold light flickered within.

"But this wasn't an agreement made by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. What qualifications does the Skymist Immortal Empire have to ask the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to follow through with the agreement?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He instantly thought of Qing`er and his eyes flashed with killing intent when he heard about the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Although there's nothing wrong in what you say, that opponent of the Evergreen Immortal Empire also had the authority to speak for the country. He made the agreement in his full stead as a candidate to become the emperor, and now, although the Skymist Immortal Empire was trying to twist words and force logic, they do have a sufficient reason." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. "I'm afraid this matter would be disadvantageous to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Also, it would affect Princess Qing`er."

"Qing`er is the disciple of Matriarch Ji and is currently cultivating there. Matriarch Ji would most probably stand on her and the Evergreen Immortal Empire's side." Qin Wentian spoke. He naturally heard about Qing`er's master before. Matriarch Ji was extremely proficient in the laws of time and space. She was an extremely powerful immortal emperor character.

"That might be true. However, I don't know if you know about this one thing." The Taishan Immortal King spoke again. "Back then, Zi Daolong the son of the Violet Emperor had once paid a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. I do not know what happened exactly but during that time, you were in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Zi Daolong must have wanted the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to hand you over to him. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't do so. This matter must have caused plenty of unhappiness to the Violet Emperor. Right now, the Violet Emperor also sent some subordinates to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't imagine that back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had protected him. Towards this father of Qing'er whom he had never met yet, Qin Wentian felt a sense of gratitude. He was sure that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor truly dotes on and loves Qing'er.

"I will tell you one more thing. Before this, the relationship between the Violet Emperor and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had always been excellent. There are even rumors saying that they used to belong to the same sect. It's just that there were some differences in their age and they were both of different generations. But even so, it could be said that there was a friendship between the two of them." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. Qin Wentian then recalled the words Zi Daoyang said to Qing'er back then when they were all in the City of Ancient Emperors. Seems like what he said was true.

Zi Daoyang truly died a wrongful death. He died from an ambush from Mo Xie.

"Many thanks to senior for the information." Qin Wentian bowed. The Taishan Immortal King was a direct subordinate to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. The information he knew would surely be more compared to others. It seems that he was paying close attention to the situation in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"What thoughts do you have?" The Taishan Immortal King asked.

"I wish to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian replied.

"Good." The Taishan Immortal King had a smile on his face, he already anticipated Qin Wentian's answer. This made Qin Wentian a little bewildered, he had no idea what the Taishan Immortal King meant by that.

"I will send some men to accompany you on this trip." The

Taishan Immortal King laughed, "You can visit the Evergreen Immortal Empire using the identity of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect."

"This..." Qin Wentian stared at the Taishan Immortal King only to see the immortal king patting him on his shoulder. The immortal king laughed, "Actually, I really hope you can marry Princess Qing`er. In that case, the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Matriarch Ji would have a connection with our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Hahaha."

"Senior..." Qin Wentian was speechless. The Taishan Immortal King continued laughing, "What? In fact if it wasn't for the case that Southern Phoenix Maidens are unable to marry out of their clan, I even thought of bringing you and Nanfeng Yunxi together."

Qin Wentian was completely speechless. This Taishan Immortal King's thinking wasn't wrong and was actually extremely beneficial albeit being a little too... If he really did so, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be linked to three other great powers - the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Matriarch Ji and the Southern Phoenix Clan. This allied force was sufficient to awe and overcome many other major powers in the immortal realms. No wonder the Taishan Immortal King was all for him going to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City back then, he was already thinking about marriage alliances!

Chapter 1100: Skymist Hai

For the Evergreen Immortal Empire, other than the period of commotion during the internal warfare, this ancient royal capital has always been governed tightly by the immortal empire's royal clan. Nobody dared to act recklessly in the royal capital. Everyone living in the capital was protected by the empire.

This was the same as the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. If a city wanted to prosper, a set of rules must definitely be followed. Once the citizens have a sufficient sense of safety, it would be a point of attraction to other strong experts who will flow in once their reputation spreads. They could settle their family inside the city and with more powerful people, there would naturally be more valuable transactions which will lead to the city prospering. This was a beneficial cycle.

Right now, there were many experts from various powers gathered at the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Everyone could feel that a storm was coming.

For these experts, many of them in fact, originated from the supreme immortal emperor-level powers in the Eastern Regions. They were naturally here because of the matter between the Skymist Immortal Empire and Evergreen Immortal Empire. They wanted to see what the Skymist Immortal Empire would do after they delivered the letter to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Everyone knew the character of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, it was impossible for him to accept such an agreement. However, would the Skymist Immortal Empire give up so easily?

At this moment within the royal capital, a group of figures could be seen walking on the street. All of them exuded an extraordinary aura and attracted the attention from the passersby.

"Those characters should be immortal king characters, they are immeasurably deep. Are they an external power or a newly formed

power of our royal capital?" Some of the passersby spoke, filled with curiosity.

"They should be an external power. These few days, there seems to be many external powers coming to our royal capital. I heard that there are even some immortal-emperor level powers who arrived. The waves of commotion are certainly huge."

"Mhm, there's even a fight which occurred a few days ago. The reason for the fight was because of people from the Sky Demon Palace. They are similarly also an immortal-emperor level power and their palace lord is extremely powerful, his strength is said to be immeasurable."

"That's only natural. If the Sky Demon palace is weak, they would not be able to exist with their territory in between the Violet Emperor's Sect and the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Those of the Paragon Sword Sect also arrived. The sword qi from their body is supreme in power. It's rumored that they can kill people with a single glance."

Qin Wentian bent an ear and listened attentively. Many people were discussing about some major powers situated in the Eastern Regions of the vast immortal realms. The Eastern Region was different from the Southern Regions. The Southern Regions were jointly ruled by three ancient hegemonies, there were no other immortal emperor-level powers who could stand side by side with them as they were unable to match the ancient three clans in terms of strength. This made many immortal emperor-level powers in the Southern Regions unable to expand.

The power in the Eastern Region was more balanced. There were more immortal emperor-level powers here. Once, the thirteen prefectures were governed and unified by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Another was the God Beast Cult of the Great Snow Mountains. The Evergreen Immortal Empire is closer to the central area of the Eastern Regions and they were surrounded by

other immortal emperor-level powers such as the Skymist Immortal Empire, Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, Sky Demon Palace, Paragon Sword Sect, etc. There are naturally also some powerful characters who chose to live the life of a recluse, not bothering about governing or unifying territory yet their power was immense. An example of this was the Violet Emperor and Matriarch Ji. Strictly speaking, the Violet Emperor was considered closer to the Central Region of the vast immortal realms.

Other than this, there are also powerful ancient dynasties such as the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, and reclusive figures who wished to remain hidden within the Eastern Regions.

Qin Wentian analysed the powers in the Eastern Region and was extremely shocked. Just merely the Eastern Regions contained so many terrifying major powers. There are even many immortal emperors who didn't establish their own power. What he was analysing now was merely the immortal emperor-level powers. He hadn't even considered the immortal king-level powers. There were simply too many sects and clans, completely uncountable.

"Seniors, let us find an inn to rest first." Qin Wentian spoke. This group of people was none other than the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Qin Wentian himself. There were several immortal kings who came along, accompanying Qin Wentian. For the sake of propriety and face, since they were coming under the pretext of paying a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they naturally couldn't send just immortal-foundation experts.

"You are the decision-making person for this entourage." A person by the side spoke in a low voice, allowing Qin Wentian to decide.

"Ok, junior won't be polite then." Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted to find an inn to reside in first. The situation here was quite chaotic, it was easier to gather information if you are inside an inn.

And as expected, after sitting inside the inn he chose for a short period of time, the crowd had shifted the topic of discussion to the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"After the Skymist Immortal Empire sent the letter, there has been no news from the side of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. No one knows what his intentions are. Also, after the Skymist Immortal Empire sent the letter, they didn't even enter the imperial palace but instead, choose to invite experts from all regions to gather at the city. No one knows what they are planning."

"I think the Skymist Immortal Empire is planning to create trouble, wanting to spread the news regarding the agreement they had." Somebody laughed.

"This time, the person who issued the invitation is Skymist Hai, a prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire. However according to rumors, this person is a silk pants young master, he's 300+ years old but his cultivation base is merely at the third-level of immortal foundation. Although his talent can be considered outstanding, he is clearly inferior when compared to the other princes of the empire. It's said that he loves all things beautiful and loves to do things in an exaggerated manner. The Skymist Immortal Empire actually sent someone like him to remind the Evergreen Immortal Emperor about the agreement? Could it be they intend for a princess from the Evergreen Immortal Empire to marry this wastrel? If this is really true, it must mean that they were planning to insult the princesses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Everyone, are you guys not interested to go and take a look?" Someone asked.

"Where is the location and time?" Several people naturally were interested to witness a lively commotion. And although they didn't have the qualifications to be invited, there was no problems for them to watch from afar.

"The time is just two days later, the location is at the Juxian Tower." That person replied. Many people clasped their hands in appreciation. Qin Wentian silently finished his drink before he stood up and departed.

The prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire, Skymist Hai.

...

Two days later at the rooftop of the Juxian Tower, many pavilions could be seen. This place had a high altitude and a very good view. Right now, several of those pavilions were already filled with people, they were all admiring the beautiful dancers dancing on the platform in the center.

The dancers were all scantily clad, their jade-white skin revealed for all to see. Their faces were covered with misty veils, and their figure was alluringly hot. Their willowy waists swayed to the left and right with the charm of a snake, giving the sensation of extreme flexibility. This made those watching them feel a hot rush of blood coursing through their veins.

"Beautiful women, beautiful wine. There is nothing on earth happier than this." In one of the pavilions, a young man with a fair-face that exuded hints of nobility spoke. As he drank, his eyes would roam around the dancers as lightning flickered within, causing his gaze to shimmer with brilliance.

"Your highness Hai truly knows how to enjoy life." Someone laughed. In Skymist Hai's eyes, there were only beauties. "The lifetime of an immortal is inconceivably long. Wouldn't it be a waste if we don't enjoy ourselves to the fullest?"

"Although these dancers are beautiful, their sultry aura is too strong. They most probably have been played by many men before." From another pavilion, numerous young men could be seen. They exuded an aura of sharpness and their eyes held no traces of complication. Their gazes were filled with disdain as they stared at these dancers.

"Haha, the sword arts of the Paragon Sword Sect are sharp, and so is the manner of your speech and tone. What sort of women would be considered beautiful in your eyes then?" Skymist Hai asked.

"Purenness is beauty. A perfect flawlessly woman." One person replied.

"I'm afraid women like that are extremely scarce even in the vast immortal realms." Skymist Hai stated.

"Is that true? Didn't the Skymist Immortal Empire come here for this reason?" Another person spoke. The person who spoke was clad in luxurious robes and was someone from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, a major power in the Eastern Regions.

Skymist Hai's eyes flashed as he regarded the surroundings, all those who could sit within the pavilions here were all people with statuses. Although Skymist Hai didn't state it explicitly, commoners would never dare to casually sit within one.

Qin Wentian was also sitting within a pavilion. Beside him were two other young men who were silently surveying the scene. These two were from the Battle Saint Tribe. This time around, Jun Mengchen didn't come with him, his junior brother was currently in closed-door seclusion, preparing to breakthrough to the second-level of immortal foundation. Little Rascal and Purgatory also accompanied Mo Qingcheng in cultivation.

"It is said that both Princess Qing'er and Princess Glaze of the Evergreen Immortal Empire are as pure as jades. Are they the flawless women you are speaking of?"

"I heard of them before but I've never met them personally." Someone laughed.

"Could Highness Hai be...?"

"This time I'm sure everyone have heard something about my purpose here. Back in the past, the Evergreen Immortal Empire

promised that within a thousand years, they would send over their most illustrious princesses over in a marriage alliance with my Skymist Immortal Empire. My Skymist Immortal Empire didn't forget the pact and came by today specially to request the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to honor it. I believe with his esteemed status, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't reject the agreement made those years ago." Skymist Hai laughed. "What do you all think?"

"No idea." The expert from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty laughed. He naturally wouldn't comment mindlessly on such a sensitive topic.

"Could it be that the marriage partner in question, is none other than your highness?" A voice drifted over. Skymist Hai laughed, he pointed his finger to the beautiful dancers and spoke, "If I can make Princess Qing`er or Princess Glaze dance like them to brighten my mornings, wouldn't that be an extremely wonderful thing?"

Everyone couldn't help but stiffen at his words when they saw how high-spirited Skymist Hai was. They held onto their winecups and murmured. Such words were filled with disrespect towards the two princesses, demeaning their statuses. Making Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze dance for him? This Skymist Hai truly dares to imagine. Or could it be that the Skymist Immortal Empire is determined to succeed at all costs?

"Puchi!" An untimely laughter abruptly rang out, causing the gazes of everyone here to turn over to a pavilion at a remote corner. Over there, there were three young men, the young man in the center had the lowest cultivation and the sound of laughter originated from him. He lowered his head, staring at the table while his long slender fingers twiddled the wine cup. Yet despite his laughter, cold intent could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"What are you laughing at?" Skymist Hai's eyes gleamed with a sinister light as he stared straight at Qin Wentian.

Table of Contents

[Ancient Godly Monarch](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1001: One Sword](#)

[Chapter 1002: Qin Wentian's Name](#)

[Chapter 1003: Seclusion](#)

[Chapter 1004: Violet Emperor's Demand](#)

[Chapter 1005: Phenomenon in the Sky](#)

[Chapter 1006: Memory](#)

[Chapter 1007: Qin Yuanfeng's Story](#)

[Chapter 1008: Courting Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 1009: Two Powerful Demon Immortals](#)

[Chapter 1010: Battle Sword Sect in the Immortal Realms](#)

[Chapter 1011: Domineering Stance](#)

[Chapter 1012: Qin Wentian, Immortal](#)

[Chapter 1013: Qin Wentian's Exhortation](#)

[Chapter 1014: Life and Death Unknown](#)

[Chapter 1015: Return of the Monarch](#)

[Chapter 1016: Hunted by the Entire World](#)

[Chapter 1017: Traitor](#)

[Chapter 1018: Heaven and Hell](#)

[Chapter 1019: The Most Dangerous Place](#)

[Chapter 1020: Reunited](#)

[Chapter 1021: Qin Wentian's Anger](#)

[Chapter 1022: Sleepless Night](#)

[Chapter 1023: Little Rascal Showing Its Might](#)

[Chapter 1024: Putting Away the Ancient Weaponized City](#)

[Chapter 1025: Battle](#)

[Chapter 1026: Reinforcements from the Star River Association](#)

[Chapter 1027: Threat of an Immortal King](#)

[Chapter 1028: Surround and Kill](#)

[Chapter 1029: Immortal Sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord](#)

[Chapter 1030: Manipulator Behind the Scenes](#)

[Chapter 1031: Immortal War](#)

[Chapter 1032: Might of the White-Robed Immortal King](#)

[Chapter 1033: Deepflame's Death](#)

[Chapter 1034: Emperor Lord's Suggestion](#)
[Chapter 1035: Invitation from Afar](#)
[Chapter 1036: Southern Phoenix City](#)
[Chapter 1037: Attending the Banquet](#)
[Chapter 1038: Holy Successor](#)
[Chapter 1039: Infamous](#)
[Chapter 1040: Three Clans of the Southern Region](#)
[Chapter 1041: Assisted Battle](#)
[Chapter 1042: Jiang Clan's Might](#)
[Chapter 1043: Easily Qualified](#)
[Chapter 1044: Heading to the Ancestral Lands](#)
[Chapter 1045: Tree Leaves of the Parasol Tree](#)
[Chapter 1046: Phoenix Wings](#)
[Chapter 1047: Ancient Roads to Nirvana](#)
[Chapter 1048: Grand Battle Between Dragon and Phoenix](#)
[Chapter 1049: The Final Battle](#)
[Chapter 1050: Variable](#)
[Chapter 1051: Clash of the Strongest](#)
[Chapter 1052: Are You In Love With Him?](#)
[Chapter 1053: Words of the Ancient Phoenix](#)
[Chapter 1054: Arrival from All Parties](#)
[Chapter 1055: Dominant Challenge](#)
[Chapter 1056: Nanfeng Yunxi Exits Seclusion](#)
[Chapter 1057: Nanfeng Jiyue](#)
[Chapter 1058: God Hand Mountain Manor](#)
[Chapter 1059: Gathering of the three great ancient clans](#)
[Chapter 1060: Immortal Emperors From All Locations](#)
[Chapter 1061: Mystical Ancient Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1062: Changes in the Situation](#)
[Chapter 1063: Stepping into the Ancient Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1064: Desire to Kill](#)
[Chapter 1065: To Lure](#)
[Chapter 1066: Who is the one at the end of the rope?](#)
[Chapter 1067: Dongsheng Ting's Doomsday](#)
[Chapter 1068: Execution](#)
[Chapter 1069: Nobody knows](#)
[Chapter 1070: The Servant of Ancient Emperor Yi](#)
[Chapter 1071: Emperor Yi's Old Residence](#)
[Chapter 1072: Ancient Emperor Palace](#)

[Chapter 1073: Ying Teng's Intentions](#)
[Chapter 1074: Enormous Bronze Gate](#)
[Chapter 1075: Violent Beating](#)
[Chapter 1076: Saint Lord](#)
[Chapter 1077: Battle Saint Tribe](#)
[Chapter 1078: Treasury](#)
[Chapter 1079: Exiting the Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1080: The Immortal Emperors Attitude](#)
[Chapter 1081: Fighting Ying Teng](#)
[Chapter 1082: Departure of the Immortal Emperors](#)
[Chapter 1083: Peak-grade Mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm](#)
[Chapter 1084: Throbbing Undercurrents](#)
[Chapter 1085: Suicide](#)
[Chapter 1086: Participating in the War](#)
[Chapter 1087: Ye Qing](#)
[Chapter 1088: Hundred-Thousand Strong Armies in Battle](#)
[Chapter 1089: Battlefield](#)
[Chapter 1090: Battle](#)
[Chapter 1091: Berserk Battle Formation](#)
[Chapter 1092: Invitation](#)
[Chapter 1093: Commanding an Army](#)
[Chapter 1094: Ferocious Tigers of the Army](#)
[Chapter 1095: Determined to Battle](#)
[Chapter 1096: Divine Ape Battle Formation](#)
[Chapter 1097: Retreating After Success](#)
[Chapter 1098: Skymist Immortal Empire](#)
[Chapter 1099: Taishan Immortal King](#)
[Chapter 1100: Skymist Hai](#)